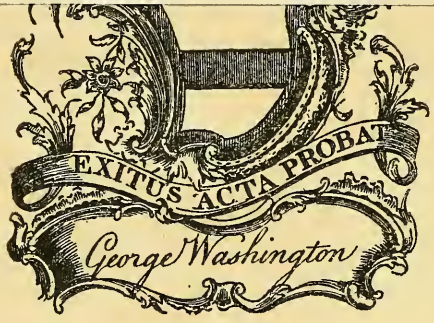
Boston University
College of Liberal Arts
Library

973.08
W27f
v.20

August 27, 1937

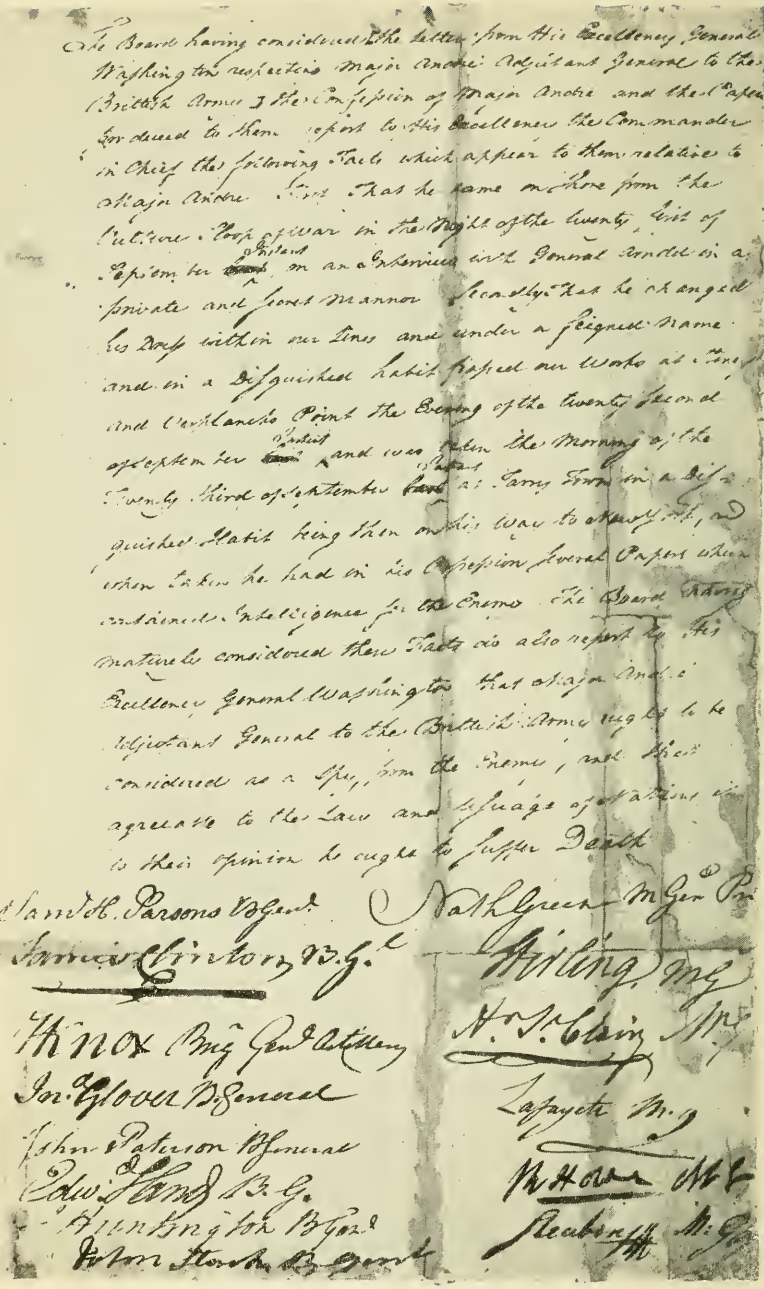


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

http://www.archive.org/details/writingsofgeorge20wash

GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL EDITION

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON



LAST PAGE OF PROCEEDINGS OF THE TRIAL OF MAJOR ANDRÉ

THE WRITINGS OF

George Washington

from the

Original Manuscript Sources

1745–1799

Prepared under the direction of the UNITED STATES
GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION
and published by authority of CONGRESS

JOHN C. FITZPATRICK, *Editor*

Volume 20

September 6, 1780 - December 20, 1780

United States
Government Printing Office
Washington

General
August 27, 1937

PRINTED
JULY, 1937

F
31
F31
v.20

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

(The Commission expired December 31, 1934)

President of the United States
Chairman

Vice President of the United States
Speaker of the House of Representatives

United States Senate

SIMEON D. FESS,* *Vice Chairman*
Ohio

ARTHUR CAPPER
Kansas

CARTER GLASS
Virginia

MILLARD E. TYDINGS
Maryland

House of Representatives

WILLIS C. HAWLEY
Oregon

JOHN Q. TILSON
Connecticut

JOSEPH W. BYRNS*
Tennessee

R. WALTON MOORE
Virginia

Presidential Commissioners

MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
Pennsylvania

MRS. JOHN DICKINSON SHERMAN*
Colorado

HENRY FORD
Michigan

GEORGE EASTMAN*
New York

C. BASCOM SLEMP
Virginia

WALLACE MCCAMANT
Oregon

ALBERT BUSHNELL HART
Massachusetts

JOSEPH SCOTT
California

Executive Committee

THE SENATE AND HOUSE COMMISSIONERS
C. BASCOM SLEMP
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
JOSEPH SCOTT

Historian

PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART

Director

REPRESENTATIVE SOL BLOOM

Executive Secretary

WILLIAM TYLER PAGE

---

*Deceased.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE
ON THE WRITINGS

DR. J. FRANKLIN JAMESON, *Chairman*
Chair of American History and Chief of Manuscripts Division
Library of Congress

PROFESSOR RANDOLPH G. ADAMS
Librarian William L. Clements Library
University of Michigan

PRESIDENT J. A. C. CHANDLER*
William and Mary College

PRESIDENT TYLER DENNETT
Williams College

DR. CHARLES MOORE
Chairman United States Commission of Fine Arts

GEORGE W. OCHS-OAKES, ESQ.*
Editor, New York Times

BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN M. PALMER
United States Army, Retired

DR. VICTOR HUGO PALTSITS
Chief of American History Division
and Chief of Manuscripts Department
New York Public Library

*Deceased.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1780

Page

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, September 6 . 1
Professions of friendship—No attempt to discredit him has been made—Wayne's need of harmony.

To Governor Thomas Sim Lee, September 6 2
Gates defeated—Maryland recruits to march south.

To the President of Congress, September 6 3
A general arrangement respecting depreciation of pay desired—Discrimination injurious—Distress for meat.

To the Board of War, September 6 4
Maryland regiment ordered south.

Impress Warrant, September 6 5

Council of War, September 6 5

General Orders, September 6 9

To Major General Benedict Arnold, September 7 . . 10
Approves his orders—Defeat of Gates.

General Orders, September 7 11

To Colonel Ephraim Blaine, September 7 12
Rum for the Army.

To Major General William Heath, September 8 . . . 12
Massachusetts Militia at Rhode Island—Defeat of Gates.

General Orders, September 8 13

To the President of Congress, September 8 14
Asks for an explanation of powers conferred upon him—Future supplies—Specie—Abilities of the Carolinas to furnish supplies—Inability to plan a cooperation on account of the coming shrinkage of the Army.

To Comte de Rochambeau, September 8 15
Intelligence—The defeat of Gates—Interview at Hartford.

To Chevalier de Ternay, September 8 16
The interview at Hartford.

Page

To Samuel Meredith, September 9 17
Efforts of the bank to help the Army.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, September 9 . . 17
Furnishing men for Colonel Hay.

To Joseph Jones, September 9 18
The Medical Department—Doctors Craik and Cochran.

To John Mathews, September 9 19
New arrangement of the medical department—Recommends the retention of certain men.

To Major Generals Nathanael Greene, Lord Stirling, and Lafayette, September 9 20
Pickets and patrols.

To Brigadier General Peter Muhlenberg, September 9 . 20
Escaped prisoners—Arms and clothing for the levies.

To the President of Congress, September 9 21
Goods captured from the Quebec fleet—Need of clothing—Importance of the matter—General Nixon's resignation.

General Orders, September 9 22

To the President of Congress, September 10 23
Salt beef and pork.

General Orders, September 10 24

To Major General William Heath, September 10 . . 25
Report of a fleet—Arms for Colonel Greene's regiment.

Instructions for Spies, September 10 26

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, September 10 . 27
Interview with General Phillips—An exchange negotiation—Will send Mr. Skinner to attend the meeting.

To Comte de Rochambeau, September 11 28
Admiral Arbuthnot's location—Reports of a fleet.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, September 11 . . . 29
Gates's losses—Arms thrown away—Clothing from France—Tobacco for prisoners—Provision deficiency at Charlottesville—Recall of Maryland regiment from the south—British embarkation at New York.

General Orders, September 11 31

To Sir Henry Clinton, September 11 32
Requests passport for supply vessel for prisoners.

General Orders, September 11 32

Page

To President James Bowdoin, September 12 34
The second division of the French—Need of salt provisions—Beef and pork captured from the Quebec fleet—Distress for meat.

To Governor John Rutledge, September 12 36
His intended visit—Importance of the south—Raising of troops—Resources of the south.

To Chevalier de La Luzerne, September 12 38
Letter to Comte de Guichen—The situation.

To Comte de Guichen, September 12 39
Lafayette's mission—Blockade of French fleet at Brest—Chevalier de Ternay blockaded at Rhode Island—General situation of affairs—Reenforcement to the southward dependent on a naval superiority—Cooperation—Interests of France and America the same—No plan of precise cooperation can be submitted—Advantage of reducing New York.

To Colonel Nehemiah Hubbard, September 13 . . . 43
Quarters in Hartford at the coming conference.

To Captain William Dobbs, September 13 43
Need of pilots.

To Comte de Rochambeau, September 13 44
Probable British embarkation.

To the President of Congress, September 13 44
Stockbridge Indians.

To Comte de Rochambeau, September 13 45
Coming of Comte de Guichen.

General Orders, September 13 46

To Major General William Heath, September 13 . . 47
French fleet in the West Indies.

General Orders, September 14 47

To Major General Benedict Arnold, September 14 . . 47
Sending cannon—Withdrawing batteaumen—Flour.

To Nathaniel Peabody, September 14 48
French fleet from the West Indies.

General Orders, September 15 49

To the President of Congress, September 15 49
The Carolina disaster shows the fatal consequences of depending on the militia—The south still believes in militia—Magazines needed—Death of General Poor—Quartermaster's certificates—No detachment can be sent south.

Page

To the Board of War, September 15 52
Supplies for prisoners—Clothing—Returns of officers.

To George Walton, Edward Telfair, and William Few, September 15 53
Exchange of Lieut. Thomas Morris.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, September 15 . . . 54
His presence with the Army—Quartermaster business.

To Colonel Clement Biddle, September 15 55
His continuance until Colonel Pickering arrives at camp—Congress will be informed.

Conference with Rochambeau, September 15 . . . 56

To Thomas Mumford, September 15 57
Madeira wine.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, September 16 . 58
Instructions.

To Colonel William Malcom, September 16 59
Distress for provisions—Supply for Fort Schuyler.

To Major William Crane, September 16 60
Conference between Generals Lincoln and Phillips.

To Captains John Carlisle, Michael Gilbert, John Hughes, and Lieutenant Joseph Lewis, September 16 60
Messenger to Governor Lee.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, September 16 . . . 61

To Major General William Phillips, September 16 . . 62
Paroles—His meeting with General Lincoln.

Impress Warrant, September 16 62

General Orders, September 16 63

To Chevalier de Ternay, September 16 64
Report of a British fleet.

General Orders, September 17 65

To Sir Henry Clinton, September 17 67
Exchange of John Burke for Lieutenant Morris.

To Abraham Skinner, September 17 67
Instructions.

Page

General Orders, September 18 71

General Orders, September 19 72

General Orders, September 20 74

General Orders, September 21 75

Conference at Hartford, September 22 76

Conference at Hartford, September 22 79
Summary.

General Orders, September 22 81

General Orders, September 24 82

General Orders, September 25 83

To Colonel James Livingston, September 25 84
To come at once.

To Colonel John Lamb, September 25 84
Command at Stony and Verplanck's Points.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, September 25 . 84
Troops to march at once.

To Colonel Nathaniel Wade, September 25 85
Arnold has gone to the enemy—Command of West Point devolves upon him—Caution and vigilance enjoined.

To Lieutenant Colonel Ebenezer Gray, September 25 . 86
His regiment to march without delay.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Jameson, September 25 . 86
André must not escape—To be sent to Robinson's House.

To Major Caleb Low, September 25 87
Orders to march.

To the Officer Commanding Woodcutting Party, September 25 87
To march to Fishkill.

To William M. Betts, September 25 88
Orders for the wood cutters.

To Major General William Heath, September 26 . . 88
Ordered to repair to West Point—Arnold's treason—André's capture.

To Colonel Nathaniel Wade, September 26 89
Provisions and water for West Point.

Page

To Doctor Isaac Ledyard, September 26 90
Seizure of Joshua Hett Smith's papers.

To Doctor Isaac Ledyard, September 26 90
Thomas Smith—Arrest of Joshua Hett Smith—His help to André.

To the President of Congress, September 26 91
Circumstances of Arnold's treason—The conduct of André's captors.

To Governor George Clinton, September 26 93
Arnold's treason and escape.

General Orders, September 26 94

General Orders, September 27 96

To Comte de Rochambeau, September 27 97
Arnold's treason.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, September 27 . 97
André and Smith sent to camp—Directions for guarding them.

To the Officer Commanding at West Point and Its Dependencies, September 27 98
Distribution of troops for the defense of West Point.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, September 27 99
To command at West Point.

General Orders, September 28 99

General Orders, September 29 100

To Major General Alexander McDougall or Officer Commanding at West Point, September 29 . . 100
Flour deficiency.

To the Board of General Officers, September 29 . . . 101
Examination of Major André.

General Orders, September 30 101

To Lieutenant General James Robertson, September 30. 102
Delay of his letter—Necessaries for Major André.

To Sir Henry Clinton, September 30 103
Major André's confession.

Instructions for Spies Going Into New York, September 104

Page

To the President of Congress, October 1 105
Want of flour—Grass forage—Relief must come before winter.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, October 1 . . . 106
Instructions.

To Governor George Clinton, October 1 108
Need of flour for West Point.

To President Joseph Reed, October 1 108
Scarcity of flour—Supply at West Point.

General Orders, October 1 109

General Orders, October 2 112

To Lieutenant Colonel Levi Wells, October 2 . . . 112
Return to his former station.

General Orders, October 3 112

General Orders, October 4 113

To John Mathews, October 4 113
Independence will never be established until an army is enlisted for the war—Ruin must follow occasional or annual levies—Enormous waste and expense involved—Jealousy of a standing army—Exchanges of prisoners against us—Reception of the Committee of Cooperation in Congress.

To James Duane, October 4 117
A shorter period of enlistment than for one year inadmissible—Congress should have proper power—History of the war a history of false hopes and expedients—The interview at Hartford.

To Otis & Henley, October 4 119
Need of blankets—Woolen overalls, stockings and other clothing.

To James Wilkinson, October 5 120
Clothing prospects.

To Cornelius Haring, October 5 120
Meeting of commissaries.

General Orders, October 5 121

To Brigadier General John Cadwalader, October 5 . . 121
Failure of the campaign—Favorable aspect of affairs in Europe promised success—Nothing ahead but accumulating distress—Living upon expedients until living is impossible—Need of a regular army—Inefficacy of State supplies—Cadwalader's regret at not accepting a command—A place open in his family.

General Orders, October 6 124

Page

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 6 . . 125
Disposition of the Army uncertain—Command at West Point—Washington may take it himself.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 6 . . 126
Instructions.

To Major General Arthur St. Clair, October 6 . . . 128
March of Pennsylvania brigade.

To Sir Henry Clinton, October 6 128
Seizure of South Carolina civilians.

To Brigadier General Athony Wayne, October 6 . . 129
March of the Pennsylvania brigade.

General Orders, October 7 129

To Major John Mauritius Goetchius, October 7 . . . 130
Garrison of blockhouse at Dobbs Ferry.

To the President of Congress, October 7 130
André's trial and execution—Note about Colonel Sheldon to be inserted in the publication of André's case—British efforts to save André—Exchange of prisoners—Reward recommended for captors of André—Disposition of the Army.

To Sir Henry Clinton, October 7 134
Exchange of prisoners.

To Abraham Skinner, October 7 135
Exchange negotiations.

To Major General Horatio Gates, October 8 136
The defeat at Camden a great shock—Condition of the main Army—Evil of temporary enlistments—A British embarkation for the southward—Comte de Guichen.

To Officer Commanding at Dobbs Ferry, October 8 . . 139
Reenforcement sent him—Instructions in case of British move up the River—Defense of the post.

General Orders, October 8 140

General Orders, October 9 141

To Doctor Benjamin Franklin, October 9 142
Lafayette's enthusiasm—Proposed tour of Europe—Aid of money from France.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 10 . . 143
Returns to be made.

Page

To Major John Keese, October 10 143
Packet for Rochambeau.

To Lieutenant Colonel Dubuysson, October 10 . . . 144
Death of Baron de Kalb—His exchange parole.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, October 10 145
Colonel Wood and the Convention troops—New Levies—State of supplies for the Army—Coercive measures used—The French fleet—Cornwallis's report on Camden—His severity—Reduction of Detroit—Powder supply—Perfidy of Arnold—Protection of West Point.

To Comte de Rochambeau, October 10 150
Regrets the inactive campaign—Execution of the British adjutant general.

General Orders, October 10 151

General Orders, October 11 152

To Robert Morris, October 11 154
Captain Muir's parole.

To Colonel James Wood, October 11 155
Treatment of prisoners at Charlottesville—Would prefer him to remain in charge—Exchange of officers of the Convention troops

To the President of Congress, October 11 157
Resolutions submitted for his comments—Differs in opinion from Congress—Reduction of the regiments—Temper of the Army—Effects of the last reduction—Feeling of the officers—Half pay for life or whole pay for seven years—Question of expense—The military profession in European countries—Aggregate of men called for by Congress too small—Strength of the enemy—Force needed for cooperation with the French—Proposed constitution of a regiment—Number of officers to a regiment at present insufficient—The legionary corps—Partisan corps—Their commanders—Limited term of service an objection—Enlistments must fail—Congress should take charge of the reduction and incorporation of the regiments—Time presses and action is needed—A new establishment is needed.

To Mrs. Mary Lee, October 11 168
Exertions of the Maryland ladies—Need of shirts.

General Orders, October 12 168

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 12 . . 169
Bake ovens and a bread supply for West Point.

To Colonel Henry Neill, October 12 169
Dismissal of his militia regiment—Thanks for its services.

To the Board of War, October 12 170
Lieutenants' commissions—Commissions for other officers.

Page

To Major General Robert Howe, October 12 171
Payment for rum.

To Comte de Rochambeau, October 12 172
Artillery—British embarkation at New York.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Laurens, October 13 . . 172
An interposition of Providence conspicuous in the discovery of Arnold's plot—Circumstances of André's capture—Arnold's character.

To Maria Josefa Elirio de la Puente, October 13 . . . 174
Condolences.

To the President of Congress, October 13 175
Baron Steuben's mission.

To Colonel Daniel Broadhead, October 13 175
Approval of court-martial sentences—Want of provisions—Expedition against Detroit—Provisions for Fort Pitt.

To Francisco Rendon, October 13 177
Thanks for intelligence—Rendon's mission.

To Major Henry Lee, October 13 178
His investigation—Wishes to see him.

General Orders, October 13 178

To Comte de Rochambeau, October 14 179
Winter quarters for the French.

To Major General William Heath, October 14 . . . 180
To take command at West Point.

To Major General Alexander McDougall, October 14 . 181
Command at West Point.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 14 . . 181
The court of inquiry upon Gates—Wishes Greene to command at the south—The southern delegates in his favor—Heath to succeed him at West Point.

To Brigadier Generals John Glover and John Paterson, October 14 183
Arrangement of captains and subalterns—Errors to be rectified.

General Orders, October 14 185

To Abraham Skinner, October 14 185
Exchange of Lieutenant Governor Hamilton cannot take place—Interview with British commissary.

General Orders, October 15 186

Page

To John Adam, October 15 188
Letter for Abraham Skinner.

To the President of Congress, October 15 189
Court of inquiry on General Gates—Greene to command to the southward—Arnold's address to the inhabitants of America—Intelligence from New York—A spy's fear of Arnold.

To the President of Congress, October 15 190
Resident commissary of prisoners in New York.

To the President of Congress, October 15 191
Henry Laurens's capture.

To the President of Congress, October 16 192
Imprisonment of South Carolinians by the British—Cornwallis's conduct—Exchanges—British irruption from Canada.

To Governor George Clinton, October 16 193
Advance of British—Regiments sent north.

To Sir Henry Clinton, October 16 194
Complaints—Cornwallis's and Rawdon's severity.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 16 . . 195
Regiments sent to the northern frontier—Militia.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 16 . . 196
Witnesses in Joshua Hett Smith's trial.

To Brigadier Generals John Glover and John Paterson, October 16 196
Rank of captains in Massachusetts line.

To Colonel William Malcom, October 16 197
Provisions for Fort Schuyler—Position of the post—Size of garrison.

To Colonel John Lamb, October 16 198
His presence at a court-martial.

General Orders, October 16 199

General Orders, October 17 202

To Brigadier General Peter Muhlenberg, October 17 . 202
Clothing supply.

To the President of Congress, October 17 203
Sailing of a fleet from New York.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, October 17 203
Secret service matters.

Page

Circular to the States, October 18 204

State of the troops—New establishment of the Army—Levies for the war—System of temporary enlistment—Militia—Waste of supplies—Annual dispersal of the Army—British accomplishments due to weakness of the Army—Cause of the loss of Canada—High prices—Perseverance of the enemy—Attempt to carry on the war with militia—Abandonment of temporary expedients—Deranged state of the finances—Resignations of officers—Necessity of acting with vigor.

To President Joseph Reed, October 18 213

Arnold's perfidy—His confidence, folly, and villainy—Washington's reported confidence in Arnold—Conversation with General Schuyler—Confidence in him.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, October 18 . . 215

Difficulties of Greene's new command.

To Major General William Heath, October 18 . . . 216

His arrival at West Point.

To Comte de Rochambeau, October 18 216

British fleet sailing from New York—A fleet arrived from England.

General Orders, October 18 217

General Orders, October 19 217

To President Joseph Reed, October 19 218

No distinction as to prisoners of war in exchanges—Cases of Simcoe and Conolly—Citizens and military prisoners—General principles—Length of captivity—Major Murray's case.

General Orders, October 20 222

To Major Henry Lee, October 20 223

Proposed attempt to capture Arnold—He must be brought in alive—To be made a public example—Cautions.

To Governor William Livingston, October 20 . . . 224

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, October 21 224

Light weight gold—Information desired.

To Major General William Heath, October 21 . . . 225

Court of inquiry on Lieutenant Colonel Varick and Major Franks.

To Governor George Clinton, October 21 225

Letter from Mr. Duer about Mr. Smith.

To William Duer, October 21 226

His letter forwarded to Governor Clinton.

Page

To Major General William Heath, October 21 . . . 226
Disposition of troops at West Point—Removal of stores—The French minister.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, October 21 . . . 227
Mr. Garanger's artillery experiments.

To Colonel Christopher Greene, October 21 228
His regiment—Pardon of a death penalty.

To Lieutenant Colonel Richard Varick, October 21 . . 228
Scope of inquiry into his conduct.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, October 21 229
Exchange of prisoners.

To Major David S. Franks, October 21 229
His court of inquiry.

To the President of Congress, October 21 230
The British in Carolina and at the north—Situation of Fort Pitt—Measures for its relief—Movement of the British from Canada—Destruction of Schoharie.

To the Board of War, October 21 232
Question of meaning of the line of the Army.

General Orders, October 21 233

To Sir Henry Clinton, October 21 234
Resident commissaries of prisoners.

General Orders, October 22 236

To Major General Horatio Gates, October 22 . . . 236
Announcing the appointment of Greene to command in the south—The inquiry into Gates's conduct.

To Major General William Heath, October 22 . . . 237
Colonel Hazen's troops.

Instructions to Major General Greene, October 22 . . 238
Instructions for his command in the south.

To Major Henry Lee, October 22 240
Clothing for his corps.

To Baron Steuben, October 22 240
His presence needed in the south.

To George Mason, October 22 241
Introducing Major General Greene—The distress of the Army—Living upon expedients—False hopes and temporary devices—A new plan essential—Details of the reform.

Page

To Abraham Skinner, October 22 243
Exchange of officers.

To Colonel Charles Harrison, October 22 243
Greene to command in the south.

To the President of Congress, October 22 244
Greene to command in the south—Court of inquiry on Gates—Greene's ability—Baron Steuben.

To the Board of War, October 22 245
Lee's corps ordered south—Clothing.

To William Fitzhugh, October 22 246
Introducing General Greene—Exchange of young Fitzhugh—Powers to Congress—Expensive system.

To Governor Thomas Sim Lee, October 23 247
Introducing General Greene—Situation in the south.

To John Mathews, October 23 248
Mrs. Mathews—Southern affairs—Command in the south.

To Captain John Gooch, October 23 249
His pay.

To Captain Thomas Wooster, October 23 249
His offer of services.

To Major John Mauritius Goetchius, October 23 . . 250
A prisoner.

To Major General William Heath, October 23 . . . 251
Mrs. Moore to enter New York.

General Orders, October 23 251

To Major General William Heath, October 24 . . . 252
Clothing for hospital—Scarcity—An execution.

General Orders, October 24 253

To Major General Alexander McDougall, October 24 . 254
His election to Congress.

To Lieutenant Colonel Marinus Willett, October 24 . 254
His retention in the service.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, October 24 255
Guineas for spies—The stain.

To Comte de Rochambeau, October 24 255
Lauzun's cavalry—Reported captures by a French fleet.

Page

General Orders, October 25 256

To the Board of War, October 25 256
Policy of the enemy—Suspicions of treason to be cautiously followed—Doubts of the good motives of a deserting officer.

General Orders, October 26 257

General Orders, October 27 257

To Major General William Heath, October 28 . . . 258
Ammunition and ordnance stores at Providence—State of supplies in the Highlands.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, October 28 . . 259
To command at Albany—Arms and the militia.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, October 28 . . . 260
Forwarding salt beef.

General Orders, October 28 261

General Orders, October 29 261

To Governor George Clinton or in His Absence Lieutenant Governor Van Cortlandt, October 29 . 262
Court-martial of Joshua Hett Smith.

To Major General William Heath, October 29 . . . 262
Joshua Hett Smith sent to West Point.

To the President of Congress, October 29 263
Intelligence from the south—Colonel du Buysson—Arnold's proclamation.

General Orders, October 30 264

To Colonel James Livingston or Officer Commanding Kings Ferry, October 30 266
Sending Smith to West Point.

To Marquis de Lafayette, October 30 266
Means, not wishes, to be considered—An enterprise against New York not warranted—Lack of intelligence.

To Major General William Heath, October 31 . . . 267
To use his discretion as to prisoners—Kosciuszko's papers.

To Colonel James Wood, October 31 268
Exchange of German brigadiers.

To Abraham Skinner, October 31 268
Exchange of officers.

Page

To the Board of War, October 31 269
Exchange of Brigadiers Specht and Gall.

To Major General William Phillips, October 31 . . . 269
Exchange of German brigadiers.

General Orders, October 31 270

To Governor John Hancock, October 31 272
Negroes detained as soldiers.

Council of War, October 31 272

Disposition for Opposing the Enemy, October . . . 273

To Chevalier du Bouchet, October 275
His letter—Appreciation of the French Army.

To the President of Congress, November 1 275
Canadian refugees.

To Francisco Rendon, November 1 276
British sailed from New York.

General Orders, November 1 277

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, November 1 . . . 282
Dispatches for Congress.

General Orders, November 2 282

To William Denning, November 2 283
Waste of stores in magazines—Flour casks—Guards.

To Colonel Christopher Greene, November 3 . . . 284
Arrears of Army pay—Clothing—Reformation of the Army.

To Captain John Hendricks, November 3 285
Intelligence of British embarkation at New York.

To Reverend Dirck Romeyn, November 3 286
Wishes confirmation of British embarkation.

General Orders, November 3 287

General Orders, November 4 288

To President Joseph Reed, November 4 288
A British spy to be apprehended.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Stephens Smith, November 4 289
His exchange with another lieutenant colonel.

Page

To the President of Congress, November 4 289
British preparation of transports—Satisfaction of Army at the new establishment.

To Comte de Rochambeau, November 4 290
Departure of our friend—British embarkation.

To the Board of War, November 4 291
Expenses of exchanged officers.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, November 4 . . . 292
Information wanted.

To the President of Congress, November 5 293
Memorial from the Hospital Department—Half-pay—The British hospital pay.

To Governor George Clinton, November 5 295
Defense of the frontier—Garrison of Fort Schuyler—Scarcity of clothing—Brig. Gen. James Clinton to command on the frontier—The Governor's authority—New York's deficiency in troops—Affairs to the southward.

To Major General William Heath, November 5 . . . 298
The chain at West Point—Flour supply.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, November 5 . . 299
Clothing for Weissenfel's regiment.

To Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, November 5 . . 299
Equipment of his corps—Appointment of officers.

To David Brooks, November 5 300
Clothing for Weissenfel's regiment.

To Chevalier de La Luzerne, November 5 301
The lines at Charleston.

General Orders, November 5 301

General Orders, November 6 302

To Governor George Clinton, November 6 303
Reenforcements for the frontier.

To Philip Schuyler, November 6 304
Reenforcement of Clinton—Suspicious aspect of certain parties.

To Major General William Heath, November 6 . . . 305
Enemy's threats on the northern frontier.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, November 6 . . 305
Troops ordered north—Treachery apprehended.

Page

To Major James Randolph Reid, November 6 . . . 306
Date of his commission.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, November 6 306
Major Reid's complaint.

To Doctor John Cochran, November 6 307
Representation of hospital officers sent to Congress.

To Governor Abner Nash, November 6 307
Thanking him for intelligence—Enemy may be made to repent their temerity in the southern colonies—Their detachments and objects—Generals Greene and Steuben—No further detachment can be sent south from the main Army.

To Marquis de Lafayette, November 6 309
Courts-martial.

To Henry Babcock, November 7 309
Paying and supplying the Army—Coinage of plate.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, November 7 310
Recapture of exchanged prisoners.

To Captain Judah Alden, November 7 310
Flag practice—Interception of provisions going into the enemy.

To the President of Congress, November 7 311
Armand's and Lee's corps—Horses and equipment—Uneasiness of the Engineers—Operations in the north—Supply of grain—Bread and flour—Enemy in New York well supplied—Necessity for laws against trading with the enemy—Exchange of prisoners effected.

To the Board of War, November 7 316
A general order—Letters to be forwarded.

To Edmund Randolph, November 7 316
Letters to Robert Carter Nicholas—Operations to the southward—Disappointments—Necessity of an army for the war.

To Robert Carter Nicholas, November 7 318
Colonel Fairfax's affairs.

General Orders, November 7 319

General Orders, November 8 320

To Major General Nathanael Greene, November 8 . . 320
Financial depression—Construction of flat-bottomed boats—A subscription suggested—Power to exchange prisoners—Impossible to supply arms—Movements of the armies.

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, November 8 . . 322
His exchange—Usefulness in Massachusetts.

Page

To Brigadier General Louis le Bèque du Portail, November 8 323
His exchange.

To Colonel James Wood, November 8 324
Exchange of Convention troops.

To Abraham Skinner, November 8 324
Exchanges effected—Negotiations—Southern prisoners.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, November 8 . . . 325
Affairs to the southward—Supplies for the Convention troops—Flatboats to be provided.

To William Fitzhugh, November 8 327
Exchange of his son—Prospect of a favorable campaign vanishes—Vague accounts from the South—Regulating and completing the Army for the war—Enormous expense.

General Orders, November 9 328

To Major General William Heath, November 9 . . . 329
Flour from the southward—Lack of money and clothing.

To Lewis Pintard, November 9 330
Resident agents for prisoners—Appointment of Pintard.

To Major General William Phillips, November 9 . . 330
Exchanges—Passport for a supply vessel.

Circular to the States, November 10 331
Scant clothing supplies—Articles most wanted.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, November 10 332
Rochambeau's dispatches tampered with.

General Orders, November 10 333

General Orders, November 11 333

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, November 11 . . . 335
Attempt on British forage at Coram.

To Major John Mauritius Goetchius, November 11 . . 336
Provisions for his detachment.

To Major General William Heath, November 12 . . 336
Winter stations of the troops—His intended forage approved.

To Colonel William Malcom, November 12 338
Disaster on the western frontier.

Page

To Colonel Seth Warner, November 12 338
His defeat—His regiment in the new establishment of the Army—Military chest is empty.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, November 12 . . . 339
Establishment of the Artificer regiment.

To Captain John Ogden, November 12 340
Arrangements for opposing the enemy.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Laurens, November 12 . 340
Approves his going to the south.

General Orders, November 12 341

To Comte de Rochambeau, November 12 341
Intelligence—Exchange of prisoners.

General Orders, November 13 342

To Brigadier General Mordecai Gist, November 13 . . 343
Directions from General Greene.

To Major General William Heath, November 13 . . 343
Visit of French officers.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 14 . 344
Winter quarters—Huts.

To Governor George Clinton, November 14 344
Completing troop quota—Pennsylvania Independent companies.

To Colonel Philip Burr Bradley, November 14 . . . 345
Invalids and baggage of the Connecticut line—Route of march.

To The President of Congress, November 14 346
Admiral Rodney's fleet and transports.

To Comte de Rochambeau, November 14 347
Destination of Rodney's fleet—British ships left at New York.

General Orders, November 14 347

To Reverend William Smith, November 15 348
Election to the American Philosophical Society.

General Orders, November 15 349

To Major General William Heath, November 16 . . 350
A foraging expedition to cover another movement—Boats—Troops to be sent to West Point.

To Major General William Heath, November 16 . . 352
Colonel Varick's court of inquiry—Clothing for the Jersey line.

Page

To Major General Samuel Holden Parsons, November 16 353
To join the Army.

To Lieutenant Colonel Ebenezer Stevens, November 16 . 353
Invalids and baggage of the artillery—Winter quarters.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, November 16 . . . 354
Refusal of a passport—Spies not to be mentioned by name in letters.

To Governor William Greene, November 16 . . . 355
Character of George Howell.

To the Board of War, November 16 356
Passport for a sloop requested from Sir Henry Clinton.

To Sir Henry Clinton, November 16 356
Requests passport for a clothing sloop to South Carolina—Mrs. Mary Mathews.

To Comte de Rochambeau, November 16 357
Winter quarters of the French—French officers visit to Philadelphia—Fleet arrived at New York.

General Orders, November 16 358

To Major General William Heath, November 17 . . 359
New York regiments returned from Albany—Furlough of an officer.

General Orders, November 17 361

Instructions to Colonel Stephen Moylan, November 17 . 361
Horses to go to Lancaster—Repair of accoutrements—To apply to Pennsylvania for men and horses.

To Major Samuel Darby, November 17 362
Preparation of boats, oars, etc.—Carriages for boats.

To Lieutenant Colonel Nathaniel Ramsey, November 18 364
His exchange and return to duty.

To Francisco Rendon, November 18 364
Sailing of Rodney for the West Indies.

General Orders, November 18 365

General Orders, November 19 365

To George Walton, November 19 366
Exchange of Lieutenant Morris—Convention troops exchanges.

Page

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, November 19 . . . 367
Clothing from Boston.

To Otis & Henley, November 19 367
Forwarding of clothing.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, November 19 . . 368
Forwarding of clothing—Salt beef.

To Governor William Livingston, November 19 . . 369
Horses sent from camp for the winter—Troops stationed in Jersey.

To President Joseph Reed, November 20 370
Arnold's statement untrue.

To John Sullivan, November 20 371
Reform of the Army for the war—The call upon the States for specific supplies—Multiplicity of business in Congress an obstacle to improvement—Executive matters should be committed to boards or individuals—Problem of clothing—A remedy—A foreign loan indispensable—The shifts of the last campaign cannot be repeated—Lack of pay—Relief of the southern States.

To Arthur Lee, November 20 374
Absolute necessity of a foreign loan.

To Sir Henry Clinton, November 20 375
Propositions for an exchange of prisoners.

To the President of Congress, November 20 376
Exchange of prisoners—Removal of horses from camp—Paulding, Van Wert, and Williams.

To Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Forrest, November 20 . 378
His retirement—Lieutenant colonels of artillery.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, November 20 . . . 379
Carriages for transporting boats.

General Orders, November 20 379

General Orders, November 21 380

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 21 . 380
March of his troops to Acquackanock.

To Brigadier General John Stark, November 21 . . . 381
Verbal orders.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, November 21 381
To march to Totowa bridge—Videttes to be posted.

To Colonel Thomas Craig, November 21 382
To march to Springfield.

Page

To Colonel Jean Baptiste Gouvion, November 21 . . 383
To reconnoiter the British lines.

To Major John Mauritius Goetchius, November 21 . . 384
All water craft to be secured.

To Major Thomas Parr, November 21 385
To intercept flour being carried into Powles Hook.

To Captain John Fowles, November 21 385
To give earliest information of a British movement.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, November 22 . . 386
Artillery to cover passage of the river.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 22 . 386
Mr. Watkins as a successor to Erskine.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, November 22 . . . 386
Muffling of oars—Transportation of boats.

To Captain Aaron Ogden, November 22 387
Boats and guides.

To Major Samuel Darby, November 22 388
Movement of the boats—Secrecy.

General Orders, November 22 389

To Lieutenant Colonel David Humphreys, November 22 390
Directions for the attack on the British posts at the north end of York Island—Signals.

To Lord Stirling, November 23 391
Orders.

General Orders, November 23 391

To Marquis de Lafayette, November 23 392
Orders for Von Heer's and Bedkin's corps.

To Colonel Alexander Scammell, November 23 . . . 392
Pioneers.

To Major William Crane, November 23 392
Collection of boats—Good guides needed—British on Staten Island.

To Ephraim Blaine, November 23 394
Case of Major Hale.

To Captain Judah Alden, November 23 394
Enterprise against Staten Island—General directions.

Page

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, November 24 395
Recall of his men—Orders to Captain Alden.

To Colonel Thomas Craig, November 24 395
Circumstances render the enterprise inexpedient—Recall of his party.

To Lieutenant Colonel David Humphreys, November 24 395
Project relinquished—Stark's detachment.

To Major William Crane, November 24 396
Enterprise inexpedient—Preparations to be laid aside.

General Orders, November 24 396

To Captain Judah Alden, November 24 396
Letter for Humphreys.

General Orders, November 25 397

To John Sullivan, November 25 397
Promotions and the case of Knox—Irregular promotions work a permanent injury.

To the President of Congress, November 26 399
Cannot make the requested return of engineer officers just now—New plan of the Inspector's Department—Difficulties—Marechaussée corps—Death of Erskine.

To Major General William Heath, November 26 . . 400
General regulations for receiving flour and bread—Positions in winter quarters.

General Orders, November 26 401

To the President of Congress, November 27 403
Introducing Chevalier de Chastellux.

Instructions to Brigadier General John Glover, November 27 403
State of magazines makes discharge of troops necessary.

To the President of Congress, November 27 404
Introducing Vicomte de Noailles.

To the President of Congress, November 27 404
Introducing Comte de Damas.

To Major General William Heath, November 27 . . 405
March of Connecticut and Massachusetts troops.

To Major General Robert Howe, November 27 . . . 405
Command of the column marching to Kings Ferry.

Page

To the President of Congress, November 27 406
Introducing Chevalier Duplesses.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, November 27 . 406
Marching orders—Hut building—Horses—Ox teams—Magazines—Preservation of property—Recruits hoped for—Discipline—Officers to remain with their regiments—Light patrols—Destruction of boats.

To the Officer Commanding the New Jersey Brigade, November 27 408
Position at the Clove—Huts—General directions.

To Colonel Charles Armand-Tuffin, November 27 . . 409
His complaint—Promotions—His reputation.

To Colonel Christopher Greene, November 27 . . . 410
His removal to West Point.

Instructions to Colonel Elisha Sheldon, November 27 . 410
To march to winter quarters—Unfit horses—Application to Connecticut for deficiencies.

To Lieutenant Colonel Udny Hay, November 27 . . 411
Hale's case—Lack of flour.

To the Officer Commanding the New Jersey Light Infantry Companies, November 27 412
Boats—Detachment for Dobbs Ferry.

To Governor George Clinton, November 27 413
Alarming prospects of bread—Flour—Hay's plan—Dreads a repetition of last winter.

To Comte de Rochambeau, November 27 414
Dispatches sent to France—Ferguson's defeat—Situation in the south—Winter quarters—Rhode Island regiments—Chain of expresses withdrawn.

To Major General William Heath, November 27 . . 415
Cattle surplus for Fort Schuyler.

To Major General William Heath, November 27 . . 416
Sheldon ordered into winter quarters.

To Benjamin Tallmadge, November 28 416
Success at Fort St. George—Thanks to officers and men.

To Major General William Heath, November 28 . . 417
Discharge of Connecticut and Massachusetts levies; also those of New Hampshire and the artillery—Entire York brigade sent to Albany to protect the frontiers—Clothing.

Page

To the President of Congress, November 28 418
Winter quarters at New Windsor—General disposition of the Army—The resignation of Colonel Scammell—Tallmadge's exploit.

General Orders, November 29 420

To the Officer Commanding the New Jersey Brigade, November 29 421
Orders for his guidance—Blockhouse at Suffrans—Opposition to the enemy—Horses to be sent from camp—Discipline.

To Reverend H. Addison, November 29 422
Passage through the American lines.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, November 29 . . 422
Remainder of the New York line sent to Albany.

To Doctor Lewis Ford Dunham, November 29 . . . 423
Retirement of surgeons.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, November 30 . . 423
Repair of arms by Mr. Buell.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, November . . . 424
Instructions for surprise of British posts at north end of York Island—Rockets, boards, etc.—Scows and boats—Artillery—Orders for the Light Infantry—Orders for General Hazen, Colonels Smith and Sheldon.

Plan for Attack on New York, November 428

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, December 7 . 434
Introducing Comte de Custine and Marquis de Laval.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, December 7 435
Instructions miscarried.

To the President of Congress, December 7 435
Introducing Comte de Custine.

To the President of Congress, December 7 436
Introducing Marquis de Laval.

To the Board of War, December 7 436
Returns required—Passport for a sloop.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, December 8 . . . 437
Returns ordered—Need of troops for the period of the war—Prefers putting matters to some hazard rather than call for temporary enlistment.

To Major General William Heath, December 8 . . . 438
Barrels of salt beef to be sent to Albany for Fort Schuyler.

Page

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 8 . . 438
The marquis going to the south.

To Marquis de Lafayette, December 8 439
His departure for the south—Should depend upon the news from Europe.

To Sundry Gentlemen in Virginia, December 8 . . . 440
Introducing Lafayette, De Noailles, and De Damas.

To Brigadier General Jedidiah Huntington, December 8 440
Furlough.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, December 8 441
Returns wanted by the Board of War—Clothing.

To Brigadier General John Stark, December 8 . . . 441
Leave of absence.

General Orders, December 8 442

To the President of Congress, December 8 443
Superintendent for the Carlisle elaboratory—Exchange negotiation.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, December 8 444
Cavalry returns.

To Nathaniel Shaw, December 8 445
Expense of forwarding dispatches.

To Brigadier General Henry Knox, December 9 . . 445
Artillery artificers for the Carlisle elaboratory.

To Colonel James Wood, December 9 445
Permission for two British officers to go to New York.

To Lewis Pintard, December 9 446
Regrets at his declining to act as agent for prisoners in New York.

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, December 9 . . . 446
Expected operations of the British in Virginia—Army in winter quarters—Supplies for Convention troops—Model for a boat.

To Major General William Phillips, December 9 . . . 448
Passport for a ship.

To Sir Henry Clinton, December 9 448
Accounts of prisoners' subsistence—Exchange negotiation—Passport for a supply ship.

Marine Passport, December 9 449

Page

To Governor Thomas Jefferson, December 10 . . . 450
Virginia's specific supplies assigned to the southern army.

Circular to the States, December 10 450
Specific supplies—Kinds and places of deposit.

To Governor George Clinton, December 10 452
The Hartford Convention—Recruiting.

To Governor George Clinton, December 10 452
Flour from Fishkill—Lack of bread—Urgency of relief.

To Major General William Heath, December 10 . . 453
Salt beef at West Point—Discharge of the levies—Officers' rations—Clothing—Arrest and trial of Major Reid.

To Baron Steuben, December 10 454
Inspector Department—Winter quarters—Reported British detachment form New York.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, December 10 . . 455
Officers for recruiting service.

To Captain Bartholomew von Heer, December 10 . . 456
Return of horses, clothing, and accouterments wanted.

To Comte de Rochambeau, December 10 456
Visits of French officers—Approves quartering troops in Connecticut—Intelligence from New York.

To Gouverneur Morris, December 10 457
Enterprise against New York—Force of the enemy and of the American Army—No money or credit to buy boards for doors to huts—Dismissal of levies to prevent them from starving—No money to pay expresses—No money for his table—An attempt considered and abandoned—Difficult even to move Army to cantonments.

General Orders, December 11 459

To Major General Benjamin Lincoln, December 11 . 461
His services—Consequences of a temporary army—places of deposit for provisions—Default on the part of some of the States—Want of clothing.

To Captain Daniel Niven, December 12 463
Floats for the chain at West Point.

To Charles Willson Peale, December 12 463
Pictures of Lafayette and the King of Prussia.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, December 13 . . . 464
Passport for a brig with clothing for British prisoners.

Page

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 13 . 464
His knowledge of the difficulties in the south—Clothing—The Virginia line—Specific supplies—British embarkation at New York.

To Lieutenant Colonel Francis Barber, December 13 . 466
Captain Gifford's fidelity.

To Captain Roger Welles, December 13 467
To command the guard boats—Muffled oar boats—General directions to prevent a surprise of Dobbs Ferry.

To the President of Congress, December 13 468
Payment of officers for wounded horses—Embarkation at New York—Discharge of new levies for want of bread.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, December 14 . 469
Introductory letters—His arduous task—Expectations of the public—Mrs. Greene—Discharge of levies for want of clothing and bread—Colonel Hamilton and the adjutant generalcy.

To Major General William Phillips, December 13 . . 471
Exchange of Governor Hamilton.

To Comte de Rochambeau, December 13 471
British embarkation at New York.

General Orders, December 14 472

To Marquis de Lafayette, December 14 473
No money to employ expresses—His command over the French at Rhode Island very limited—Best to postpone a correspondence with Spanish generals—The Spanish maneuvers important—Exchange of Colonel Neville—Disappointments.

To Colonel James Livingston, December 14 475
Return of his regiment called for.

To Francisco Rendon, December 14 476
Another embarkation at New York.

To Chevalier de La Luzerne, December 14 476
Thanks for intelligence—Clothing disappointment—Express chain discontinued.

To the President of Congress, December 15 477
Approbation of Congress of Major Tallmadge and his force—British reenforcements—Hope of enemy built upon our inability to raise a permanent Army—Neutral nations in Europe—Capture of the mail—Route.

To Mrs. Nathanael Greene, December 15 479
General Greene's letters.

Page

To Comte de Rochambeau and Chevalier de Ternay, December 15 480

An embarkation of the British—Importance of driving British from the south—Losses of men, artillery, and stores—No prospect of the second French division—Spain's expedition against Florida—Proposes to cooperate with the Spanish—General outline of his plan—Reasons why Spaniards should enter into the cooperation.

General Orders, December 15 484

General Orders, December 16 485

To Major General William Heath, December 16 . . 485

Arrest of Major Reid—Case of Joshua Ferris.

To Colonel Timothy Pickering, December 16 . . . 486

Laying up of boats.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, December 16 486

Scarcity of forage—Clothing.

To Lieutenant Colonel Ludowick Weltner, December 16 487

Clothing—Winter quarters.

To John Sullivan, December 17 488

On promotions—Sometimes one army, sometimes thirteen armies—Lineal promotion the most equitable and satisfactory mode—The want of fixed principle the cause of difficulty and discontent—His efforts to destroy State distinctions—Under prevailing ideas, promotions should be lineal in each State to the rank of brigadier—The appointment of brigadiers and of major generals—Present system regimental to captains, and in the line of the State beyond that—A case in the Jersey line—The propriety of new appointments—The less the States have to do with men and their supplies in the field the better.

To Colonel Elisha Sheldon, December 17 491

Civil interference with cantonment of troops will render the Army useless.

To Ezekiel Cheever, December 17 492

Court-martial of Mr. Collins.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, December 17 . . 493

Interference by Connecticut with the winter cantonment of horse—Location of this winter's cantonments.

General Orders, December 18 494

General Orders, December 19 494

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, December 19 . . 495

Enemy's preparation for a move—Scarcity of provisions and clothing—Sheldon's regiment.

Page

To Governor George Clinton, December 19 496
Workers in the Albany armory should be excused from militia duty.

To Major General William Heath, December 19 . . 496
Transfers to the Invalid corps—The levies—Boats—Boards—Model of carriage for transporting flat-bottom boats.

To Captain John Buchanan, December 19 498
Compensation.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, December 19 . 498
Clothing supply—Exemption of armory workers from militia duty.

To the Board of War, December 19 499
Von Heer's return of men, horses, etc.

To Governor George Clinton, December 19 499
Introducing Noailles and Damas.

To Brigadier General James Clinton, December 19 . . 500
Introducing De Chastellux, Noailles, and Damas.

General Orders, December 20 500

To the President of Congress, December 20 501
On promotions—A general rule proposed—Results of irregular promotions—Brigadier and major generals—Seniority and state rank.

To Major General William Heath, December 20 . . 505
Lack of flour—Great number of rations—Warns against a surprise—Blue cloth.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, December 20 . . 506
Return of Sheldon's cavalry.

To Benjamin Franklin, December 20 507
Chastellux—Disappointment of the Second Division of the French and forced inaction of the Army—Operations to the southward.

To Chevalier de La Luzerne, December 20 508
Half-pay to brevet rank—Fleury and Duplessis.

TABLE OF SYMBOLS

The following symbols have been used to denote the place of deposit of Washington letters not found in draft or letter-book form in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress:

Indicating that the letter is in Washington's own handwriting	*
Chicago Historical Society	[CH.H.S.]
Clements Library, University of Michigan	[C.L.]
Connecticut Historical Society	[C.H.S.]
Harvard College Library	[HV.L.]
Haverford College	[HD.C.]
Historical Society of Pennsylvania	[H.S.P.]
Huntington Library	[H.L.]
John Carter Brown Library, Rhode Island	[J.C.B.]
Maine Historical Society	[M.H.S.]
Maryland Historical Society	[MD.H.S.]
Massachusetts Historical Society	[MS.H.S.]
J. P. Morgan Library	[M.L.]
New Hampshire Historical Society	[N.H.H.S.]
New York Historical Society	[N.Y.H.S.]
New York Public Library	[N.Y.P.L.]
New York State Library	[N.Y.S.L.]
Rhode Island Historical Society	[R.I.H.S.]
Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati	[R.I.S.C.]
Society of the Cincinnati	[S.C.]
University of Chicago Library	[U.C.L.]
University of Pennsylvania Library	[U.P.]
Virginia Historical Society	[V.H.S.]
Virginia State Library	[V.S.L.]

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, September 6, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have received Your Letter of the 3rd and return You my warmest thanks for your professions of friendship.[1] These are the more pleasing as I am convinced, they are founded in the strictest sincerity, and I hope it is needless for me to tell You at this time, that an equal regard for You, prevails on my part. I am concerned however, that you should have given Yourself the trouble of writing me on the subject of Your Letter. I did not want any assurances or any proofs upon the point, because I entertain no idea, that You encouraged the unhappy measure, to which You allude, and which I wish to be buried in oblivion.[2] Your former assurances, your anxiety to which I was a Witness; the interesting part you took to compromise and settle the matter, were sufficient to remove every belief of the sort.

I do not know with certainty the person to whom You allude, as having attempted to injure You but from what I have heard, and not without much pain, it is probable I could conjecture who it is. If I am not mistaken with respect to the person I mean, I can with the greatest truth assure You, that he never mentioned a syllable to me in his life injurious to You in the

[1] Wayne's letter of September 3 is in the *Washington Papers.*

[2] The furore caused by the intended appointment of Maj. William Macpherson to the Light Infantry.

least possible degree, nor have I any reason to believe that *he* ever did to Any Gentleman of my family. The bare report of a coolness, which is said to subsist between You and the Gentleman I have in view, has given me great concern, because I have a warm friendship for both, and consider harmony essential to our interest. There is nothing, if he is the person,[3] which would give me more pleasure, than to hear that You were in perfect amity again. Let it be the case. Let all differences subside; the situation of our affairs never required it more, and in the Emphatical terms of your and General Irvine's Letter, of which You inclosed a Copy; Let all be as a band of Brothers and rise superior to every injury, whether real or imaginary and persevere in the arduous but glorious struggle in which we are engaged, 'till Peace and Independence are secured to our Country. I am certain You will do it; and I will only add that I am etc.[4]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS SIM LEE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 6, 1780.

Sir: In consequence of the disagreeable intelligence of the defeat of the Army, under Major General Gates,[5] which I have just received: I think it expedient to countermand the march of the Troops which were ordered from Maryland to join the Main Army. I am therefore to request Your Excellency to give directions for the Regiment lately raised for the War, as well, as for all the Recruits of your State (as soon as they can possibly be collected and organized) to march immediately to the Southward, and put themselves under the Orders of the Commanding Officer in that department.

[3] Possibly Joseph Reed.
[4] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[5] At Camden, S. C.

Altho I have not had the particulars of the late disaster, or of how extensive a nature it is: Yet it is certain the exigency is such, as will demand the most vigorous and spirited Measures to retrieve our affairs and check the Enemy: And I cannot entertain a doubt, but Your Excellency and the State will use every exertion to give activity and dispatch to the march of the Troops; and to all the Measures necessary for the protection of the Southern States.

I have enclosed this Letter open to the Board of War, that in case the Regiment in question is on its march from Maryland it may be ordered to return without delay. I have the honor etc.[6] [MD. H. S.]

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qrs. near Hackensack Bridge, September 6, 1780.

Sir: I had the honor to receive your Excellency's Letters of the 24th. and 28th. Ulto, on the 1st. and 2d. Instt. with the resolutions to which they refer. The latter have been announced to the Army in Orders, and I hope that they will quiet many of the complaints which have existed. I cannot forbear expressing my wishes for the sake of harmony, which our affairs essentially require, that the business of depreciation[7] so far as it is not to be provided for by the different States, could be a matter of speedy and general arrangement so as to shew at one view *All* the Parties who are to have their pay made good. For I would beg leave to observe that the mentioning of one part or class of the Army and postponing another, tho' they should eventually be placed on the same footing, is the source

[6] In the writing of David Humphreys.

A note dated "War Office Septr. 11th. 1780," and signed "B[enjamin] S[toddert]" has been added at the bottom of the above letter enumerating the clothing supplies needed for these Maryland troops.

[7] Of the pay of the Army.

of uneasiness and of apprehensions; that injurious discriminations may obtain; and it is said that *All* Officers and persons of every description who have constantly served for a fixed, and standing pay; which has not been encreased from time to time with the depreciation, stand upon the same principle and are entitled to the same consideration.

I am sorry to inform Congress that our distresses for Meat still continue. The Army in genl. have been entirely destitute for two and three days, and at most have not drawn more than one days supply in four or five. Such injury to the discipline of the Army, and such distresses to the Inhabitants, result from these frequent wants, that my feelings are hurt beyond description at the cries of the one and a view of the other.

Your Excellency's very Interesting letter of the 31st. by Mr. Izard[8] came to my hand yesterday. The event which its Inclosures announce, is an unfortunate one indeed.[9] It had arrived in Camp from Philadelphia before your dispatches were received. I have the honr. etc.[10]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 6, 1780.

Gentlemen: The purport of the inclosed to Governor Lee of Maryland is to order the additional Regt. of that state to repair immediately to the southward instead of this Army as was intended. It is possible that the Regiment may have reached Philada. or may be upon the Route from Baltimore to that

[8] Ralph Izard, of South Carolina. He was formerly United States Commissioner to the court of Tuscany, and later Delegate to the Continental Congress, 1782–1783; United States Senator from South Carolina, 1789–1795; president *pro tempore* of the Senate from May, 1794, to February, 1795.

[9] Gates's defeat at Camden, S. C.

[10] The letter was read in Congress on September 11 and referred to the committee on Washington's letter of August 20.

place. In case the first event should have taken place, you will be pleased to order the Regt. back and if it should not have arrived, you will send a person forward with the letter and with directions to turn it back should it be met upon the Road. I have the honor etc.[11]

IMPRESS WARRANT[12]

Head Quarters, September 6, 1780.

From the representation you have made to me that the Horses of the Army cannot be supplied in the modes pointed out by Law, I am compeld from the necessity of the case to Authorize you to impress and you are hereby Authorizd by your Deputy Assistants and Forage Masters to impress Forage necessary for the horses of the Army when the same cannot otherwise be procured, also the necessary pasturage, provided that the same be taken within Fifteen miles of an Encampment of the Army and that you take the most effective measures to have justice done to the Inhabitants and to prevent Waste or damage.

This Warrant to continue in force for Ten days from the date hereof and no longer.

COUNCIL OF WAR[13]

Camp, Bergen County, September 6, 1780.

The Commander in chief states to the Council, that since he had the honor of laying before the General Officers, at

[11] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[12] To Col. Clement Biddle. (See Washington's Impress Warrant to Colonel Biddle of Aug. 2, 1780, *ante*.)

[13] Those present were: Washington; Major Generals Greene, Lord Stirling, St. Clair, Howe, Lafayette, and Steuben; Brigadier Generals Nixon, Clinton, Knox, Glover, Wayne, Huntington, Stark, Hand, and Irvine.

Morris Town, the 6th. of June last a general view of our circumstances, several important events have occurred, which have materially changed the prospects of the Campaign.

That the succour expected from France, instead of coming out in one body, and producing a naval superiority in these Seas, has been divided into two divisions, the first of which only consisting of seven Ships of the line, one forty four and three smaller Frigates, with five thousand land forces, had arrived at Rhode Island.

That a reinforcement of Six Ships of the line from England having reinforced the Enemy; had made their naval force in these Seas amount to nine Sail of the line, two fifties, two forty fours, and a number of smaller Frigates; a force completely superior to that of our allies, and which has in consequence held them blocked up in the Harbour of Rhode Island, till the 29th. Ulto., at which period, the British Fleet disappeared, and no advice of them has been since received.

That accounts received by the Alliance Frigate, which left France in July announces the second division to be confined in Brest with several other Ships by a British Fleet of Thirty two sail of the line; and a fleet of the allies of thirty six or thirty eight Ships of the line ready to put to Sea from Cadiz to relieve the port of Brest.

That most of the States, in their answers to the requisitions made of them, gave the strongest assurances of doing every thing in their power to furnish the man and supplies required for the expected cooperation; the effect of which however has been far short of our expectations, for not much above one third of the Levies demanded for the Continental Battalions, nor above the same proportion of Militia have been assembled, and the supplies have been so inadequate that there was

a necessity for dismissing all the Militia, whose immediate services could be dispensed with, to lessen our consumption; notwithstanding which the Troops now in the Field are severely suffering for want of provisions.

That the Army at this Post, and in the vicinity, in operating force, consists of 10,400 Continental Troops, and about 400 Militia; besides which is a Regiment of Continental Troops of about 500 at Rhode Island left there for the assistance of our allies against any attempt of the Enemy that way, and two Connecticut State Regiments amounting to 800 at North Castle. That the times of service, for which the levies are engaged will expire by the 1st. of January, which, if not replaced, allowing for the usual casualties, will reduce the Continental Army to less than 6,000 men.

That since the state to the Council above referred to, the Enemy have brought a detachment of about 3,000 from Charles Town to New York, which makes the present operating force in this quarter between Ten and eleven thousand men.

That the Enemy's force now in the Southern States has not been lately ascertained by any distinct accounts, but the General supposes it cannot be less than 7,000 (of which about 2000 are probably at Savannah); in this estimate the diminution by the casualties of the climate is supposed to be equal to the increase of force derived from the disaffected.

That, added to the loss of Charles Town and its Garrison, accounts of a recent misfortune are just arrived from Major General Gates, giving advice of a general action which happened on the 16th. of August near Campden, in which the Army under his command met with a total defeat, and in all probability the whole of the Continental Troops and a considerable part of the Militia would be cut off.

That the State of Virginia has been some time exerting itself to raise a body of 3,000 Troops to serve till the end of December but how far it has succeeded is not known.

That Maryland had Resolved to raise 2,000 Men, of which a sufficient number to compose one Battalion was to have come to this Army, the remainder to recruit the Maryland line; but in consequence of the late advices an order has been sent to march the whole Southward.

That the Enemy's force in Canada Hallifax, St. Augustine and at Penobscot remains much the same as stated to the preceding Council.

That there is still every reason to believe the Court of France will prosecute its original intention of giving effectual succour to this Country, as soon as circumstances will permit; and it is hoped the second division will certainly arrive in the course of the fall.

That a Fleet greatly superior to that of the Enemy in the West Indies and a formidable Land force had sailed some time since from Martinique to make a combined attack upon the Island of Jamaica. That there is a possibility of a reinforcement from this quarter also to the fleet of our ally at Rhode Island.

The Commander in chief, having thus given the Council a full view of our present situation and future prospects, requests the opinion of each member in writing, what plan it will be adviseable for us to pursue; to what objects our attention ought to be directed, in the course of this fall and winter, taking into consideration the alternative of having or not having a naval superiority; whether any offensive operation can immediately be undertaken and against what point; what ought to be our immediate preparations and dispositions, particlarly whether we can afford, or ought, to send any

reinforcement from this army to the Southern States, and to what amount.[14] The General requests to be favored with these opinions by the 10th. instant at furthest.[15]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Steenrapia,
Wednesday, September 6, 1780.

Parole Richmond. Countersigns O., K.
Watchword Fabius.

For the Day Tomorrow
Brigadier General Paterson
Colonel H. Jackson
Lieutenant Colonel Badlam
Major Torrey
Brigade Major Fish

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following resolution.

In Congress, August 22, 1780.

Whereas it is of the utmost importance effectually to prevent the destruction, waste, embezzlement and misapplication of the public stores and provisions, upon which the existence of the armies of these United States may depend, and no adequate provision hath been made for the just punishment of delinquents in the departments of the quarter master general, commissary general of purchases, commissary general of issues, cloathier general, commissary general of military stores, purveyor of the hospitals, and hide department; therefore, Resolved, That every person in any of the said departments, entrusted with the care of provisions, or

[14] A summary of the opinions of the general officers present (except Nixon, and in addition those of Brig. Genls. John Paterson and Samuel Holden Parsons) in the writing of Washington, is in the *Washington Papers,* under date of Sept. 6, 1780. In general, the opinion of the officers was against attacking New York until the arrival of the second division of the French, and generally against a southern expedition. A copy of the foregoing Council of War, in the *Washington Papers,* was found among Arnold's papers after he fled to the British. It had been sent him by Washington on September 11, requesting his opinion "between this and Sunday next"; which would have been September 16.

[15] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

military or hospital stores, or other property of these United States, who shall be convicted at a general court martial, of having sold, without a proper order for that purpose, embezzled, or wilfully misapplied, damaged or spoiled, any of the provisions, horses, forage, arms, cloathing, ammunition, or other military or hospital stores, or property belonging to the United States of America shall suffer death or such other punishment as shall be directed by a general court martial, according to the nature and degree of the offence, at the discretion of such court; and every person in any of the said departments, intrusted as aforesaid, who shall be convicted at a general court martial of having, through neglect, suffered any of the articles aforesaid to be wasted, spoiled or damaged, shall suffer such punishment as the said court shall in their discretion, direct according to the degree of the offence.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 7, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favor of the 5th. inclosing your instructions to Colo. Livingston, which perfectly comprehend my Ideas of the rule of conduct which is to be observed should the enemy come up the River in force. I hear nothing further of any extraordinary preparations, but our precautions should be continued, because if they do operate against you, it will be rapidly.

I have no objection to the appointment of Capt. Lieut. Hubbell[16] to do the duty of Deputy Adjt. Genl. and sub Inspector.

We have very disagreeable accounts from the southward. General Gates's letter does not go into particulars, but only mentions that the Army under his command had been totally defeated on the 16th: Augt. about eight Miles from Camden. I am &c.

[16] Capt.-Lieut. Isaac Hubbell, of the Second Continental Artillery. He was regimental paymaster in January, 1781; transferred to Corps of Artillery in June, 1783; served to November, 1783.

P. S. There are eight Men of Colo. Putnams Regt. who were employed as Bargemen by Genl. Howe and left at West point. You will be pleased to send them down to join their Regt. an officer goes up to take charge of them.[17]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Steenrapia,
Thursday, September 7, 1780.

Parole Rockaway. Countersigns Steel, Thames.
Watchword Rest.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Wayne
- Colonel Angell
- Lieutenant Colonel Hait[18]
- Major Reed[19]
- Brigade Major Woodbridge

A Captain, Sub, three serjeants, three Corporals, one Drum one fife and forty privates to be sent to Head Quarters this afternoon five o'Clock from General McDougall's Division. To be relieved daily from the General detail in future.

A Serjeant, Corporal and twelve Privates from the first Pennsylvania brigade to be sent to repair the road leading from Head Quarters to Paramus. They will Parade at the orderly office tomorrow morning eight o'clock with two days Provision.

Colonel Vose is appointed one of the Field officers of the day for tomorrow vice Colonel Angell indisposed.

[17] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. Found among Arnold's papers after he fled to the British.

[18] Lieut. Col. Joseph Hait, of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[19] Maj. James Randolph Reid (Reed).

To COLONEL EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, September 7, 1780.

Sir: I am informed there is a quantity of Rum in the hands of some persons in the neighbourhood of the Slote, amounting to about Thirty Hogsheads. At present the Army is destitute of any and a supply is immediately and indispensably requisite, which I find cannot be obtained in the ordinary and usual line. I wish you to try to procure this Rum by purchase or to be replaced in kind in a reasonable time as may be most convenient; but if the holders of it will not part with it in this way our necessities are so great that you must take it. In this case you will also take care to make proper satisfaction to the proprietors of it, either by returning a like quantity or paying its just value as soon as circumstances will admit. I am etc.[20]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 31st. ulto. and 3d. instant. I should have been very glad had the situation of the Works, which Count de Rochambeau is constructing for the defence of the Island, admitted of the immediate dismission of the three months Massachusetts Militia, but as it does not, and the Count seems very desirous of compleating them, we cannot but consent to their staying out their term of service, should it be necessary.

I make no doubt but the State will do every thing possible to accommodate the French Troops should circumstances require them to take up their winter quarters in Rhode Island.

[20] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

We have received accounts of a very disagreeable nature from the Southward. General Gates does not enter into particulars, but only mentions that the Army under his command had been totally defeated on the 16th: Augt. near Camden in South Carolina. It is much to be feared that the whole of the Maryland line have either fallen or been taken, as the Militia broke upon the first onset, and left them exposed to a very superior force. I am &c.[21] [MS. H. S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Steenrapia, Friday, September 8, 1780.

Parole Canterbury. Countersigns M., R.

Watchword Parade.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Huntington
- Colonel Cilley
- Lieutenant Colonel Dearborn
- Major Leavensworth
- Brigade Major Oliver

Major Rosekrans[22] will do the duty of brigade Inspector in Clinton's brigade during Major Fish's absence.

Lieutenant Luther Trowbridge of the 7th. Massachusetts' regiment is appointed Adjutant to the same from the 1st. instant vice Adjutant White Promoted.

A detachment to be paraded this afternoon five o'clock furnished with one days provision and forty rounds per man; Major Torrey to command.

There being considerable intervals between some of the brigades; The Major Generals commanding wings will take care that additional Camp guards are furnished for completing the Chain of Centinels, along those intervals in front and rear.

[21] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[22] Maj. James Rosekrans, of the Third New York Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qrs. near Hackensack New-bridge,
September 8, 1780.

Sir: Since the letter which I did myself the honor to write Congress the 20th. Ulto. I have been more attentively considering the import of the resolution of the 5th of August, and am at a loss to satisfy myself as to its precise extent, whether it be meant to authorise me to extend my views beyond the present Campaign and even to apply to the Ministers of France and Spain in Europe, or only to concert plans for the present fall and Winter with the Ministers and Officers of those powers on the Continent or in the West Indies. The latter appeared to me the most natural construction and was the one I had adopted, but intimations have been given me by particular Gentlemen that Congress understood the resolve in the first sense. If, I have been mistaken in my interpretation I request to have the resolve explained in a full and explicit manner. If I am right, no explanation will be necessary.[23]

I also take the liberty to request to be informed whether Congress in two or three Months from the present period can rely on being able to furnish Specie, or Bills on Europe for the maintenance of a body of four or five thousand men in a Country where the paper of these States will not serve as a Currency.

I should also be glad if Congress will have the goodness to assist me with some lights how far the States of South and North Carolina have ability to contribute to the Support of an Army in the Articles of Bread, Meat, Forage, Horses and Waggons. I suppose an army to be there sufficient to secure to us the full command of them.

[23] No explanation by Congress is found in the *Washington Papers* or the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

I entreat as speedy an answer as possible to these points, which are of the greatest consequence in determining our future plans, particularly I wish for immediate information on the Subject of the money.

But the basis of every plan we can form is an Army and the means of subsistence; without immediate measures to supply the places of the Men who leave us, by the first of January we shall scarcely have any thing that deserves the name of one. Our whole efficient force in this quarter will then probably be less than Six thousand Men. In proposing plans of co-operation, I must engage that something specific shall be performed on our part. Congress will be sensible that I cannot do this, as to any plan of future execution, when I know that our Army will be reduced one half in less than four Months, and when so far from being certain that we shall have it in our power to replace the Men in time, I do not even know what measures will be attempted for the purpose, nor when they will be undertaken. The honor of Congress and the States as well as my own reputation, forbid me to enter into engagements, which I have no assurances of our being able to fulfil. I have the honor etc.[24]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, Newbridge, Bergen County,
September 8, 1780.

Sir: The great preparations of General Clinton have hitherto resulted in nothing more than the sailing of a fleet of about Ninety vessels of different sizes for Europe with a few invalids. We are however still amused with rumours of an embarkation; but these now go upon a new and more probable ground, a decent upon Virginia. We have just received the most

[24] The letter was read in Congress on September 12 and referred to the committee on Washington's letter to the President of Congress of Aug. 20, 1780.

disagreeable advices from General Gates, of a defeat of the Army under his command near Cambden in South Carolina the 16th. of last month; in which the greatest part of his best troops were cut off. We have not yet the details. This event must have the worst effect upon the affairs of the Southern states; nor is it easy to say how far its influence may extend. It is on this account, I should not be astonished if the enemy should really make a detachment of three or four thousand men to Virginia.

If convenient to you, I have the honor to propose the 20th. instant for our interview at Hartford, where I hope we shall be able to combine some plan of future operation which events will enable us to execute. Our plans however can only turn upon possibilities, which is the more unfortunate as the affairs of this Country absolutely require activity on whatever side they are viewed.

I intend to conceal here the time of the intended interview. I dare say you will think it advisable to do the same on your part.

I had the pleasure of receiving last night your letter of the 3d. instant. With the truest esteem etc.

P. S. I have also rec'd your letter of the 26th. and [*sic*] happy to find my dispatches have all got safe. The Marquis de la Fayette and the Commandant of Artillery [25] and Engineers [26] will accompany me.[27]

To CHEVALIER DE TERNAY

Head Quarters, New Bridge, Bergen County,
September 8, 1780.

Sir: I have received the letter which you did me the honor to write me the 21st. of last month. Whenever circumstances may

[25] Brig. Gen Henry Knox.
[26] Lieut. Col. Jean Baptiste Gouvion.
[27] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton; the P. S. is in that of Richard Kidder Meade.

require the attendance of the two officers, they will be instructed to repair to your orders.[28]

I have the honor to propose the 20th. instant for our intended interview. I shall be at Hartford on that day, if the time is agreeable to you; where I shall at least have the pleasure to assure you personally of my esteem and attachment. I am etc.[29]

To SAMUEL MEREDITH

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 9, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 27th ulto. I am sorry that the Abilities of the Gentlemen of the Bank should not be equal to their inclinations or that any embarrassments should be thrown in their way by local laws. I am however confident, that every thing within their power will be done for the relief of the Army and tho' their supplies may not come up to what they at first intended, they will make a very acceptable and material addition to those furnished by the several States. I am etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 9, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of yesterday. I believe the Army will soon be called upon for every person any ways necessary for its support, but we are drove to such extremities in the article of provision particularly, that to obtain it, we must submit to any terms which are demanded. I would for that reason wish you, if possible, to spare Colo. Hay all or part of

[28] Ternay had requested that two American officers be assigned him and subject to his orders.

[29] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the Men required;[30] but if it should be inconvenient to draw off the two Companies of Colo. Malcoms Brigade, who I suppose are particularly well acquainted with the Country below, I would not mean to confine you to them. In short if you can comply with Colo. Hays request, you will do it in the manner which best suits your general arrangement.

We have not yet received any further accounts of the southern misfortune. I am etc.

P. S. I have this moment recd. a letter from Gov. Jefferson by which it appears that above one half the Maryland division had made their retreat good after a most obstinate engagement. I hope now matters are on the mending hand, our next accounts will be yet more favorable.[31]

*To JOSEPH JONES

Head Quarters, September 9, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have heard that a new arrangement is about to take place in the Medical Department, and that it is likely, it will be a good deal curtailed with respect to its present appointments.

Who will be the persons generally employed I am not informed, nor do I wish to know; however I will mention to you, that I think Doctrs. Craik and Cochran from their Services, abilities and experience, and their close attention, have the strictest claim to their Country's notice, and to be among the first Officers in the Establishment.

There are many other deserving characters in the Medical line of the Army, but the reasons for my mentioning the

[30] Hay had requested the loan of two companies from the West Point garrison to assist in threshing out grain for the Army.

[31] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. Found among Arnold's papers after he fled to the British.

above Gentlemen are, that I have the highest opinion of them; and have had it hinted to me that the new arrangement might possibly be influenced by a spirit of party out of Doors, which would not operate in their favor. I will add no more than that I am

With the most perfect regd. etc.[32]

To JOHN MATHEWS

Head Quarters, September 9, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have heard . . .[33] among the first Officers in the Establishment. Doctors Latimore, Tilton, Hagan, and Townshend, who are now Senior Surgeons, are also Gentlemen of great merit and have a just claim to be continued; from their abilities, attention and other considerations. They are all single Men, and therefore, being otherwise well qualified, are the most eligible. I have received too, the most favourable reports of the merits and attention of Doctor Jenifer, a Junior Surgeon, who is in the same situation. A Doctor Craige, the present Apothecary General, a Gentleman not personally known to me, has been reported to me as very deserving of the Appointment.

The several Gentlemen I have mentioned, as I have observed, appear to me to have the fairest pretensions to the public Esteem, and if they are honoured with proper places, I am satisfied the public will be greatly benefitted by their services.

There are many other . . .[34]

---

[32] From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City. The same letter was sent to James Duane. (See letter to John Mathews, Sept. 9, 1780.)

[33] The omitted portion is identical with Washington's letter to Joseph Jones, the same date as this letter, *q. v.*

[34] The omitted portion here is practically the same as the conclusion of Washington's letter to Joseph Jones, the same date as this letter, *q. v.* The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERALS NATHANAEL GREENE, LORD STIRLING, AND LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, September 9, 1780.

Gentlemen: I am apprehensive that neither the fixed pickets for the security of the Army, nor the duties of the patrolls are sufficiently established. You will therefore be pleased to have a meeting for the purpose of taking the matter into consideration, and making such regulations, as will at the same time contribute to safety and to the ease of the duty by dividing it between the Infantry and the Wings.

As some difficulties may arise by putting Moylans and Lees Horse on duty together, I would recommend it to you to assign different quarters of the Army to the care of each Corps. I think a picket at the little ferry supersedes the necessity of a patrol down Tean Neck, as no body of Men can get upon the Neck without passing the ferry.

You will be pleased to make a report of the business to me. I am etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 9, 1780.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 24th. ulto. My letter of the 15th: Augt. will have fully answered you on the subject of appropriating part of the levies to filling up the two state Regiments, and on the cases of the prisoners who escaped from Charlestown.

The late unfortunate stroke to the southward will render the exertions of the state and of every individual more than commonly necessary. I trust that nothing will be left undone on your part, to collect the levies, arrange them, and procure

Arms and Cloathing for them; The two last I fear will be attended with great difficulty, as a very small part of the number of either expected from France have arrived in the Alliance Frigate at Boston. I am etc.[35]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 9, 1780.

Sir: I have been informed that large quantities of Goods, proper for the use of the Army, have lately arrived to the Eastward, in the prizes captured out of the Quebec Fleet. The disappointment of not receiving the Cloathing expected from France by the Alliance Frigate, and the uncertainty of the safe arrival of the Ariel, on board of which it is said it was afterwards to have been shipped, (but which by some mischance may be again neglected,) would make a purchase of part of the goods above mentioned, a most desirable object. I cannot just now obtain an exact return of the woolen Cloathing in the public Magazines, but to the best of my recollection it does not amount to three thousand compleat suits including what came in the Alliance, and I am inclined to think that the greater part of our old stock is of a very inferior quality, and scarcely worth wearing.

Your Excellency will perceive from the above state, what will be our situation the ensuing Winter, should we again meet with a disappointment, or should the quantity fall short of our expectations. It is a matter so extremely important, that I cannot help taking the liberty of submitting to Congress the expediency of immediately securing as much Cloth and linen as will be adequate to the wants of the Army. Should a sufficient stock afterwards arrive, and should it be found

[35] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

inconvenient, on account of the state of our finances, to keep this purchase, I should suppose the Goods might be easily disposed of without loss to the public.

I have the honor to transmit your Excellency a letter I received yesterday from Majr. Genl. Howe, inclosing one from Brigr. Genl. Nixon, upon the subject of the latter's resignation, which can only be accepted by Congress. I should hope they will indulge General Nixon in his request. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I have received information of an intended embarkation of troops from New York, said to be bound to the southward; but matters were not in sufficient forwardness to ascertain the number, the destination, or whether there was any real foundation for the report.[36]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Steenrapia,
Saturday, September 9, 1780.

Parole Barcelona. Countersigns Fix, Firm.
Watchword Drummers.

For the Day tomorrow
- Brigadier General Irvine
- Colonel Starr
- Lieutenant Colonel North
- Major Talbot
- Brigade Major Ashley

The Commander in Chief thinks proper to mention that many officers who are sent on Extra Commands occasion both him and themselves a great deal of unnecessary trouble by not keeping more particular accounts of their expences than those

[36] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on September 12. It is indorsed: "What relates to cloathing Referred to the board of War."

they frequently exhibit and often reduce him to the painful necessity either of admitting Claims Stated in terms of the greatest generality, or of rejecting them or at least of postponing the payment from time to time 'till more particular accounts can be made out; to prevent like inconveniences in future he requests that all officers who are sent upon such commands will be attentive to this matter, will note to whom they pay Money. The date and Place and will make out their accounts accordingly; and where Circumstances will admit it will also be prudent even to take in the bills they pay and receipts. These particularities are required by the public they are usual in private transactions between man and man and they are necessary for the Generals justification.

He also thinks proper to enjoin again a pointed Attention to the general orders published the 18th. of September last respecting Officers being sent on extra commands and that it is not to be done but in the manner there prescribed.

AFTER ORDERS

Brigadier General Poor[37] will be interred tomorrow afternoon at Hackensack Church; the funeral procession will commence at four o'clock from Brewer's house in front of the Infantry.

Colonel Butler is appointed officer of the day for tomorrow vice Colonel Starr indisposed.

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qrs., near Hackensack, New bridge,
September 10, 1780.

Sir: In the letter which I did myself the honor of writing to you yesterday (respecting the Cloths taken in the Quebec

[37] He died on Sept. 8, 1780.

Fleet) I forgot to mention, tho' it was fully my intention to have done it, that the Cargo's of those Vessels consisted in part of Salted Beef and Porke, the securing of which (if good) would be of infinite advantage to the Army in any operation, or for the Garrison at West point if none can be undertaken. The propriety and practicability of such a purchase is now submitted to the consideration of Congress; and I have the honor etc.[38]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Steenrapia,
Sunday, September 10, 1780.

Parole Greenwich. Countersigns Kent, Cork.
Watchword Liberty.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Clinton
- Colonel Tupper
- Lieutenant Colonel Sill
- Major Grier
- Brigade Major Darby[39]

At the General Court martial whereof Colonel Greaton is president the 2nd. instant. Reuben George, an express rider, was tried for "Delaying three hundred thousand dollars, on the road, which he had in Charge to deliver to Moore Furman, Esqr., Deputy Quartermaster General, for express purpose of forwarding provision to the Army, which delay, if not early discovered, would have been attended with most fatal consequences to the Army; and secondly for expending part of the money and making preparations to desert to Virginia with the residue."

[38] The letter was read in Congress on September 14 and referred to the Board of War.

[39] Maj. Samuel Darby, of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783, and served to June, 1783.

At the same Court Joseph Smallwood, a waggoner in the Continental service, was tried for Insulting and Knocking Lieutenant Barrett[40] off his horse on the public road on the 23d. of August last.

The Court are of opinion that Reuben George delayed three hundred thousand dollars on the road, which he had in charge to deliver to Moore Furman, Esqr., Deputy quarter master general, but it does not appear to them that the prisoner knew the purpose the money was sent for, or the Consequences that would have attended the delay of it. They are further of opinion that he expended part of the Money but it does not appear that he made preparations to desert to Virginia with the residue. They do sentence the Prisoner to repay the Money to the Quarter Master general he has expended, to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back and to be dismissed from his employment.

They are also of opinion that the Prisoner Smallwood is Guilty of the Charge exhibited against him and do Sentence him to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back.

The General approves the sentences and orders them to be carried into Execution tomorrow morning on the Grand Parade at Guard mounting. And orders Reuben George to be recommitted to the Provost where he is to remain 'till released by General Greene's order.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favr. of the 6th; with the intelligence to which it refers. Should any part of the Fleet

[40] Lieut. James Barrett, of the Fourth New York Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

mentioned by Capt. Jotham be destined for the Continent, we must soon hear of them. Lest my letter of the 28th: ulto. in answer to yours of the 22d. should have miscarried, I inclose you a Copy. You will find in it an answer to all your questions, except that which respects the Arms for Colo. Greenes Regt. I would not wish the new ones brought by the Alliance to be broken in upon, as they are compleatly made up for transportation; and since the great loss of Arms in the unfortunate stroke upon General Gates's Army, it is more than probable we shall be under the necessity of sending a further parcel to that quarter. I am &c.[41] [MS. H. S.]

*INSTRUCTIONS FOR SPIES[42]

[September 10(?), 1780.]

As late accts. as can possibly be obtained, and brought to this place by Sunday Noon, the 17th. Instt. Septemr.

Of the precise situation of the enemy on York Island, Long Island, and Staten Island. naming the Corps on each, and where Posted

Know where General Clinton's head Qrs. are. And where Generl. Knyphausen's.

Learn whether the enemy are throwing up any other Works on Long Island besides those at Brooklyn. At what places, and of what kind, whether open or inclosed, large or Small, and for what purposes they seem intended.

A Description at least of Brooklyn Fort should be had, and the size of it, if a plan can be had.

The State of the Garrison respecting provision.

[41] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[42] These instructions were drawn up probably about the time that Washington decided to go to Hartford. He intended, doubtless, to convey the resultant information to the French general and admiral.

When the Cork fleet is expected and what other Vessels arrive

A Particular acct. to be obtained of the Embarkation that is talked. Know when it will take place, where destined, and what Corps it will consist of.

Attend particularly to any movements of the enemy.

Enquire what their latest Accts. from the Southward are and of what nature [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, September 10, 1780.

Sir: By a Letter I have received from Sir Henry Clinton of the 4th. Instant, I find that the interview which has been proposed between You and General Phillips, is to take place on the 19th of the Month at Elizabeth Town. I presume Sir Henry Clinton informed you of this by the Letter I now transmit; and I need not add that it will give me the highest pleasure if You can effect your exchange either for Major General Phillips or Major General de Reidesel.

From the prospect I had found on the correspondence which I had seen, that there would be a meeting between You and General Phillips on the subject of your exchange, and the earnest desire I had of extending this business still farther, I was induced to inform Sir Henry Clinton by a Letter of the 26th. Ulto. that "I should direct our Commissary of prisoners to be present at the time, who would be instructed to execute with the Commissary on his part, if he should think proper to send him, an exchange of Officers, prisoners of War, on the footing of equal rank or composition, as far as the number in our hands would admit and to include also the whole of the Officers of Convention now on parole at New York or in Europe." General Clinton has answered my Letter and informed me "His

Commissary of Prisoners should attend." I shall accordingly order Mr Skinner, our Deputy Commissary of prisoners to be at Elizabeth Town on the 19th. who will be fully instructed to carry my propositions to Sir Henry Clinton into execution. The business as to the main points will rest on the most simple footing and such as Mr Skinner is perfectly acquainted with; he has also a familiar knowledge of the few more particular cases which can arise on the occasion, as he has been long in office and has had not only repeated instructions but has acted upon the subject. From these considerations I will not give You any trouble in the matter more than to wish you to interest General Phillips as far as You can with propriety, if You should find it necessary to promote and countenance the exchanges which are mutually interesting to both parties.[43]

Before you set out for Elizabeth Town I will shew You the Instructions Mr. Skinner will receive. I have the Honor etc.[44]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 11, 1780.

Sir: I have received your Excellency's favor of the 6th: I have no intelligence of Admiral Arbuthnots arrival at New York or at Sandy Hook; Perhaps he may be standing at a greater distance from the land than heretofore, to avoid the Gales of Wind which may be commonly expected upon the Coast at this Season.

I received the following from New York yesterday, whether the Men of War alluded to were the English Fleet or a French Squadron time must determine "September 7th: 1780. since writing yesterday the ship Admiral Arbuthnot arrived and

[43] Clinton had empowered Phillips to negotiate an exchange of the Convention troops with Lincoln. (See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Oct. 15, 1780, *post*.)

[44] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

the Capt. of Marines tells me they were chased all last Sunday by a fleet of eight sail of heavy ships all two and three deckers which they took to be the second division of the French. As soon as this news came to town, a ship was sent out to cruise, and the Galatea will sail to day if they can get her ready, they have two hundred hands at work upon her."

I have accounts thro' a variety of channels that an embarkation of troops is preparing at New York; their number and destination is not ascertained, the accounts differ materially as to the first, but they seem generally to agree that they are bound for Virginia or Carolina.

Your Excellency may be assured of being regularly informed of every move of the enemy, and that no pains shall be spared to penetrate their designs. I have the honor etc.[45]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 11, 1780.

Sir: I am exceedingly obliged by your Excellency's favour of the 3d. It has indeed relieved me from much anxiety, as, from Genl. Gates's letter of the 20th Augt. from Hillsborough, there was the greatest reason to apprehend that the whole of the Maryland line and the troops which made a stand with *them* had been cut off.[46] The stroke, as it is, is severe; but the total loss of the regulad troops, would have rendered the speedly assemblage of another Army extremely difficult.

The loss of the Arms, which were thrown away by the Militia, is a most disagreeable circumstance at this time, as we are much disappointed in the quantity expected in the Alliance Frigate lately arrived at Boston, she having brought two

[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[46] No accurate returns of Gates's loss are available. He noted that about 700 of the Maryland line rejoined him after the battle, most of them with their arms. There appear to be no accurate returns of Gates's force, even before the battle.

thousand stand only. I am however happy to hear that the three thousand stand sent from Philada. were yet on their way to Virginia, as they will be nearly if not quite sufficient to arm the Levies for 18 Months and the old soldiers who may be collected.[47]

The Cloathing by the Alliance was as deficient of the expected quantity as that of the Arms. I mention this circumstance, lest the Legislature, depending upon public importations, should relax in their endeavour to procure it by their own means. Indeed should the whole of what has been spoken of arrive, it will be inadequate to our wants.

In my letter of the 29th: Augt. which had not reached you, I informed you of the objections which would be made to shipping Tobacco to New York to supply the wants of our prisoners.

Your Excellency's favor without date, accompanied by letters from the General Officers at Charlotteville came safety to hand. I am sorry that they have so good ground to complain of the deficiency of provisions, but while they make those representations, they ought to consider that we are upwards of one hundred thousand pounds Sterling in advance upon that score and that they either cannot or will not pay us one farthing.

Immediately upon hearing of the disaster near Campden I directed the additional Regiment of Maryland which was on the march to join this Army to return and proceed to the Southward. This Regt. is raised for the War and by the last returns amounted to above 400 Men.

I have accounts thro' a variety of channels that an embarkation is preparing at New York. They differ materially as to

[47] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "and I would take the liberty of earnestly recommending to your Excellency that these Arms may be appropriated to those purposes and not delivered to the Militia; except you find the other troops cannot be raised."

numbers, but the prevailing opinion is, that they are either bound to Virginia or Carolina. The moment I am more particularly informed, I will communicate the intelligence to your Excellency. In the mean time I think it would be prudent to direct the removal of any public stores which may be upon navigable waters, and to make the arrangements which may be necessary for defence in case such an event should take place.

There has been no alteration in the situation of things in this quarter or with the Fleet and Army of our Ally since I had the honor of addressing you last. I have the honor etc.[48]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Steenrapia,
Monday, September 11, 1780.

Parole Portsmouth. Countersigns Poor, Pallas.
Watchword Magnanimity.

For the day Tomorrow	Brigadier General Glover
	Colonel Craig
	Lieutenant Colonel Johnston
	Major Ball
	Brigade Major Pettingall

Lieutenant Pride[49] of the third Connecticut regiment is Appointed Adjutant to the same from the 1st. of May last, vice Adjutant Hart[50] promoted.

AFTER ORDERS

Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Reid is Appointed officer of the day tomorrow vice Colonel Craig.

[48] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[49] Lieut Reuben Pride. He was transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.

[50] Capt. and Adjt. Jonathan Heart (Hart), of the Third Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; appointed brigade major and inspector in January, 1781, to June, 1783; served to November. 1783.

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, September 11, 1780.

Sir: I beg leave to inform Your Excellency that We are desirous of sending a small Vessel from Philadelphia to Charles Town, with some Articles of Cloathing and Medicine and also a quantity of flour for the prisoners there in your possession. I have to request that You will be so obliging as to furnish, by an early opportunity, a permit for this purpose and for the safe return of the Vessel. The Vessel is a Schooner called the Blazing Starr; burthen about Ten Tons, Thomas Smith Sailing Master, Charles McCarthy Flag Master and Two private Seamen. I have the Honor etc.[51]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Steenrapia,
Tuesday, September 12, 1780.

Parole Harford. Countersigns Humber, Hope.

Watchword Be punctual.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Patterson
- Lieutenant Colonal Commandant Weissenfells
- Lieutenant Colonel Holdridge
- Major Winslow[52]
- Brigade Major Rice

A Court of enquiry is ordered to set tomorrow morning nine o'clock in the president's Markee at the request of Colonel Angell to examine into his conduct in the action at

[51] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[52] Maj. Nathaniel Winslow, of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

Springfield and report their opinion thereon. Colonel Nixon is appointed President, Lieutenant Colonels DeHart and Vose, Majors Reid and Grier Members. All Witnesses and Persons concerned are desired to attend.

The General court Martial whereof Colonel Greaton is president, is dissolved and another ordered to assemble tomorrow morning nine o'clock at the President's Markee for the trial of Major Murnan[53] and such others as shall be brought before the court. All persons concerned to attend. Colonel Dayton to preside. Members Lieutenant Colonel Badlam Major Leavensworth and a Captain from each brigade except the Jersey and Stark's.

Brigade returns of the Serjeants, drums and fifes and rank and file of the New York, Connecticutt, Massachusetts and New Hampshire lines and of Angell's regiment who are enlisted for the war to be transmitted to the orderly office tomorrow at eleven o'clock.

David Hall, a soldier in Colonel Stewart's battalion of light infantry convicted at a General court martial whereof colonel Cortlandt is President of "Plundering an inhabitant of money and plate" and being condemned to death is to be executed at half past four o'clock this afternoon.

Fifty men properly officered from each brigade in the army to attend the execution.

It has been much the General's desire to prevent enormities of this kind which are as repugnant to the principles of the cause in which we are engaged as oppressive to the inhabitants and subversive of that order and discipline which must Characterize every well regulated army.

The General again exhorts officers of every rank to pay the closest attention to the conduct of their men and to use the

[53] Maj. Jean Bernard Gauthier de Murnans.

utmost precaution to prevent the soldiers from rambling and committing such outrages, the subject of daily complaint and representation to him; it is highly incumbent on them to do this to prevent the consequences which will follow as he is determined to shew no favor to Soldiers who are convicted of these pernicious and disgraceful offences.

Part of the Effects of the late Brigadier General Poor among which are several suits of Cloaths, a genteel small sword, sash, Epauletts, and many other articles will be vendued at Lieutenant Colonel Dearborn's Marquee in the New Hampshire brigade tomorrow morning ten o'clock.

AFTER ORDERS

The army will parade tomorrow morning eight o'clock by brigades on their respective brigade parades. The General wishes the line to be as full as possible. The new Guards will remain in the Line 'till the review is over. The Light corps will parade at ten o'clock.

To PRESIDENT JAMES BOWDOIN

Head Quarters, near Hackensack Bridge,
September 12, 1780.

Gentn: Notwithstanding the Second Division expected from France has not arrived, we have good reason to think it will make its appearance before it is long upon our coast, or that the Chevalier de Ternay will at any rate receive a reinforcement which will give him a naval superiority in these seas. If this should be the case the delicate and pressing situation of our affairs will require that we avail ourselves of the succour if it shall be practicable, in some way or other. The circumstances of the season may be such possibly, as to prevent any operation in this quarter but still perhaps something may be attempted

elsewhere with a good prospect of success and advantage. But this will depend on the means we have of subsisting our Troops. At present, unfortunately for us, were we in the fullest possession of a naval superiority and the fairest opportunities were to present themselves for striking a Stroke, we could not transport even a small body of Troops to any point however interesting and certain the Object for want of salt provisions. From these considerations, it is a matter of the greatest importance that we should have a supply immediately procured if it is possible. Every thing may depend upon it and must, so far as any Enterprise is attempted, except against New York. I have heard that a very considerable quantity of beef and pork was captured in the Quebec fleet. If this is the fact, it seems to be the only source from which we can hope to obtain a supply, and from the necessity of the case I take the liberty to entreat you and will endeavour to secure it. I would wish at least Four thousand Barrels to be provided if it be by any means practicable and I am certain the Council will render the states the most essential service by the measure. But if after all, events should occur to make this supply unnecessary, the provision will not prove an incumbrance on their hands and will always bring it's cost. I confide in the goodness of the Council to excuse this freedom and persuade myself that they will most readily place the application to the motives which have really produced it.

I am pained to inform Your Honorable body that our distresses for meat still continue pressing and alarming. The supplies we have received, including the Cattle which have been exacted from the Inhabitants of this state and in many instances to their entire ruin and which have made no inconsiderable part, have been little more than sufficient to satisfy a third of our necessary demands. The troops on some occasions

have been even four and five days without a mouthful of meat. Complaints and murmuring, a relaxation of discipline, marauding, robbery and desertion are the consequences, and indeed it is to be wondered at that they have not prevailed to a much greater extent. I am satisfied things cannot continue long in their present situation. I have the honor etc.[54]

To GOVERNOR JOHN RUTLEDGE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 12, 1780.

Dear Sir: I had the pleasure, a few days ago, of receiving your Excellency's favor of the 27th. Augt. from Philadelphia. I am extremely sorry that circumstances did not admit of your intended visit to the Army, as I could, in a personal conference, have entered more minutely into a detail of our Affairs, than I can with safety commit to paper.

Your Excellency may rest assured, that I am fully impressed with the importance of the southern states, and of course with the necessity of making every effort to expel the enemy from them. The late unlucky affair near Campden renders their situation more precarious, and calls for every exertion to stop, at least, the further progress of the British Army. It is to be wished that the composition of our force in this quarter, our resources, and the present situation of the Fleet and Army of our Ally admitted of an immediate and sufficient detachment, not only to answer the purpose I have just mentioned, but to carry on operations of a more serious and extensive nature. But this not being the case, for reasons which must be obvious to you, let it suffice that your Excellency be informed, that our views tend ultimately to the southward. In the mean time our endeavours, in that quarter, should be directed, rather to

[54] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

checking the progress of the enemy by a permanent, compact and well organized body of Men, than attempting immediately to recover the State of South Carolina, by a numerous Army of Militia, who, [besides being inconceivably expensive are] too fluctuating and undisciplined to oppose one composed chiefly of regular troops. I would recommend to you therefore to make use of your influence with the States from Maryland southward to raise without delay at least five thousand Men for the war if it can be effected, if not, for as long a time as possible. These with the Militia in the Vicinity, would answer the purpose I have last mentioned, and would in proper time make a useful body either to form a diversion in favor of or to cooperate with a force upon the coast. I have hinted the outlines of a plan to your Excellency, which for many reasons should be, in general, kept to yourself: You will oblige me by informing yourself as accurately as possible what may be the present resources of the Country as to Meat, Corn, Wheat or Rice and transportation, as I suppose circumstances may have occasioned a considerable change. And if it is possible to form Magazines of either, it should be done, especially of salt meat, which is an Article as essential to military operations, that the States of Virginia and North Carolina should be requested to lay up as soon as the weather will permit at least 4000 Barrels in proportion to their respective Abilities. You will also be pleased to endeavour to gain a knowledge of the force of the enemy, the posts they occupy, the nature and state of those posts, and the reinforcements they may probably derive from the people of the Country. As you receive these several intelligences, you will be pleased to communicate them to me, [with your opinion of the best place for debarking Troops in case of an Expedition agt. the enemy in the Southern States, and the names of Persons in that Qr. whose opinion

and advice may be serviceable in such an event. With much esteem etc.][55]

To CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 12, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose you a letter which upon the whole I have thought it advisable to write to the Count De Guichen. As its contents are of a nature to make its falling into the Enemy's hands in its present form dangerous, and as I have no cypher of communication with the Count I take the liberty to request Your Excellency's assistance in making use of yours and forwarding it by triplicates with your dispatches by the first opportunities.

I make no mention of a Land force because though it would be useful it may be dispensed with. But if a body of Troops could conveniently accompany the Fleet, it would give greater energy and certainty of success to our operations. I am the more induced to desire it, as the composition of a considerable part of our army is temporary and I am not informed what measures may be taken to replace the men whose times of service will expire.

I need use no arguments to convince Your Excellency of the extremity to which our affairs are tending and the necessity of support. You are an Eye-witness to all our perplexities and all our wants. You know the dangerous consequences of leaving the Enemy in quiet possession of their Southern conquests, either for negotiation this Winter or a continuance of the War; you know our inability alone to expel them; or perhaps even to stop their career. I have the honor etc.[56]

[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[56] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. From a photostat of the original in the *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Mems. et Docs., E. U.*, vol. 6.

To COMTE DE GUICHEN[57]

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 12, 1780.

Sir: The Marquis De la Fayette arrived in America in april last charged by the Court of France, to announce to me its intention to send a fleet and army to cooperate with the troops of these States. Foreseeing that this succour would not have the intended effect from an insufficiency of the naval force, which would probably be found inferior to the enemy, I requested the Marquis to represent to you the situation of affairs on this Continent, the necessity of an active campaign, the great utility of a detachment from your fleet to reinforce the one expected from Europe, and give efficacy in the generous intentions of your Court. I was persuaded, that if it were compatible with your instructions, and the plans in contemplation in the Islands, you would chearfully afford your assistance in a cooperation so necessary to this country, so beneficial of the common interest.

It appears since to have been the intention of your court to send a larger succour than was at first mentioned; and that a second division was to have followed that which has arrived at Rhode Island. The late advices however from Europe show that the execution of this project will at least be suspended by the appearance of the British fleet off the Port of Brest; and there is little hope that the second division can arrive in time to undertake any operations against the enemy in this part of the Continent.

The Chevalier De Ternay has informed you of his being blocked in the port of Rhode Island, by a superior British fleet; and the French troops are of course under a necessity of

[57] Luc Urbain du Bouexic, Comte de Guichen, Lieutenant General and Commander in Chief of the French Navy in the West Indies.

remaining there for the security of the fleet against a combined attack by sea, and land; nor indeed could they be more useful to us in any other position, a naval superiority being essential to every enterprise in these States.

In consequence of the expected aid, great exertions have been made on our part for offensive operations; an additional expence (immense to this country in its present exhausted state) has been incurred; great expectations have been excited among the people, and if events do no permit us to derive correspondent advantages, the disappointment will no doubt be attended with effects very injurious to our affairs.

The situation of America at this time is critical; the Government without finances; its paper credit sunk, and no expedients it can adopt capable of retrieving it; the resources of the country much diminished, by a five Years war, in which it has made efforts beyond its ability. Clinton with an army of ten thousand regular troops, aided by a considerable body of militia, whom, from motives of fear and attachment he has engaged to take arms, in possession of one of our capital towns, and a large part of the State to which it belongs; the savages desolating the other frontier; a fleet superior to that of our allies, not only to protect him against any attempts of ours, but to facilitate those he may project against us. Lord Cornwallis with seven or eight thousand men in complete possession of two States, Georgia and South Carolina; a third, North Carolina, by recent misfortunes at his mercy, his force dayly increasing by an accession of adherents, whom his successes naturally procures him in a country inhabited in great part, by emigrants from England and Scotland, who have not been long enough transplanted to exchange their ancient habits and attachments, in favor of their new residence.

By a letter lately received from General Gates, we learn that on the 16th. of last month, attempting to penetrate and regain the State of South Carolina, he met with a total defeat near Cambden, in which many of his troops have been cut off, and the remainder dispersed, with the loss of all their cannon and baggage.

The enemy are said to be now making a detachment from New York for a Southern destination; if they push their successes in that quarter, there is no saying where their career may end. The opposition will be feeble, unless we can give succour from hence, which from a variety of causes must depend on a naval superiority.

In addition to the representation made to you by the Marquis De la Fayette, the Chevalier De Ternay has done me the honor to impart to me, that he has also applied to you for a reinforcement to put him in condition to act.

Though I have entire confidence, that the steps already taken will determine you to give us all the assistance which your situation, and the plans you have formed will permit; Yet as the Honorable The Congress have lately thought proper to vest me with full power to concert with the Officers of their most Christian and Catholic Majesties, any enterprises which appear to me advantageous to the common cause, it becomes my duty to address you immediately myself, and to expose to you the dangers and difficulties we experience in the present posture of our affairs; that you may judge how essential your assistance would be to us at this juncture.

I write to you with that confidence and candor which ought to subsist between allies, and between military men. In my eye the interest of France and America are the same; and to conceal our embarrassmsents would be to betray both. While I

assure you that the latter stands in need of the most vigorous assistance of its friends, I entreat you to believe, that I am as remote from exaggerating as from palliating; and that I do not heighten the picture from a partiality to our own interest. The Chevalier De la Luzerne, whom I shall beg to transmit you this Letter in cyphers, will I doubt not add his testimony to mine.

To propose, at this time, a plan of precise cooperation would be fruitless. I shall only observe in general, that any succour you could send in consequence of this letter, must arrive too late for an enterprize against New York; but an unequivocal naval superiority would I hope enable us to act decisively in the Southern extremity.

The 20th. instant is appointed for an interview with the Count De Rochambeau and the Chevalier De Ternay, in which we shall probably combine several plans dependent for the execution on different contingencies, one of which will be the arrival of a detachment from your fleet.

Convinced as I am, that the independence of America is the primary object of the war with your Court, it is unnecessary to offer any other motives to engage your exertions in our favor. I might otherwise remark, that the destruction of the enemy here would greatly facilitate the reduction of their Islands. Supplies in much greater abundance, and on much better terms might then be drawn from hence to forward your operations there; and these States disencumbered of an internal war might unite her inhabitants and resources in vigorous efforts against the common enemy elsewhere for the benefit of the common cause.

I am happy in this opportunity of congratulating you on the advantages you have reaped in your different combats; as glorious to the flag of France, as humiliating to that of Britain.

My happiness would be complete if the coasts of this Continent should add to your laurels.

With the sentiments of the most perfect respect, etc.[58]

To COLONEL NEHEMIAH HUBBARD

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 13, 1780.

Sir: I have made an appointment to meet the Count de Rochambeau and the Chevalier de Ternay, who will be accompanied by the commanding Officers of Artillery and Engineers in the French Army, at Harford[59] on the 20th: Instant. The Marquis de la Fayette, Genl. Knox and the commanding Officers of the Corps of Engineers in our service will accompany me. You will be pleased to provide the best quarters which the town affords, and make every necessary preparation of Forage and other matters. I shall have an escort of twelve or fifteen Dragoons. The French General will probably have a like number. I am etc.[60]

To CAPTAIN WILLIAM DOBBS

Head Quarters, September 13, 1780.

Sir: By a variety of Accounts received through different channels and which from the correspondence between them appear to be probably true, it would seem as if Your and Capt. Shaw's services may be again called for, and in the course of a very few days, if not immediately. I wish You to keep the matter an entire secret; but at the same time that You will be in readiness to proceed to Rhode Island on the shortest notice, either from

[58] In the writing of David Humphreys. From a photostat of the original in the *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Mems. et Docs., E. U.*, vol. 6.

[59] Hartford, Conn.

[60] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Myself, Count De Rochambeau, or the Chevalier De Ternay. I inclose a Letter for Captain Shaw to the same effect, which You will be pleased to forward to him. I am &c.[61]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Bridge, September 13, 1780.

Sir: The idea of an embarkation gains strength by the concurring testimony of emissaries and deserters and seems to be on the point of taking place. On such an event it might be of importance that we should both be with our respective armies, which induces me to request our meeting may be deferred 'till the 20th. instant. I hope this letter will arrive in time to anticipate your setting out; and that no inconvenience will attend the delay. As I will not detain the express to write to the Admiral, I beg the favour of you to impart the contents of my letter to him. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I am obliged to your Excelly. for your letter of the 9th. and the intelligence it contains; similar advices are just come from Philadelphia.[62]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 13, 1780.

Sir: This will be presented to your Excellency by Captain Hendricks Solomon of Stockbridge who with about Twenty of his Tribe have been serving as Volunteers with the army since the beginning of July. They have been generally attached to the Light Infantry and have conducted themselves

[61] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The same letter was sent to Capt. Daniel Shaw.

[62] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

with great propriety and fidelity; seeing no immediate prospect of any operations in this quarter in which they can be serviceable, they are desirous of returning home after receiving some compensation for the time which they have been with us, and after having made a visit to Philadelphia. I have thought it best to gratify them, not only on account of its being agreeable to them, but because I have it not in my power to furnish them with some articles of Cloathing which they request and which they would prefer to money. Congress will I doubt not direct such a supply as they shall think proper. Captain Solomon with part of these people were with us in the year 1778. The Tribe suffered severely that Campaign in a skirmish with the Enemy, in which they lost their Chief and several of their Warriors. I have the honor etc.[63]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Bridge, September 13, 1780.

Sir: I have just received advices from pretty good authority, of which the inclosed is a copy. From the complexion and agreement of these accounts, it seems very probable that the Count De Guichen is really approaching the coast. Should this be the case it is of so much importance to lose no time in concerting our plans, that I renew my proposal for meeting you and the Admiral the 20th. instant and shall be at Hartford accordingly. The inconveniences which may attend our absence on the supposition mentioned in my letter of this morning are not a counterballance for the advantages of the interview on the present supposition.

[63] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on September 22. It is indorsed: "Referred to the board of War to take order."

Should the Count De Guichen arrive before the end of this month, I still recommend New York to be our object; and in this view I cannot forbear repeating to you how essential it is that the fleet should instantly proceed to take possession of the port, and that your troops should as soon as possible form a junction with ours by way of the Sound. The former is in my opinion the most critical point of the operation and the advanced period of the season increases the necessity for dispatch in the execution. I mention this lest the arrival of the Count De Guichen should antecede our interview.

I have directed Captains Dobbs and Shaw to hold themselves in readiness to repair to the fleet on the first notice. A letter from the Admiral or from you to Capt Dobbs at Fish Kill, will be immediately obeyed. I have the honor etc.[64]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Steenrapia,
Wednesday, September 13, 1780.

Parole Bender. Countersigns T., X.
Watchword Rome.

For the Day Tomorrow	Brigadier General Wayne Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Butler Lieutenant Colonel Whiting Major Throop Brigade Major White

The General Court Martial whereof Colonel Dayton is President will sit tomorrow morning nine o'clock at the president's Markee, Lieutenant Colonel Hait is appointed a member of the Court vice Lieutenant Colonel Badlam absent.

[64] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favor of the 9th: inclosing Capt. Earles[65] account of the French Fleet in the West Indies. There is intelligence of a similar nature from Philadelphia.

You will be pleased to forward the inclosed letter for Mr. Bowdoin immediately by Express. I am etc.[66] [MS. H. S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Steenrapia,
Thursday, September 14, 1780.

Parole Massachusetts. Countersigns Putnam, Lincoln.
Watchword Merit.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Huntington
- Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Hubly
- Lieutenant Colonel Mentges
- Major Harwood[67]
- Brigade Major Moore

Colonel H. Jackson is appointed President of the General Court Martial vice Colonel Dayton ordered on command.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd: your favors of the 11th: and 12th. I have no objection to your sending down the two pieces of Cannon to Colo. Gouvion.

[65] Capt. John Earl (Earle). He was a sea captain.
[66] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[67] Maj. Peter Harwood, of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in October, 1780.

Under the circumstances you mention you may detain the Men of Colo. Putnams Regt. who are serving as Bargemen to you, and if you can withdraw the Batteaumen sent down to Kings ferry, with convenience, it will be a measure intirely agreeable to me.

I hope Colo. Hays plans for obtaining a supply of Flour from the State of New York and his application to the people of the Grants will both meet with success. He is a faithful and indefatigable Officer. I am &c.

P. S. I shall be at Peekskill on Sunday evening, on my way to Harford to meet the French Admiral and General. You will be pleased to send down a guard of a Captain and 50 at that time, and direct the Qr. Master to endeavour to have a nights forage for about forty Horses. You will keep this to yourself, as I want to make my journey a secret.[68]

To NATHANIEL PEABODY

Head Quarters, September 14, 1780.

Sir: I have been duly favored with yours of the 12th. inclosing the several articles of intelligence respecting the fleet of our allies; for which I beg you will accept my thanks.

Thro' several different channels I had previously received information that a squadron of heavy ships, with a number of Frigates had sailed from Cape Francois the destination of which was unknown. I am happy in receiving any additional circumstances, which may tend to ascertain an object of so much importance. Amongst other things, it would have given me pleasure to have been informed of the state of your health; which however I cannot but flatter myself is much better, that it may be speedily and perfectly recovered, is the sincere wish of Sir Your etc.[69] [H. L.]

[68] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[69] In the writing of David Humphreys.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Steenrapia,
Friday, September 15, 1780.

Parole Russia. Countersigns N., C.
Watchword Hark Hark!

MORNING ORDERS

Major Ball is appointed a Member of the Court of Enquiry whereof Colonel Nixon is President vice Major Reid on command.

For the day tomorrow
- Brigadier General Stark
- Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Smith
- Lieutenant Colonel Huntington
- Major Wyllys
- Brigade Major Van Laer

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Bridge, September 15,[70] 1780.

Sir: I am honored with your letters of the 6th. and 8th. instant with their inclosures; happy to find that the late disaster in Carolina has not been so great as its first features indicated. This event however, adds itself to many others to exemplify the necessity of an army, the fatal consequences of depending on Militia. Regular Troops alone are equal to the exigencies of modern war, as well for defence as offence, and whenever a

[70] This letter of September 15 evidently was not sent out from headquarters until September 16, as at 10 a. m. of that day Washington wrote a brief note to the President of Congress, inclosing a copy of a letter of September 14 from Brig. Gen. David Forman, informing him that Admiral Rodney had arrived at Sandy Hook, from the West Indies, with 12 ships of the line and 4 frigates, and had captured a French frigate on his way. "I fear the intelligence is true." This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

substitute is attempted it must prove illusory and ruinous. *No Militia* will ever acquire the habits necessary to resist a regular force. Even those nearest the seat of War are only valuable as light Troops to be scattered in the woods and plague rather than do serious injury to the Enemy. The firmness requisite for the real business of fighting is only to be attained by a constant course of discipline and service. I have never yet been witness to a single instance that can justify a different opinion; and it is most earnestly to be wished the liberties of America may no longer be trusted in any material degree to so precarious a dependence.

I cannot but remark that it gives me pain to find, the measures pursuing to the Southward still turn upon accumulating large bodies of Militia instead of once for all making a decided effort to have a permanent force. In my ideas of the true system of war to the Southward, the object ought to be to have a good army rather than a large one. Every exertion should be made by North Carolina, Virginia, Maryland and Delaware to raise a permanent force of Six Thousand men exclusive of Horse and Artillery. These with the occasional aid of the Militia in the vicinity of the scene of action, will not only suffice to prevent the further progress of the Enemy; but, if properly supplied to oblige them to compact their force and relinquish a part of what they now hold. To expel them from the Country intirely is what we cannot aim at, till we derive more effectual support from abroad; and by attempting too much, instead of going forward, we shall go backward. Could such a force be once on foot it would immediately make an inconceivable change in the face of affairs, in the opposition to the Enemy, expence, consumption of provision, waste of arms stores &ca. No magazines can be equal to the demands of an army of Militia, and none ever needed œconomy more than ours.

Speaking of Magazines, I beg leave to observe that it is of infinite importance to endeavour to establish ample ones in the Southern States. I mean more particularly of provisions, not only with a view to an immediate supply of the Troops there; but also with a view to offensive operations in that quarter. A quantity of salt provision would be of great utility. It is deplorable that if other circumstances suited our wishes we cannot reasonably undertake any thing for want of provisions. Here the Country might on an emergency afford temporary supplies, for a much larger force than we have, but if we should find it eligible to turn our attention to the Southward, we should in all appearance meet with an insuperable obstacle in the want of a sufficiency of provision for the voyage and for the operations previous to our opening a full communication with the Country. In the course of the present month, the Army here has had scarcely one third of the established rations of meat; and our distress continues without prospect of relief.

I have the honor to inform Congress that to morrow I set out to Hartford to have an interview on the 20th with the Count De Rochambeau and the Chevalier De Ternay. The command of the army, in my absence, devolves on Major General Greene.

It is with extreme regret, I announce the death of Brigadier General Poor the 9th instant, an officer of distinguished merit, who as a citizen and a Soldier had every claim to the esteem of his Country.

I have just seen a resolution of Congress of the 25th of August declaring the invalidity of all certificates not given by the Quarter Master General and Commissary General. As our situation lays us under an absolute necessity of having recourse to these certificates and as the Quarter Master General is not with the Army I have been compelled to direct Colonel

Biddle acting Commissary of Forage to continue giving certificates as heretofore for Ten Days or till the arrival of Colonel Pickering. I hope Congress will approve this step, founded on necessity, and will take the necessary measures to authorise the certificates given by Colonel Biddle till the new Quarter Master General joins the army. I have the honor etc.

P. S. Since writing the above I am honored with your letter of the 12th. inclosing Resolutions of the 8th and 11th. It is my duty to inform Congress, that considering the composition of our present force and our present prospects, I do not think it expedient to detach to the Southward from this Army. A little time will explain what we have to expect from abroad; this, the result of the intended conference and the measures Congress take to replace the expiring part of this Army will enable me to judge hereafter how far it will be adviseable and practicable to send reinforcements to the Southward.[71]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, September 15, 1780.

Gentn: I have received the honor of Your Letters of the 7th and 9th Inst. and, in consequence of the former, I wrote to Sir Henry Clinton on the 11th. for the permit You request. As soon as it comes to hand it shall be forwarded to the Board. It is much to be wished that circumstances would admit greater supplies being sent for the prisoners, as I am very apprehensive they are materially wanted. Unfortunately the late affair near Camden has added considerably to the number of the Officers in the hands of the Enemy. Every thing I trust and am persuaded will be done, in the power of the Board, from time to time, for the relief and accommodation of the prisoners

[71] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The letter was read in Congress on September 18. It is indorsed: "Referred to the comee on his letter of 20 Aug."

in general. From a persuasion that a general permit would not be granted for sending Cloathing &c. I did not apply for One; but if the Board will give me previous and timely notice, I will always endeavour to obtain the necessary passports and I hope they will be granted without delay. The provision necessary for the Seamen, is seldom or never included I believe; but only such Articles as compose the Cargo.

The Letters and papers from General Hamilton have not been sent to New York and will be put into the hands of Doctor Shields to be delivered to Lt. Coan.

I beg leave to inclose a Certificate respecting Capn. Lt. Vandyck, who it seems was heretofore omitted to be included in the Artillery Returns made in consequence of the Act of the 15th March 1779. I also inclose a Return of Von heer's Officers and Men, made out agreable to that Act. He says he made one before, but not having received any of the benefits proposed by the Resolution, he offers the present One from an apprehension that the former might have miscarried. The Capn. has likewise exhibited a Cloathing Return for his Troop, which I trouble the Board with as his Cloathing and that of the Cavalry in general has been furnished by their order. I have the Honor etc.

P. S. I have heard Lt. Coan is gone into New York. The Letters from Genl Hamilton will be forwarded by another conveyance.[72]

To GEORGE WALTON, EDWARD TELFAIR, AND WILLIAM FEW[73]

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 15, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have been honored within a few days with yours of the 2d. of Augt. inclosing a letter from Governor

[72] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[73] Delegates to the Continental Congress from Georgia.

Burt[74] of Antigua to General Provost[75] relative to an exchange of John Burke Esqr. of Antigua for Lieut. Thomas Morris of the Georgia Artillery. I have transmitted this letter to Sir Henry Clinton and have informed him, that should he think proper to accede to the proposed exchange, I will upon his signifying the same, transmit a full release discharging Mr Burke from any obligations of parole which he may have entered into when he was permitted to return to the West Indies. When I receive Sir Henry Clinton's answer I will communicate it to you. I have the honor etc.[76]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 15, 1780.

Sir: I was in hopes that circumstances would have admitted of your joining the Army before this time, but your presence, or that of some person acting by authority under you, now becomes indispensably necessary, as by a Resolve of Congress of the 23d. Augt. which takes effect this day, no Certificates for any Articles in the Quarter Master Generals department are to be valid hereafter except signed by the Quarter Master General himself. This operates instantly upon the supply of Forage, of which we have no Magazine, and which we are therefore obliged to collect from day to day upon Certificate. Colo. Biddle, who yet continues to act in that department at my request, has informed me, thro' General Greene, of the embarrassment in which he finds himself on account of the Resolve above mentioned, and I have been obliged, as no other expedient could be devised, to take upon me the power of directing him to continue in Office for the space of ten days from this date (unless

[74] Gov. William H. Burt.
[75] Maj. Gen. Augustine Prevost (Provost), of the British Army.
[76] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

you or some person authorised by you should sooner arrive) and to give Certificates agreeable to the mode pointed out by the Resolve. I have also written to Congress, informing them of the necessity which I have been under of taking this step, and requesting them to make provision for the payment of Certificates given in consequence.[77]

Besides the important reason which I have mentioned there are others which require your presence as soon as possible. Genl. Greene continues to perform the duties immediately relative to the Army, but matters every now and then occur in which he does not conceive himself at liberty to interfere. I am etc.[78]

To COLONEL CLEMENT BIDDLE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 15, 1780.

Sir: General Greene has transmitted to me a Copy of your letter to him of this date, setting forth the embarrassment in which you find yourself by the operation of an Act of Congress of the 23d. Augt. which takes place this day. As it is impossible, under present circumstances, to suspend the Business of the Forage department, untill Colo. Pickering, or the Gentleman appointed to succeed you, may arrive in Camp, you will be pleased to proceed in the execution of the Office for the space of ten days from this date (unless Colo. Pickering or his Deputy should sooner arrive) giving Certificates agreeable to the mode pointed out by the act, and keeping an exact account of those granted during that time, that a return may be made to the Boards of War and Treasury according to the terms of the Act. I shall, in the mean time, write to Colo. Pickering,

[77] See *Journals of the Continental Congress* of Aug. 23, 1780, for the report of the Board of Treasury on the proposals made by Pickering for issuing certificates.

[78] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

urging the necessity of his or his Deputy's immediate presence in Camp, and I shall also write to Congress, informing them of the reasons which induced me to take the above step, and requesting them to make provision for the payment of the Certificates which may be given in consequence by you or by Persons acting under your orders. I am etc.[79]

*CONFERENCE WITH ROCHAMBEAU[80]

C. H.[81]

[September 15(?) 1780]

We have between 12 and 13000 Continentals in the Field, and have had more than 6000 Ma.

Had the Second division of French force arrived in time, or had the whole come in the 1st. instance, the resources of the Country would have been poured in upon us.

Paint our distresses and wants, and the necessity of a Loan, distinguish between continued exertions, and one grand and vigorous effort.

Three operations, viz: New York, Chas. Town, and Canada. The two first depends upon a Naval superiority. The latter upon Magazines at Albany and Co'os, and all of them upon a better supply of Provision's than we have hitherto met with.

Engage at all Events the Count de Rochambeau to come to the Continental Army with his Troops, the Fleet may be sent to Boston, or quære may it not be Wintered at Phila. with safety.

Many advantages may attend this junction, such as preventing the Enemys detaching from New York, improving any

[79] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[80] This memorandum of matters to be broached at the conference at Hartford was prepared presumably before Washington set out to meet the French commanders. The date is tentative, and the original manuscript is filed in the *Washington Papers* at the end of September, 1780.

[81] Conference at Hartford.

faupas they may make, by following it up with a blow. or it may enable us to detach ourselves.

C de R[82]

Twelve thousand French Troops includeing those now at Rhode Island; may be required for the next Campaign in America. or such a number as will insure 10,000 efficient men.

If a Southern Expedition is not undertaken this winter they should be ordered to Rhode Isld. (if the prest. French force remains there), or to Philadelphia if the French and Americans should unite this Winter, they ought to arrive by the 1st of May.[83]

If an Expedition is undertaken against Chas. Town they ought to touch there in there way to this part of the Continent.

A Naval superiority should be had at all events, because on this every thing does, in a manner depend.

To THOMAS MUMFORD[84]

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 15, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your obliging letter of the 8th. inclosing an order upon Mr. Chenward of Harford for the delivery of a pipe of Madeira Wine for my use. The polite manner in which it is tendered adds not a little to the value of the present. Altho' I have not the pleasure of an acquaintance with you, I am no stranger to your character, which I have often heard represented in the most favorable light, I shall be happy in an opportunity of returning you my thanks personally and am with great Respect etc.[85]

[82] Comte de Rochambeau.
[83] May 1, 1781.
[84] Of Groton, Conn.
[85] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Bridge, Bergen County,
September 16, 1780.

Sir: Tomorrow I set out for Hartford, on an interview with the French General and Admiral. In my absence the command of the army devolves upon you. I have so intire confidence in your prudence and abilities that I leave the conduct of it to your discretion, with only one observation, that with our present prospects it is not our business to seek an action or accept it, but upon advantageous terms.

You will attend to the post at Dobbes ferry, and take such precautions for its security as you judge necessary. As Lt Col Gouvion accompanies me, a Continental Officer should be appointed to The Command. There is now a Lt Col of Militia there.

Should you receive authentic advice of the arrival of a superior French fleet on the Coast you will immediately put the army under marching orders and take measures for collecting all the Boats on the North River together with plank &c. to form a Bridge across Haerlem River. You will also immediately write to the states of Maryland, Delaware, Pensylvania, Jersey and New York informing them of the advice you have received, and urging them to redouble their exertions for collecting provisions, forage &c. to raise levies for their Continental batalions, and also to put their nearest Militia under marching orders.

You will acquaint me with every occurrence of importance that comes to your knowledge [by the rout which Colo. Tilghman will point out] and any thing that it may be interesting for Congress immediately to know, You will transmit to them.

P.S. Since writing the foregoing instructions I have received advices that Admiral Rodney is at the Hook and that the

Enemy are making an embarkation for Rhode Island; If this should be true on the sailing of the embarkation, you will immediately make all the preparations we did on a like occasion for attacking New York and give me instant intelligence of the event. If the detachment should be such as to enable you to pass the River with safety at Dobbes ferry, it will save you a march; if not, you will cross the North River at King's ferry.[86]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 16, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 8th. inst. The difficulties and distresses, which we every day experience on the score of provisions evince that we can place no certain dependance on the modes pointed out for obtaining regular supplies, and that it will be therefore expedient for you to procure as much as you consistently can by virtue of the powers with which you are vested by His Excellency Governor Clinton.

The number of Men for which you propose to make Winter establishments at Fort Schuyler, is I think about the number which will compose the Garrison. From the favorable accounts lately received from Colo. Hay, I hope there will be no difficulty in procuring a supply of Flour as soon as the new Wheat is threshed out and ground, and I would recommend the formation of a very sufficient Magazine of that article as early as possible. We have been under the necessity of expending what salt meat was laid up at West point; but Govr. Trumbull, some little time ago, promised to furnish between four and five hundred Barrels of prize Beef, and of that parcel I propose to assign one hundred at least for Fort Schuyler, and as soon as the season for salting comes in, the Commy. Genl. shall

[86] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

have directions to furnish a further quantity. I should wish the Garrison to be always supplied with six Months Flour and salt provision if possible. It may be difficult under present circumstances to procure the full quantity of salt meat, but a supply equal to forty or fifty days consumption at least should be provided and kept in reserve to secure the place against a sudden investiture. I am etc.[87]

To MAJOR WILLIAM CRANE[88]

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 16, 1780.

Sir: Major General Lincoln is to have a conference with Major Genl. Phillips at Elizabeth Town on Tuesday the 19th: instant. The Vessel in which Genl. Phillips comes to Elizabeth town is to remain there during the conference and to be considered as a Flag. You are to observe that there is no stipulation for a cessation of hostilities during this conference, you are therefore to keep as much upon your guard as at any other time. I am &c.[89]

To CAPTAINS JOHN CARLISLE,[90] MICHAEL GILBERT,[91] JOHN HUGHES,[92] AND LIEUTENANT JOSEPH LEWIS[93]

Head Quarters, September 16, 1780.

Gentn: I have received your Letter of this date and am sorry to find You have not obtained from your State the bene-

[87] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* no. 152, 11, fol. 181.

[88] Of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment. He was then in command at Elizabethtown, N. J.

[89] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[90] Of the Second Canadian Regiment. He retired in July, 1783.

[91] Of the Second Canadian Regiment. He resigned in April, 1781.

[92] Of the Second Canadian Regiment. He resigned in November, 1781.

[93] Of the Second Canadian Regiment. He resigned in November, 1780.

fits which are proposed and recommended by the Resolution to which You refer. I am sensible of the difficulties attending your situation on this account, and therefore consent to one of you going to His Excellency Governor Lee, as You request. You will inform Colonel Hazen of it. Unfortunately there is no Money in the Military Chest or Your pay master or the Officer acting as such, might obtain a Warrant on account of your pay.

I inclose a line addressed to Major General Greene, who will furnish one of you with a Horse, Saddle and Bridle on your application, if circumstances will admit, for the Journey, which You will return again when the Officer arrives in Camp. I am etc.[94]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of the 13th: as I have your several late favors with their inclosures.

It is impossible for me, circumstanced as matters are, to give a positive answer to C—— juniors request; as I cannot, without knowing his views, tell what are his expectations. Of this, both you and he may rest assured, that should he continue servicable and faithful, and should the issue of our Affairs prove as favorable as we hope, I shall be ready to recommend him to the public, if public employ shall be his aim, and if not that I shall think myself bound to represent his conduct in the light it deserves and procure him a compensation of another kind.

I shall take the first good opportunity of sending you a further sum of Money for contingencies. I am etc.[95]

[94] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[95] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Head Quarters, September 16, 1780.

Sir: I last night received Your Letter of the 11th. and am happy to find that You are recovered from your indisposition.

In my Letter of the 28th August to which You refer, I did not determine whether the paroles You described could or could not take place; but only that I had no power to grant them Myself. I sincerely wish however, as I did then, that the Officers could be exchanged and I hope it will be the case. This would remove every difficulty and give relief to Many Individuals on both sides.

You will be at perfect liberty to bring with You at the proposed interview between Yourself and Major General Lincoln Any part of your family You think proper. The Officer at Elizabeth Town will be informed of your meeting and that the Flag Vessel is to be under the sanction of a truce while coming and returning and during the interview. I have the Honor etc.[96]

IMPRESS WARRANT

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 16, 1780.

The Representation which you have made to me of the impossibility of providing for the horses of the army in the modes pointed out by Law compells me to Authorize you and you are hereby Authorized by yourself, Deputy Assistants or Forage Masters to impress Forage and pasture necessary for the horses of the Army when the same cannot otherwise be provided, provided that the same be taken within fifteen miles of an Encampment of the Army and that you take proper

[96] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

measures to prevent abuse or waste and to have justice done to the Inhabitants.

This Warrant to continue in force for Ten days or until Colo. Pickering or his Deputy shall arrive in Camp.[97]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Steenrapia,
Saturday, September 16, 1780.

Parole Northumberland. Countersigns Pan, Peep.

Watchword Come here.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Irvine
- Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Sherman
- Lieutenant Colonel Murray
- Major Knapp
- Brigade Major Rosekrans

For Detachment Major Ball to relieve Major Reid.

Ensign Samuel Tallmage[98] is appointed Adjutant to the 4th. New York regiment vice Lieutenant Ellsworth[99] promoted from the ninth day of July last.

Major James Moore[1] is appointed Brigade Major and Inspector to the 1st. Pennsylvania brigade from the 21st. of July last.

---

[97] The original, in the National Museum, Independence Hall, Philadelphia, is a D. S. in the writing of Clement Biddle.

[98] Of the Fourth New York Regiment. He was transferred to the Second New York Regiment in January, 1781; appointed lieutenant in October, 1781; served to June, 1782.

[99] Lieut. Peter Elsworth (Ellsworth), of the Fourth New York Regiment. He was made captain-lieutenant in July, 1780, and served subsequently as captain of New York levies.

[1] Of the First Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

A return by brigades of Armourers who may remain unemployed to be made to the Adjutant General tomorrow at Orderly time.

Spencer's regiment is to march tomorrow morning and join Livingston's at Stoney Point agreeable to an order of the first of last Month.

The German Battalion is to join the Jersey brigade 'till further orders.

All the brigade quarter masters with the main army who have not received orders of payment for their extra wages or any other charges they may have against the Quarter master General's department previous to the first of August last are requested to render their accounts for settlement by the 19th. Instant at farthest.

To CHEVALIER DE TERNAY

Head Quarters, Bergen County, September 16, 1780,
10 oClock A. M.

Sir: I have this moment recd. a letter of which the inclosed is a Copy.[2] It is possible that this may be the Fleet of Admiral Arbuthnot, and that the person who discovered them may have mistaken his larger Frigates for ships of the line; but of this you will be able to form a judgment by the time this letter reaches you. I will communicate any further intelligence which I may receive. I thought the present of too much importance to delay. I have the honor etc.[3]

[2] General Forman's letter to Washington, dated Sept. 14, 1780. (See note to Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Sept. 15, 1780, *ante*.)

[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On September 16 Washington sent the following note (in the writing of an aide) to Brig. Gen. William Irvine: "Genl. Washington presents his compliments to Genl. Irvine, is sorry that a prior engagement will prevent him the pleasure of Dining with him on Monday." The original of this note was in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania in 1892.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Steenrapia,
Sunday, September 17, 1780.

Parole Cumberland. Countersigns A., Y.
Watchword Listen.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Parsons
- Colonel Bayley[4]
- Lieutenant Colonel Fernald
- Major Hamilton[5]
- Brigade Major Smith[6]

For Detachment Lieutenant Colonel Cobb.[7]

At the General Court martial whereof Colonel Wyllys is President, Colonel Hazen was tried on the following Charges vizt. "Disobedience of orders and unmilitary conduct on the march from Tapan to the Liberty pole in halting the brigade under his Command without any orders therefore from the General commanding the division and thereby occasioning a vacancy of near half a mile in the Centre of the Left Column: And for unofficer and ungentlemanlike behavior in falsely asserting he had received such orders from General Stark."

The Court are of opinion that on the March from Tapan to the Liberty pole Colonel Hazen halted the Brigade under his Command and occasioned a Vacancy in the Centre of the Left Column; but as it appears to them that he had orders from the General commanding the division, to halt, they do therefore honorably acquit him of disobedience of orders: and unmilitary conduct in the instance contained in this Charge; The Court

[4] Col. John Bailey (Bayley), of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in October, 1780.
[5] Maj. James Hamilton, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.
[6] Maj. David Smith.
[7] Lieut. Col. David Cobb.

do also honorably acquit Colonel Hazen of unofficer and ungentlemanlike behavior in asserting that "he had orders from General Stark to halt" which this Charge says he had not. The Commander in Chief approves the sentence. But as it appears to have been a matter of question, whether a brigadier or officer commanding a brigade in a line of march has a discretionary power to order halts? the General thinks it necessary to declare that it is highly improper for him so to do but in cases of extreme necessity when the halt or the cause of it should be immediately reported to the officer commanding the division who is at the same moment to inform the General or commanding officer of the Column that he may take measures accordingly to prevent a seperation of the column and the bad consequences which may result therefrom. It is nevertheless the duty of a brigadier or officer commanding a brigade if he finds his men fatigued: suffering for want of water or in need of a halt from any other good reason, to make immediate representation thereof to the officer under whose command he immediately is, that the knowledge of it may be communicated to the officer commanding the column.

Colonel Hazen is released from his arrest.

The General Court martial whereof Colonel Wyllys is president is dissolved.

MAJOR GENERAL GREENE'S ORDERS

His Excellency the Commander in Chief going to be absent from the Army a few days,[8] the knowledge of which possibly

[8]The Commander in Chief set out for Hartford, Conn., this day (September 17). He breakfasted at Samuel Haight's, "Plenbrook," September 18; supped and lodged at Caleb Baldwin, jr's., September 19. There is also in the *Washington Papers,* an account of Joseph Hopkins, September 19, for "14 meals Victuals for Genl. Washington and his attendants at 13 Dollars pr meal £54: 12: 0." Also at Waterbury, Conn., September 19, Samuel Frost's account is for "4 Horse Shoes set for Genl. Washingtons Family £16: 0: 0." Also in the *Washington Papers* is the general expenses account of this journey to Hartford and return, in which "Andrew Bostwick was paid 745

may reach the enemy and encourage them to make some movement in consequence thereof; The General desires the officers of all ranks to be in perfect readiness to meet them on the shortest notice and recommends to the outguards to be very Vigilant and attentive and the Patrols active and watchful.

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, September 17, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to inclose you a Letter from Governor Burt, of Antigua to General Provost, relative to the exchange of John Burke, Esq, of that Island, for Lieut Morris of the Georgia Artillery. Should the proposed exchange be agreeable to Your Excellency, I will, on your communicating the same, transmit a release for Mr Burke, discharging him from any obligation of parole he may have entered into after he was captured, and previous to his returning to the West Indies. I have the Honor etc.[9]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, September 17, 1780.

Sir: It having been agreed that an interview should take place at Elizabeth Town, between Major Generals Phillips and Lincoln on the subject of their exchange, I was induced from the earnest desire I had of relieving the prisoners on both sides as far as circumstances would admit, and in compliance

dollars, and Thomas Lewis 1651 dollars, on September 19, and 1429 dollars on September 23. Andrew Morehouse was paid 808 dollars, September 24; Obadiah Cooper 186 dollars, September 25." During the exciting days of Arnold's treason, John Ter Bush was paid $250 and on September 26 James Cooper $124. On September 29 Benjamin Elliot was paid "144 dollars and John Ter Bush 195." The last items on the account, presumably under the date of September 29, are $6 for lodging at Fishkill and $7 "for mending the Genls mans Boots."

[9] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrisons.

with the directions of Congress, to inform His Excellency Sir Henry Clinton on the 26th. Ulto. that "I should direct our Commissary of prisoners to attend at Elizabeth Town at the same time, who would be instructed to execute with the Commissary on his part, if he should think proper to send him, an exchange of Officers, prisoners of War, on the footing of equal rank or composition, as far as the number in our hands would admit, and to include also the whole of the Officers of Convention on parole at New York or in Europe." The interview between the Two Generals is to be on the 19th Instant, when Sir Henry Clinton has informed me in answer to my Letter "His Commissary should attend."

You will therefore proceed to Elizabeth Town on the 19th Instant and meet the Commissary on the part of Sir Henry Clinton or Other Officer deputed by him, with whom you will make or endeavour to make, under the restrictions and exceptions heretofore mentioned, an Exchange of *All* the Enemy's *Officers* who *are prisoners of War* in our hands, and also of All the Officers *of Convention* on parole *in New York* or *in Europe,* for an equal number of Ours of like rank, according to the order of their captivity; and where the principle of equal rank will not apply, You will exchange them on the footing of composition, confining the composition to Officers *only;* and according to the value or tariff treated of and judged reasonable by the Commissioners at the last meeting at Amboy.

In the exchanges on the principle of composition, Our Officers next in rank to those belonging to the Enemy's Army who cannot be exchanged on the principle of equality, are to be included and in the order of their captivity.

The above are the general rules by which You are to conduct Yourself in the execution of the proposed business and which are to operate only in general with respect to Our Officers,

prisoners in this quarter and for their benefit, whose long captivity gives them a claim to the public's first attention. There is however, besides the exchange which it is hoped Major Genl. Lincoln will effect of himself either for Major General Phillips or Major Genl Riedesel and which falls within the principle of equality; the case of Brigadr Genl du Portail, whose release being particularly directed by Congress must be attempted and effected either upon one or other of the foregoing principles; though it would be best if it could be obtained on that of composition. The case of Lt Colo Ramsay and Conolly is also to be particularly attended to for the reasons formerly given You; and likewise Colo Webb's, if the several Officers taken in the Eagle packet are comprehended in your transactions and which upon every principle of justice ought to be the case. If there are any Other instances of Exchanges out of the general and customary line, about which you have received any *Orders* from Congress or the Board of War, You must of course, regard these and comply with their directions, or at least endeavour to carry them into execution.

You are perfectly acquainted with all the circumstances respecting Violators of parole and know who have been adjudged such and who have not, and the order and manner in which they are to be accounted; and also the Characters for whom we do not conceive ourselves accountable. It is therefore unnecessary for me to observe further with respect to these than that the Instructions You have had repeatedly concerning them are to govern You on the present occasion.

We have in Canada a Lieut Colonel Stacey,[10] a prisoner, belonging to the Massachusetts line, who was taken at Cherry valley the 11th of November 1778. He is to be added to Your

[10] Lieut. Col. William Stacey, of the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment. He did not rejoin the Army.

List of Lt Colonels and exchanged whenever it comes to his turn having regard to the time of his captivity. You will also recollect the Captains who are Hostages and endeavour at their release.

An exchange of *All* the Officers, prisoners of War, in our hands, and also of *All* the Convention Officers on parole in *New York* or *Europe* is what is earnestly wished; but, if You find You cannot make it so general as to comprehend the whole; make it as extensive as You can.

You will report Your proceedings to me and the Exchanges You may make; specifying the names and rank of the Officers on both sides.

I have mentioned Your Instructions to Major General Lincoln, who will facilitate the execution of the Objects to which they extend, as far as he can, by endeavouring to get General Phillips to countenance the business either wholly or partially, if it should be necessary. I am etc.

P. S. I find the following Officers belonging to the Massachusetts line are also prisoners in Canada

Lts Jonathan Maynard[11] taken at Kobuskill 30th May 1778.
Aaron Holden[12] Do. Cherry Valley 11 Nov. 1778.
Ensign Garritt[13] Do. Do. 11th. Nov. 1778.
Fs. Z. Debeer,[14] Surgeon's mate Do. 11th Nov. 1778.

who You are to add to your list and exchange in their turn.[15]

[11] Of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Cobleskill (Coverskill, Kobuskill), N. Y., in May–June, 1778; exchanged in December, 1780; was made captain-lieutenant in September, 1780; captain in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[12] Of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was still a prisoner when retired in January, 1781.

[13] Ensign Andrew Garrett (Garritt), of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was appointed a lieutenant in October, 1781; transferred to the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; released or exchanged in March, 1783; retired in June, 1783.

[14] Surgeon's Mate Francis Suza de Beer, of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was a prisoner to the close of the war.

[15] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

GENERAL ORDERS[16]

Head Quarters, Steenrapia,
Monday, September 18, 1780.

Parole Washington. Countersigns War, Watch.
Watchword Wisdom.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Clinton
- Colonel Wyllys
- Lieutenant Colonel Conway
- Major Edwards
- Brigade Major Woodbridge

The General desires the old officers of the day to favor him with their Company at dinner during the absence of the Commander in Chief.

At a Court of Enquiry called by desire of Colonel Angell, to enquire into a report relative to his being absent from his regiment in the action at Springfield the 23d of June last Colonel Nixon President.

The Court having heard and duly considered the evidence are unanimously of opinion that Colonel Angell was in the Action at Springfield of the 23d. of June last with his regiment and in the execution of his duty and behaved like a brave and good officer.

Major Genl. Green accepts and approves the report.

At a division General court martial the 15th. instant by order of Major General Marquis de la Fayette, Colonel Swift, President, Lieutenant William Mills[17] of Colonel Gimatt's

[16] The Commander in Chief left the Hopper House Sunday, September 17, for Hartford. On his return he reached the Robinson House (N. Y.), on September 25. He reassumed command of the Army at Tappan on September 28. To keep the record of the General Orders complete, they are printed during Washington's short absence, though they are, in reality, the General Orders of Major General Greene.

[17] Capt.-Lieut. William Mills, of the Fourteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781; was made captain in May, 1781; transferred to the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment in June, 1783; served to November, 1783.

regiment of Light Infantry was tried for "Disobedience of Orders" and unanimously acquitted.

At the same Court, Ensign Jonathan T. Rawson[18] of the same regiment was tried upon the same charge and unanimously acquitted.

Major General Greene approves the acquittals and orders Lieutenant Mills and Ensign Rawson released from arrest.

AFTER ORDERS, 5 O'CLOCK

The Army to march at the shortest Notice. Everything to be in perfect readiness for a movement.

One hundred fatigue men to parade tomorrow morng. at seven o'clock on the Grand Parade, with their Arms and two days provisions if to be had.

Meigs's regiment to march very early tomorrow morning.

The commanding officer will call this Evening at General Greene's Quarters for orders.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Steenrapia,
Tuesday, September 19, 1780.

Parole Falmouth. Countersigns Fame, H.
Watchword Here here.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Glover
- Colonel Greaton
- Lieutenant Colonel Peters
- Major T L Moore
- Brigade Major Oliver.[19]

[18] Ensign Jonathan T. Rawson (Jeduthan(?) Rawson), of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the First Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781, and resigned in February, 1781.

[19] Maj. Robert Oliver, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

At seven o'clock tomorrow morning the General will beat the Assemblé at nine, and the Army will march at ten.

The baggage will precede the Army and begin to file off precisely at eight, agreeable to the order of march to be given for the purpose. The baggage that is not ready to fall in agreeable to the order will be thrown out of the line and left in the rear of the troops; it is expected therefore the officers will be punctual in having the baggage ready to move at the time appointed.

The General desires the march may be conducted agreeable to the Regulations and with the greatest regularity; for this purpose every officer is requested to attend to his particular command.

Before the March commences the soldiers are to fill their Canteens with Water and the roll is to be called about one quarter of an hour before the Line of March is taken up.

The officers who lead the columns will take care to regulate the Motions of the Troops so as not to injure them by too rapid a march and will order proper halts at about every five Miles distance, and if possible at such places as to give the men an opportunity to replenish their Canteens with Water.

The invalids are to precede the Baggage and the officer commanding the baggage escort will take care and provide for those that shall fail on the March.

He is to allow no women to ride in the waggons unless their peculiar circumstances require it.

The sick of the light infantry and of the right wing who are unable to march are to be collected near General Pattersons brigade in the second line. Those of the left wing and Park of Artillery at the road leading to Paramus near Lord Stirling's Quarters. The whole to be collected at three o'clock this afternoon.

Major Talbot is appointed Member of the General Court martial whereof Colonel H. Jackson is President vice Major Leavensworth, ordered on Command.

Brigadier General Glover with the new Field officers of the day will Command the Vanguard which is to be formed in the road on the Left of the New Hampshire brigade at the beating of the General. The Camp colour men are to be paraded at the same time and place.

Brigadier General Clinton with the old field officers of the day will command the rear Guard which is to be formed on the Grand Parade at ten o'clock.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown,
Wednesday, September 20, 1780.

Parole Haddington. Countersigns Holland, Hudson.
Watchword Order.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Patterson
- Colonel Hazen
- Lieutenant Colonel Hull
- Major Ballard
- Brigade Major Ashley

The General Court martial whereof Colonel Jackson is President to sit tomorrow morning nine o'clock at the Church. Orderlies from the Left wing.

The Guards and Picquets to parade near the Church, three quarters past five o'clock this afternoon.

One Hundred fatigue men to Parade tomorrow morning on the Grand parade with their Arms and two days Provisions.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown,
Thursday, September 21, 1780.

Parole Lancaster. Countersigns P., M.

Watchword Take care.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Wayne
- Colonel Nixon
- Lieutenant Colonel Cochran
- Major Alexander
- Brigade Major Darby

For detachment Major Cogswell.

The burning of fences and breaking up inclosures is so distressing to the inhabitants as well as disgraceful to an Army that has the least pretension to discipline and order that the General earnestly exhorts the officers of all ranks, but more particularly the commanding officers of regiments to take all possible care to prevent it and for this purpose the Camp and quarter guards are to confine every person detected in either removing or burning fencing stuff; and as it frequently happens that there are numbers of soldiers standing round a fire made of fencing though none will acknowledge or inform who made it such therefore as are standing by it shall be considered as the Authors unless they point out the Persons and shall be confined and punished accordingly.

As it is much better to prevent crimes than punish them, the General desires the commanding officers of regiments to fix upon proper places for Kitchens that the cooking of the regiments may be done together as much as possible and that the police officers may visit them during the cooking hours as well

to see that the cooking is properly performed as that the fires are not made with fencing stuff.

At the General Court martial whereof Colonel Jackson is president, the 16th. Instant, Major Murnan of the corps of Engineers was tried for "Unofficer and ungentlemanlike behavior in taking possession of the quarters of the Reverend David Jones[20] in his Absence and for similar behavior to him in his quarters."

The Court are of opinion that Major Murnan having a right to take possession of the quarters which Mr. Jones calls his is not Guilty of unofficer and ungentlemanlike conduct in taking possession of them. The Court do acquit Major Murnan of the last part of the charge against him.

Major General Greene confirms the opinion of the court.

Major Murnan is released from Arrest.

CONFERENCE AT HARTFORD

ANSWERS TO QUERIES OF COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU AND THE CHEVALIER DE TERNAY[21]

[Hartford, September 22, 1780.]

1st. That there can be no decisive enterprise against the maritime establishments of the English in this country, without a constant naval superiority.

2d. That of all the enterprises which may be undertaken, the most important and decisive is the reduction of New York, which is the centre and focus of all the British forces.

[20] Chaplain of a Pennsylvania brigade. He was transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment and served to the close of the war.

[21] A record of the "Sundry matters proposed . . . to Genl. Washington for Consideration," in French and in the writing of Lafayette, is in the *Washington Papers*. It is in two columns, Rochambeau's and Ternay's queries on the left and Washington's answers on the right. The above text is Alexander Hamilton's translation of Washington's answers. The queries are sufficiently indicated by the answers.

3. That under whatever point of view we consider the establishment, which the English have made since five years at New York and with a garrison of fifteen thousand men, that place requires extensive means to make the seige of it. That with a decided maritime superiority to block sandy Hook, and fight at sea all the succours which may come from without during the course of the expedition, there must be also a land army of thirty thousand men, which may form two attacks on the works on New York and Long Island; and that we must calculate on an army of fifteen thousand men being able to make sorties, with Six or 8 thousand men; that therefore each attack must be defended and *garnished* in proportion. That if we should be reduced to have no more than 24000 men, then we must content ourselves with a single attack, which however renders the operation less expeditious, more uncertain.

4 That every enterprise whether to the Southward or Northward, exacts the same superiority by land an sea; since the troops which at present occupy the different posts may be reinforced by the fleet and army at New York, in proportion to the detachments which might be sent to attack them.

5 That we ought therefore to prefer the attack of New York to every other so soon as the King by his succours shall have enabled his allies to undertake it.

6 That in the state of the French fleet and army hitherto since their arrival, they have been obliged to remain on the strictest defensive and consider it as a happiness to have suffered no check.

7 That there results from all these considerations an indispensable necessity to reinforce the fleet and army here with ships, troops, and money.

8 That the number of ships for obtaining the naval superiority cannot possibly be fixed, since it must depend on the

secrecy and the point from which they set out; but that the only means of having that superiority, seeing that the English can detach from Europe in proportion to the French, is to detach from the Islands in the month of April a fleet to reinforce the one here, and give it a superiority. The Court of France can alone determine the number of vessels to be detached from Europe and from the Islands, as it cannot be known in America what number of vessels the enemy will be able to send here.

9 That in the circumstances in which General Washington finds himself, not having yet been able to combine with Congress the force of his army for the commencement of the next campaign and not having yet received from Congress an answer concerning the means they propose to take to replace that part of his army whose times of service expire in January; he should fear to hazard a specification of the number of which the Congress will compose his army for the next spring; but that he thinks it very necessary, that His Christian Majesty be pleased to complete his army here to fifteen thousand, and that he hopes the states, by a new effort will be able to supply the rest.

10 That independent of the funds destined for the army of fifteen thousand men, which will be insufficient, if they are combined on the same scale by which the speculation for five thousand men was regulated, without having foreseen the extraordinary expense attending a war in this country, where each individual neither gives his house nor his field to incamp in without being paid for it in hand; it is indispensable to add extra funds to supply the contingencies which cannot be foreseen in order not to be stopped in the midst of an expedition once commenced.[22]

[22] The translation, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, was indorsed by Washington as quoted in footnote 24, p. 81. The original, in French, as previously stated, is signed by Washington, Rochambeau, and Ternay.

CONFERENCE AT HARTFORD

SUMMARY OF A CONVERSATION BETWEEN HIS EXCELLENCY GENERAL WASHINGTON, THE COUNT DE ROCHAMBEAU, AND THE CHEVALIER DE TERNAY; EXCLUSIVE OF THE CONTENTS OF THE PAPER DATED AT HARTFORD THE 22D SEPTR. 1780 SIGNED BY THE PARTIES.[23]

Hartford, September 22, 1780.

It was agreed, that if the Count De Guichen should arrive by the beginning of October and a naval engagement should immediately take place in which by a fortunate issue, the french fleet should gain possession of the Port of New York; in that case, New York should become the object of the combined operations.

That if the Count De Guichen should arrive after that period, or arriving should not be able to gain possession of the port of New York, or if by a reinforcement from Europe, or by any other method a naval superiority should be acquired in these seas in the remainder of the fall, or early in the Winter, in this case an expedition should be made against the enemy in the Southern states.

That for this purpose the fleet should remain on the coast during the expedition, to protect the supplies for the combined forces and prevent succours going to the enemy.

That with the present force of the enemy to the Southward, an American corps should be added to the French corps, which with the regular troops to the Southward should compose an army of ten, or if practicable of twelve thousand men. But that if the enemy should reinforce their Southern army, we should endeavour to encrease our force, so as to have double their number in the operation.

[23] So headed by Hamilton.

General Washington proposed to the French General and Admiral, if an opportunity should offer to do it with safety, to separate the land from the sea forces; to march the former to the Vicinity of the American army and to send the latter round to Boston. The reasons assigned for this disposition were, that by a junction of the allied armies, the enemy would be held in respect at New York and prevented from detaching to prosecute their success in the Southern states. that if they should make any detachment, we might have it in our power to take advantage of their weakness, or to detach, in proportion to the support of the part attacked. It was observed by the way that this junction would be the more desirable, as the term of service for which a large part of the American army was engaged would expire in December, so that if the men who left us, were not replaced by the same period, there would be a crisis in which we should be weaker than were to be wished.

The French General and Admiral declined the separation proposed observing that they had pointed instructions from their Court for the Fleet and army to support each other; also for keeping their troops as much as possible on Islands, as well for the better preservation of discipline, as for avoiding all differences with the inhabitants which might arise from too intimate a commerce of manners, so unlike each other as those of the French soldiers and the American citizens.

General Washington remarked, that the instructions of the Court must of course decide the point; but that he hoped the inconveniences apprehended from an intercourse with the inhabitants would not be found on experience, and thought they could not happen more from a commerce with the people on the Continent than with those on an Island, whose genius, tempers and habits were the same.

Intimations were given by General Washington in the course of the conference respecting a Winter expedition into Canada. The French General declined concerting any thing on this subject 'till a consultation had been had with the Minister of France, as he imagined there might be some political objections to the measure.[24]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown, September 22, 1780.

Parole Washington. Countersigns Greene, Steuben.
Watchword Luzerne.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Huntington
- Colonel Chambers
- Lieutenant Colonel Barber
- Major Davis
- Brigade Major Pettingel

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown,
Saturday, September 23, 1780.

Parole Louis. Countersigns Guichen, Ternay.
Watchword France.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Stark
- Colonel Shreve
- Lieutenant Colonel Mellen
- Major Tudor[25]
- Brigade Major Rice[26]

[24] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. Indorsed by Tilghman: "Substance of Conference . . ."; and by Washington: "Result of a Conference. . . ."

[25] Maj. George Tudor, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[26] Maj. Nathan Rice. He was aide to Lincoln.

The General officers, the heads and branches of all the different departments in the Army, the Brigades of Infantry and Corps of Artillery, Horse and foot not brigaded, and the Artificers of the Army are desired to make immediate returns of all Camp Equipage and public property and tools in their possession belonging to the Quarter Master Generals department particularly of public horses saddles bridles Tents and markees the whole to be signed by the principals or the Heads of the branches in the staff departments. The General officers returns will be signed by themselves.

The names of the individuals having horses, saddles or bridles in the incorporated Corps are to be mentioned on the back of the returns. Those made by the General Staff or others are to specify the persons names that have any of the aforesaid Articles in possession.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown,
Sunday, September 24, 1780.

Parole Indostan. Countersigns Ireland, Iris.
Watchword Independence.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Irvine
- Colonel Gansevoort
- Lieutenant Colonel Basset
- Major Wiley[27]
- Brigade Major White[28]

For detachment, Major Wallbridge.

[27] Maj. John Wiley, of the Fourteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[28] Capt. Moses White, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He was aide to General Hazen to the close of the war.

AFTER ORDERS

Such of the regimental Surgeons as have not had a fresh supply of medicine are immediately to send their Chests to Mr. Cutting,[29] Apothecary General to the Army at his Store near Paramus Church where they will get a supply.

The Inspectors and brigade Quartermasters excepting those belonging to the Light Infantry are desired to meet the Inspector General tomorrow morning at nine o'clock at the Adjutant Generals.

The whole army to be under arms at ten o'clock; the horses belonging to the Artillery both in the Park and the line to be in readiness to move the Pieces.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown,
Monday, September 25, 1780.

Parole De Kalb. Countersigns Porterfield, Williams.
Watchword Glory.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Clinton
- Colonel M. Jackson
- Lieutenant Colonel Littlefield
- Major Morril[30]
- Brigade Major Moore

Twenty five waggoners to be drafted from the Line to Parade at Guard mounting tomorrow, the second brigade of Connecticut gives three the others two each.

Major Rosekrans is appointed brigade major of the day Vice Major Moore ordered on Command.

[29] John Brown Cutting.

[30] Maj. Amos Morrill, of the Second New Hampshire Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

EVENING ORDERS ELEVEN O'CLOCK

The Pennsylvania division to march immediately. The rest of the Army to be put in perfect readiness to move on the shortest Notice.

To COLONEL JAMES LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Robinson's House in the High-Lands,[31]
September 25, 1780, 7 OClock P. M.

Sir: I wish to see You here immediately and request that You will come without the least delay. I am etc.[32]

To COLONEL JOHN LAMB

Hd. Quarters, Robinson's House in the Highlands,
September 25, 1780, O Clock P. M.

Sir: It is my wish to see Col. Jas. Livingston to night, and I write him by you on the occasion. In his absence, you will take command of the posts at Stoney and Verplanks Point, till further orders. I am etc.[33] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Robinson's House, September 25, 1780,
½ after 7 OClock P. M.

Dr Sir: I request that You will put the Division on the left in motion as soon as possible, with orders to proceed to Kings ferry where [or before] they will be met by further Orders.

[31] Washington had arrived at Robinson's House on his return from Hartford about noon of September 25.

[32] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[33] In the writing of Samuel Shaw.

The Division will come on light, leaving their heavy baggage to follow. You will also hold all the Troops in readiness to move on the shortest notice. Transactions of a most interesting nature and such as will astonish You have been just discovered.[34] I am etc.[35]

To COLONEL NATHANIEL WADE[36]

Head Quarters, Robinson's House, September 25, 1780.

Sir: General Arnold is gone to the Enemy. I have just now received a line from him, inclosing one to Mrs. Arnold dated on board the Vulture.[37] From this circumstance and Colo. Lambs being detached on some business, the command of the Garrison for the present devolves on you. I request you will be as vigilant as possible, and as the Enemy may have it in contemplation to attempt some enterprise, even to night, against these Posts, I wish you to make immediately after receipt of this, the best disposition you can of your force, so as to have a proportion of men in each work on the west side of the River. You will see or hear from me further to-morrow. I am etc.[38]

[34] André had his interview with Arnold in the early morning of September 22. Arnold's passport to him is dated September 22. André was captured on the morning of September 23. Colonel Jameson's letter to Arnold, announcing the capture of André and that the papers found on him had been sent to Washington, was dated September 23, and reached Arnold the morning of September 25, before Washington arrived at Robinson's House.

[35] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[36] Of the Massachusetts Militia.

[37] Arnold's letter to Washington (September 25). It is in the *Washington Papers*. In the light of the note of payment to Mrs. Arnold for services, by Sir Henry Clinton, in the *Clinton Papers* in the William L. Clements Library, it is interesting to note that in this letter from Arnold to Washington he wrote of Mrs. Arnold: "She is as good, and as Inocent as an Angel, and is Ignorant [canceled in letter sent] Incapeble of doing Wrong."

[38] From the facsimile of the original, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, in Abbatt's *Crisis of the Revolution* (N. Y., 1899), pp. 44–45, where it is stated to have been sent to Colonel Wade. The draft, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, is in the *Washington Papers* and addressed to: "Lt Colo Gray or Officer Commanding 6 Connect Regt."

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL EBENEZER GRAY [39]

Head Quarters, Robinson's House,
September 25, 1780, 7 OClock.

Sir: From some intelligence I have received I think it necessary that the Regiment at present under your command should march without a moments delay. You will therefore I request on receipt of this, put it in motion and with one half You will occupy the North and Middle redoubts on the Heights above this place as soon as possible. The other half of the Regiment will proceed on to the Landing place above Mandeville's near the old Connecticut encampment, and will cross the river, immediately after their arrival to West point. I am etc.[40]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN JAMESON

Head Quarters, Robinson's House,
September 25, 1780, O'Clock P. M.

Sir: I wish every precaution and attention to be paid to prevent Major André from making his escape.[41] He will without doubt effect it if possible and in order that he may not have it in his power, You will send him under the care of such a party and so many Officers as to preclude him from the least opportunity of doing it. That he may be less liable to be recaptured by the Enemy, who will make every effort to gain him, He had better be conducted *to this place* by some upper road rather than by the route thro Crompond. I would not wish Mr André

[39] Of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment. His promotion dated from Oct. 15, 1778.
[40] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[41] André's letter to Washington, avowing his identity, is dated Sept. 24, 1780, from Salem. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. It seems to have reached Washington, along with Colonel Jameson's letter to him transmitting the papers found on André, about 4 o'clock p. m., September 25.

to be treated with insult, but he does not appear to stand upon the footing of a common prisoner of War and therefore he is not intitled to the usual indulgencies they receive, and is to be most closely and narrowly watched.

General Arnold before I arrived here went off to day to the Enemy, and is on board the Vulture Sloop of War. I am etc. André must not escape.[42]

To MAJOR CALEB LOW [43]

Head Quarters, Robinsons House, September 25, 1780,
½ after 7 O'Clock P. M.

Sir: You will be pleased to march early to morrow morning with all the Militia under your command and proceed to the Landing opposite West point. You will send an Officer on to this place by whom you will receive further Orders.

Colo Gouvion, the Bearer of this, will apply to You for an Officer and a small party of Men. These you will furnish. I am etc.[44]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE WOODCUTTING PARTY

Head Quarters, Robinson's House, September 25, 1780,
½ after 7 OClock P. M.

Sir: I request that You will, on receipt of this, march with the Wood Cutting Detachment under your command to Fish Kill where You will remain until further orders.[45] I am etc.[42]

[42] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[43] Of the Massachusetts Militia, then stationed at Fishkill, N. Y.
[44] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The original letter sent is in the possession of the Danvers (Mass.) Historical Society. It differs from the draft in capitalization and punctuation only.
[45] The woodcutting detachment was at Staatsburgh.

To WILLIAM M. BETTS[46]

Head Quarters, Robinson's House, September 25, 1780,
½ after 7 OClock P. M.

Sir: It is my wish from some matters which have just occurred, to call the Militia employed in cutting Wood to Fishkill, where they will receive further orders. The inclosed is to the Officer, who commands the Detachment, on the subject, which You will forward by Express. I am etc.[47]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Robinson's House, September 26, 1780.

Dr Sir: In the present situation of things I think it necessary that You should join the Army, and request that You will do it. You will come to Head Qrs: Yourself; the Route thro Litchfield will be the most eligible for You on account of security and You may direct your baggage to halt at Fish Kill for your further orders. I write to the Count de Rochambeau by this conveyance and I trust that your coming away now will not be attended with any material inconvenience to him.

I cannot conclude without informing You of an event which has happened here which will strike You with astonishment and indignation. Major General Arnold has gone to the Enemy. He had had an interview with Major André, Adjutant Genl. of the British Army, and had put into his possession a state of our Army; of the Garrison at this post; of the number of Men considered as necessary for the defence of it; a Return of the Ordnance, and the disposition of the Artillery Corps in case of an Alarm. By a most providential interposi-

[46] Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General, at Fishkill.
[47] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

tion, Major André was taken in returning to New York with all these papers in General Arnold's hand writing, who hearing of the matter kept it secret, left his Quarters immediately under pretence of going over to West point on Monday forenoon, about an hour before my arrival, then pushed down the river in the barge, which was not discovered till I had returned from West point in the Afternoon and when I received the first information of Mr. Andrés captivity Measures were instantly taken to apprehend him, but before the Officers sent for the purpose could reach Verplank's point, he had passed it with a Flag and got on board the Vulture Ship of War, which lay a few miles below. He knew of my approach and that I was visiting with the Marquiss, the North and Middle Redoubts, and from this circumstance was so straitned in point of time that I believe, he carried with him but very few if any material papers, tho he has a very precise knowledge of the Affairs of the post.

The Gentlemen of General Arnold's family,[48] I have the greatest reason to believe, were not privy in the least degree to the measures he was carrying on, or to his escape. I am etc.[49]

To COLONEL NATHANIEL WADE

Head Quarters, September 26, 1780.

Sir: Under the present situation of affairs, I think it necessary, that the respective works at West Point and its dependencies be supplied with provisions and water. You will therefore be pleased to have a proper quantity distributed to each of them, without any loss of time. I am, etc.[50]

[48] Maj. David Solebury Franks and Lieut. Col. Richard Varick. They were aides to Arnold.

[49] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[50] From a facsimile of the original in the writing of Samuel Shaw, reproduced in William Abbatt's *Crisis of the Revolution* (N. Y.: 1899), p. 46. The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, is also in the writing of Shaw.

To DOCTOR ISAAC LEDYARD

Robinson's, September 26, 1780.

Sir: I return you my thanks for your information conveyed through a letter to Colo Lamb which has just arrived here.[51]

I shall esteem it a particular favor if you will instantly get possession of the Papers (which you mention,) in the possession of young Mr Smith and also to have him and the mate who is also noticed in your letter, secured, provided you see sufficient cause for it; in this case, if you find assistance necessary, I have inclosed a line to the Commanding Officer at Fish kill, to afford it on your application. I am etc.[52]

To DOCTOR ISAAC LEDYARD

Robinson's House, September 26, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your favor of today. We cannot find on examination any charges against "Thomas Smith" and therefore We cannot with propriety take any measures respecting him. His situation however may become a subject of the States' consideration. As to Joshua Smith,[53] he is in safe custody, and has had a good share in the matters which have been carrying on. He furnished Major Andre with a Coat to disguise himself, who left his Uniform one and which Captn.

[51] Doctor Ledyard's letter to Colonel Lamb is not now found in the *Washington Papers*, but there are therein three of his letters, all of September 27 (two to Washington and one to Hamilton), which disclose that young William Smith attempted to conceal the papers of his father, Joshua Hett Smith, and that William planned a rescue of his father, but was frustrated by Col. Ann Hawkes Hay, his uncle-in-law. The surgeon's mate, Doctor Ledyard found, was entirely innocent of any connection with Arnold's treason.

[52] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, who, at Washington's direction, wrote this same day (September 26) to the officer commanding at Fishkill, to furnish "an officer and party of men" to Doctor Ledyard, if applied for.

[53] Joshua Hett Smith.

Carnes[54] will get in consequence of a Letter from Mr. Smith for the purpose. You will send the Captain the inclosed. I wish You to say nothing of *this matter,* as we may possibly receive further intelligence with respect to the plot or at least of other characters. I am etc.[55] [N.Y.H.S.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Robinson's House in the Highlands,
September 26, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to inform Congress that I arrived here yesterday about 12 o'clock on my return from Hartford. Some hours previous to my arrival Major General Arnold went from his quarters which were at this place; and as it was supposed over the river to the garrison at West-point, whether I proceeded myself in order to visit the post. I found General Arnold had not been there during the day, and on my return to his quarters, he was still absent. In the mean time a packet had arrived from Lt. Colonel Jamison announcing the capture of a John Anderson who was endeavouring to go to New-York, with the several interesting and important papers mentioned below, all in the hand writing of General Arnold. This was also accompanied with a letter from the prisoner avowing himself to be Major John André Adjt: General of the British army, relating the manner of his capture, and endeavouring to shew that he did not come under the description of a spy. From these several circumstances, and information that the General seemed to be thrown into some degree of agitation on receiving a letter a little time before he went from his

[54] Capt. Patrick Carnes, of Lee's Dragoons. He served to the close of the war.
[55] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

quarters, I was led to conclude immediately that he had heard of Major André's captivity, and that he would if possible escape to the enemy, and accordingly took such measures as appeared the most probable to apprehend him.[56] But he had embarked in a barge, and proceeded down the river under a flag to the vulture ship of war, which lay at some miles below Stony and Verplank's points. He wrote me after he got on board a letter, of which the inclosed is a copy. Major André is not arrived yet, but I hope he is secure and that he will be here to-day.[57] I have been and am taking proper precautions, which I trust will prove effectual, to prevent the important consequences which this conduct on the part of General Arnold was intended to produce. I do not know the party that took Major André; but it is said, it consisted only of a few militia, who acted in such a manner upon the occasion as does them the highest honor and proves them to be men of great virtue. They were offered, I am informed, a large sum of money for his release, and as many goods as they would demand, but without any effect. Their conduct gives them a just claim to the thanks of their country, and I also hope they will be otherwise rewarded. As soon as I know their names I shall take pleasure in transmitting them to Congress. I have taken such measures with respect to the Gentlemen of General Arnolds family as prudence dictated; but from every thing that has hitherto come to my knowledge, I have the greatest reason to believe they are perfectly innocent. I early secured, Joshua Smith, the person mentioned in the close of General Arnolds

[56] "You will see by the inclosed we are too late. Arnold went by water to the *Vulture*. I shall write to General Greene advising him without making a bustle to be in readiness to march and even to detach a Brigade this way. . . . The *Vulture* is gone down to NY."—*Hamilton to Washington*, Sept. 25, 1780. Hamilton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[57] André arrived at West Point September 26.

letter,[58] and find him to have had a considerable share in this business.[59] I have the honor etc.[60]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Robinsons, September 26, 1780.

Dear Sir: I arrived here yesterday on my return from an interview with the French General and Admiral and have been witness to a scene of treason as shocking as it was unexpected. General Arnold from every circumstance had entered into a plot for sacrificing West Point. He had an interview with Major Andre the British Adjutant General last Week at Jos. Smiths[61] where the plan was concerted; by an extraordinary concurrence of incidents, Andre was taken on his return with several papers in Arnolds handwriting that proved the treason. The latter unluckily got notice of it before I did,[62]

[58] The N. B. to Arnold's letter of September 25 to Washington read: "In Justice to the Gentlemen of my Family Colonel Varick and Major Franks, I think myself in honor bound to declare, that they as well as Joshua Smith Esqr. (who I know is suspected) are totally Ignorant of any transactions of mine; that they had reason to believe were Injurious to the Public."

[59] The inclosures are listed by McHenry on the above letter to Congress, but no copies are found in the *Papers of the Continental Congress* or the *Washington Papers:* Council of War, September 6; Estimate of the Force at West Point and Its Dependencies; Estimate of Men to Man the Works at West Point; Remarks on Works of West Point; Return of Ordnance at West Point; Artillery Orders for Disposition of the Corps in Case of an Alarm at West Point; Permit Dated September 22 to Major André, under the description of John Anderson to pass the guards at White Plains, or below if he should choose, being on public business. Copies of all these listed papers in Arnold's writing were found on André. They are now in the New York State Library, Albany, having been acquired by the purchase of the papers of Gov. George Clinton. Presumably they came into Clinton's possession through the civil proceedings instituted by the State relative to Arnold's treason. Photostat copies of them are in the Library of Congress. The original of Arnold's "Remarks on works at West Point" is also in that Library. Arnold made a copy of it, which he gave to André.

[60] In the writing of James McHenry, who was then acting as aide to Lafayette. The letter was read in Congress on September 30 and referred to James Lovell, Nicholas Van Dyke, and James Duane.

[61] Joshua Hett Smith.

[62] Lieut. Col. John Jameson, of the Second Continental Dragoons, when André was brought to his quarters by Paulding, Van Wart, and Williams, sent him forward, under guard, to Arnold at Robinson's House, as the latter was Jameson's commanding officer.

went immediately down the river got on board the Vulture which brought up Andre and proceeded to New York.

I found the post in the most critical condition and have been taking measures to give it security which I hope will be to night effectual. With the greatest respect etc.

P. S. Smith is also in our possession and has confessed facts sufficient to establish his guilt.[63] [N.Y.H.S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown,
Tuesday, September 26, 1780.

Parole Smallwood. Countersigns Gist, Marion.
Watchword Intrepid.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Glover
- Colonel Bradley
- Lieutenant Colonel Olney
- Major Waite[64]
- Brigade Major Smith

The truly martial appearance made by the troops yesterday the order and regularity with which they made the different marches and the ease and facility they performed the several manœuvres does them the greatest Credit and affords the most

---

Acceding to Major Tallmadge's vehement protest, Jameson afterwards recalled André; but insisted on sending notice to Arnold of his capture. He wrote to Washington, September 27: "I am very sorry that I wrote to G—— Arnold. I did not think of a British Ship being up the River and expected that if he was the man he has since turned out to be that he wou'd come down to the Troops in this Quarter in which case I shou'd have secured him. I mentioned my intention to Major Tallmage and some other of the Field Officers all of whom were clearly of Opinion that it wou'd be right until I could hear from your Excellency." Jameson's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[63] In the writing of George Augustine Washington.

[64] Maj. Jason Waite (Wait), of the Third New Hampshire Regiment. He was transferred to the First New Hampshire Regiment in January, 1781, and resigned in December, 1782.

flattering prospect of substantial service reputation and military glory.

Nothing can be more pleasing to the officers who feel for the honor of the Army and the Independence of America than to see the rapid progress made by the Troops in military discipline.

The good conduct of all the officers yesterday gave the general the highest satisfaction and the particular services of the Inspector General and those serving in that line deserve his particular thanks.

Treason of the blackest dye was yesterday discovered! General Arnold who commanded at Westpoint, lost to every sentiment of honor, of public and private obligation, was about to deliver up that important Post into the hands of the enemy. Such an event must have given the American cause a deadly wound if not a fatal stab. Happily the treason has been timely discovered to prevent the fatal misfortune. The providential train of circumstances which led to it affords the most convincing proof that the Liberties of America are the object of divine Protection.

At the same time that the Treason is to be regretted the General cannot help congratulating the Army on the happy discovery. Our Enemies despairing of carrying their point by force are practising every base art to effect by bribery and Corruption what they cannot accomplish in a manly way.

Great honor is due to the American Army that this is the first instance of Treason of the kind where many were to be expected from the nature of the dispute, and nothing is so bright an ornament in the Character of the American soldiers as their having been proof against all the arts and seduction of an insidious enemy.

Arnold has made his escape to the Enemy but Mr. André the Adjutant General to the British Army who came out as a spy to negotiate the Business is our Prisoner.

His Excellency the commander in Chief has arrived at West-point from Harford and is no doubt taking the proper measures to unravel fully, so hellish a plot.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown,
Wednesday, September 27, 1780.

Parole Westpoint. Countersigns Fortune, Favours.
Watchword America.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Paterson
- Colonel Marshall
- Lieutenant Colonel Vose
- Major Cogswell
- Brigade Major Woodbridge

For detachment Major Maxwell[65]

At a division General Court martial Septr. 17th, Colonel Swift president, Peter Rooney, James Moore, John Miller and James Welch Soldiers in Colonel Stewards regiment of Light infantry were tried for "Robbery" severally found Guilty of the charge and sentenced to suffer death (more than two thirds of the Court agreeing thereto).

Major General Greene Approves the sentence.

At the General court martial whereof Colonel H. Jackson is President, the 23d. instant: Thomas Thomson, Forage master to General Hand's brigade was tried for "Exchanging public Oats for bridles."

The Court are of opinion that Mr. Thompson is guilty of the charge against him being a breach of Article 1st. Section 12 of the Articles of War and do sentence that he shall at his own

[65] Maj. Hugh Maxwell, of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. He was appointed lieutenant colonel of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment in August, 1782; transferred to the Third Massachusetts Regiment in June, 1783; served to November, 1783.

charge make good the Loss or damage shall moreover forfeit all his Pay and be dismiss'd from the service.

Major General Greene confirms the sentence of the Court and orders it to be carried into Execution.

At the same Court, Abraham Cooper, a waggoner was tried for "Embezzling public stores when employed in Carting the same to the Army" and acquitted. He is to be released from Confinement.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, near West Point, September 27, 1780.

Sir: On my arrival here a very disagreeable scene unfolded itself. By a lucky accident, a conspiracy of the most dangerous nature, the object of which was to sacrifice this post, has been detected. General Arnold, who has sullied his former glory by the blackest treason, has escaped to the enemy. This is an event that occasions me equal regret and mortification; but traitors are the growth of every country and in a revolution of the present nature, it is more to be wondered at, that the catalogue is so small than that there have been found a few.

The situation of the army at this time will make General Heath's presence with us useful. I have written to him for this purpose. I hope his removal will be attended with no inconvenience to your Excellency. With the greatest regard etc.[66]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Robinson's House, September 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have concluded to send Major André of the British Army and Mr. Joshua Smith who has had a great hand in carrying on the business between him and Arnold to Camp

[66] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, who first dated it September 26 and afterwards September 27. Sparks prints the letter under date of September 26.

to morrow. They will be under an Escort of Horse and I wish You to have *separate Houses in Camp* ready for their reception, in which they may be kept perfectly secure; and also strong Trusty Guards trebly officered that a part may be constantly in the rooms with them. They have not been permitted to be together and must be still kept apart. I would wish the room for Mr André to be a decent one and that he may be treated with civility; but that he may be so guarded as to preclude a possibility of his escaping, which he will certainly attempt to effect if it shall seem practicable in the most distant degree. Smith must also be as carefully secured and not treated with asperity.

I intend to return to morrow morning and hope to have the pleasure of seeing You in the course of the day. You may keep these several matters secret. I write to Mr Tilghman. I am etc.[67]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING AT WEST POINT AND ITS DEPENDENCIES

Head Quarters, Robinson's Farms, September 27, 1780.

Sir: You will immediately make a distribution of the troops under your command to the several posts that the whole may be in a state of defence at the shortest notice. You will also have each work supplied with ten days provision wood water and stores and keep up constantly that supply; and you will take every other precaution for the security of the post. The Enemy will have acquired from General Arnold a perfect knowledge of the defences, and will be able to take their measures with the utmost precision. This makes it essential our vigilance and care should be redoubled for its preservation. You will do every thing in your power to gain information of the enemy's designs, and give me intelligence as early as possible of any movement against you.

[67] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

A party of Militia, who have been employed cutting wood and another as guards to the stores at Fish Kill, that have been called in, are to return to their destination.

Col Gouvion will remain a few days at this Post to assist in the necessary arrangements.[68]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Robinson's Farms, September 27, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased to take command of West Point and its dependencies till the arrival of Major General St Clair. You will find instructions for the Commanding Officer of the post with the Officer who precedes you, which you will transfer to General St Clair. I am etc.[69]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown,
Thursday, September 28, 1780.[70]

Parole Rotterdam. Countersigns F., C.
Watchword Advance.

For the day tomorrow	Brigadier General Huntington
	Colonel Bradford
	Lieutenant Colonel Sumner
	Major Walbridge
	Brigade Major Oliver

[68] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[69] The draft is in the writing of George Augustine Washington.

On September 27 Washington wrote also to Col. John Lamb, at Kings Ferry, requesting him to return to West Point and assume command of the artillery. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Also Richard Kidder Meade, by Washington's direction, replied on September 27 to Asst. Deputy Adjt. Gen. Isaac Hubbell, to whose care André and Joshua Hett Smith had been committed, that Smith could send for his clothes, but could not be visited by any member of his family and must be denied the use of pen, ink, and paper. Smith's letter to Washington, forwarded by Hubbell, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[70] Washington resumed command of the Army on this date.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown,
Friday, September 29, 1780.

Parole Pennsylvania. Countersigns Peru, Po.
Watchword Prepare.

For the day tomorrow
Brigadier General Stark
Colonel Angell
Lieutenant Colonel Newall
Major Reid
Brigade Major Ashley

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL OR OFFICER COMMANDING AT WEST POINT

Head Quarters, Orange Town, September 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: I find upon my arrival at this place that the expected supply of Flour has not come on from the Southward, and that we have only Bread for this day and tomorrow, including one hundred Barrels of Flour already drawn down from the point. I am therefore under the necessity, but very reluctantly, of ordering down two hundred Barrels more. You will be pleased to write immediately to Colo. Hay or his deputy and desire him to send down to you whatever quantity of Flour he may have on the upper part of the River. I am &c.

P. S. The Affair of André and Smith will probably detain Genl. St. Clair somewhat longer than was expected. You will be pleased to remain till he relieves you; in the mean time making the necessary arrangements.[71]

[71] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS

Head Quarters, Tappan, September 29, 1780.

Gentlemen: Major André, Adjutant General, to the British army will be brought before you for your examination. He came within our lines in the night on an interview with Major General Arnold, and in an assumed character; and was taken within our lines, in a disguised habit, with a pass under a feigned name, and with the inclosed papers concealed upon him. After a careful examination, you will be pleased, as speedily as possible, to report a precise state of his case, together with your opinion of the light, in which he ought to be considered, and the punishment, that ought to be inflicted. The Judge Advocate[72] will attend to assist in the examination, who has sundry other papers relative to this matter, which he will lay before the Board. I have the honor, etc.[73]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown,
Saturday, September 30, 1780.

Parole Green. Countersigns Greece, Guard.
Watchword Gallant.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Clinton
- Colonel Vose
- Lieutenant Colonel Badlam
- Major Throop
- Brigade Major Darby

For Detachment Major Winslow[74]

[72] John Laurance.
[73] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[74] Maj. Nathaniel Winslow, of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

The Brigade Quarter masters are to make out returns of the number of Tents absolutely wanting to cover the men agreeably to the regulations; These to be signed by the officers commanding brigades and sent to the Quarter masters store this afternoon.

Twelve waggoners to be drafted from the line and sent to the Grand parade tomorrow at Guard mounting.

Colonel Pickering having been appointed by the Honorable the Congress Quarter Master General to the Army of the United States; he is to be obeyed and respected as such. Henry Emanuel Lutterloh Esquire is also appointed Commissary of Forage.

As the direction of the Waggon Department is a charge of great importance (in foreign Armies generally intrusted to a Field officer of the line) and as it is thought the service will be benefitted by a similar practice in our Army Major Cogswell of the first Massachusett's regiment is appointed Waggon Master to the Main Army and is to be obeyed as such.

The Commander in Chief takes this occasion to thank Major General Greene for the able and satisfactory manner in which he discharged the duties of the Quarter Master General's department during his continuance in office; and to Express his Approbation of his Conduct and orders in the Absence of the General.

To LIEUTENANT GENERAL JAMES ROBERTSON

Tappan, September 30, 1780.

Sir: I have just received your letter of the 29th. Any delay which may attend your flags has proceeded from accident and the peculiar circumstances of the occasion not from intentional neglect or violation. The letter that admitted of an answer has

received one as early as it could be given with propriety, transmitted by a flag this morning. As to messages, I am uninformed of any that have been sent.

The necessaries for Major André will be delivered to him agreeable to your request. I am etc.[75]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, September 30, 1780.

Sir: In answer to Your Excellency's Letter of the 26th Instant, which I had the honor to receive, I am to inform You, that Major André was taken under such circumstances as would have justified the most summary proceedings against him. I determined however to refer his case to the examination and decision of a Board of General Officers, who have reported, on his free and voluntary confession and Letters; "That he came on Shore from the Vulture Sloop of war in the night of the Twenty first of September Instant on an interview with General Arnold in a private and secret manner. Secondly that he changed his dress within our lines, and under a feigned name and in a disguised habit passed our Works at Stoney and Verplanks points the Evening of the Twenty second of September Instant, and was taken the morning of the Twenty third of September Instant, at Tarry Town, in a disguised habit, being then on his way to New York, and when taken he had in his possession Several papers which contained intelligence for the Enemy. The Board having maturely considered these Facts do also report to His Excellency General Washington, that Major André Adjutant General to the British Army ought to be considered as a Spy from the

[75] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Enemy, and that agreable to the Law and usage of Nations it is their opinion he ought to suffer death"[76]

From these proceedings it is evident Major André was employed in the execution of measures very foreign to the Objects of Flags of truce and such as they were never meant to authorise or countenance in the most distant degree; and this Gentleman confessed with the greatest candor in the course of his examination, "that it was impossible for him to suppose he came on shore under the sanction of a Flag." I have the Honor etc.[77]

*INSTRUCTIONS FOR SPIES GOING INTO NEW YORK

[September, 1780]

Get into the City.

There, in the best manner possible, learn the designs of the Enemy.

Whether they mean to evacuate New York wholly in part, or continue the Army there. A discovery of this kind will be best made by attending a little to the conduct of Delancy, Bayard, Matthews[78] &ca., as they, more than probably, will be preparing for a Removal if the City is to be left, wholly, or in any considerable degree.

Or Secondly, whether they have any views of Operating against this Army, which will be best known by their preparations of Waggons, Horses &ca., these will want Shoeing, repairing, &ca. Collecting together.

Enquire whether the Transports are Wooding and Watering. Whether the Stores are removing from the City into

[76] The proceedings of the Board of General Officers, dated Sept. 29, 1780, are in the *Washington Papers*.

[77] Copy of this letter is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[78] James de Lancey, William Bayard, and David Mathews.

them, and whether any Regimental Baggage is Imbarked. Enquire also, how the Enemy are off for Provisions; whether the Cork Fleet is arrived and the number of Provision Ships it consists of.

Enquire also if Admiral Byrons Fleet is arrived. Where Lord Howe and the New York Fleet is; whether within Sandy hook, or gone out to Sea, and for what purpose.

Whether any Troops have been Imbarked lately and for what place. Whether any have arrived from England lately, or are expected.

[Whether the Merchants who came from Europe and those who have been attached to Government are packing up or selling off their goods. Attend particularly to Coffin and Anderson who keep a large dry good Store and supply their Officers and Army.][79]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Orange Town, October 1, 1780.

Sir: I have received your Excellency's favors of the 16th: and 24th: ulto. with the several Resolves to which they refer. The first came to hand while I was absent on my journey to Harford. I most sincerely wish that the measures which have been adopted, for procuring a supply of fresh and salt Meat, may prove effectual.

Congress will perceive by the inclosed, which is the Copy of a representation made to me yesterday by the Commy. General of Issues,[80] that the Army must be again reduced to extremities for want of Flour, except a supply should arrive in the course of a few days. I have written to the States of New

[79] The paragraph in brackets is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[80] Charles Stewart, who wrote to Washington on September 30. The original of this letter is in the *Washington Papers*. A copy is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

York and Pennsylvania on the subject, and have requested their immediate aid.

The season must very soon deprive us of Grass Forage, on which the Horses now principally subsist, and I cannot learn from Colonel Pickering, that any effectual measures are taken, or are likely to be taken to establish Magazines of Hay or Grain. The State of Jersey must, thro' necessity, have furnished, by impress and by purchase, more of both than the quota demanded of them, and therefore our future supply of Grain, at least, ought to be drawn from a distance, and before the state of the Roads will add to the difficulties of transportation. The Country in which the Army will probably lay, untill the expiration of the Campaign, has been already so drained, that I do not think it will be possible, even with stripping the inhabitants intirely, to subsist the Horses after the Grass fails. I think it my duty to mention these matters in time, that Congress may endeavour to concert some measures for our relief before we are overtaken by the Winter. I have the Honor &c.[81]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

[Head Quarters, Tappan, October 1, 1780.]

Sir: You will repair forthwith to West Point and take the command of that Post with its dependencies, till further orders. The Troops under your command will consist of the Pennsylvania Division Col Meig's and Livingstons regiments of Continental Troops and a body of Massachusetts and New Hampshire Militia. The inclosed is a copy of the instructions

[81] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on October 3 and referred to the committee appointed to confer with the directors of the bank. This committee was composed of John Morin Scott, Samuel Adams, Nicholas Van Dyke, and John Sullivan.

left for the commanding officer which you will please to observe. Unless you should think it necessary for the immediate security of the Post to draw the first Pennsylvania Brigade nearer West Point, I should wish it to remain somewhere in its present position, as it may then at the same time serve the purpose of reinforcing the main Army in case of a movement against it, but on the first appearance of the Enemy coming in force up the River, that Brigade should have previous orders to march to your succour.

Orders have been given in the case last mentioned for the Posts of Verplanks and Stoney Points to be evacuated with all the Cannon and stores, and the Garrison added to that at West Point; but I would not wish this step to be precipitated, as in case of an attempt to surprise you these Posts will not only be useful to give the alarm but they will probably in all cases gain you time, as the Enemy would hardly venture to pass them with transports full of Troops. The baggage and extra stores may be sent off at the first aspect of a serious movement but the Troops should not evacuate till the Enemy are in a situation to invest the Posts.

Dobb's ferry may also serve you as an out Post; but care must be taken to distinguish the firing against a single Vessel passing from that against a number, which will of course be more continued.

Great vigilance should be used in patroling on the East side of the River, as it will otherwise be easy for the Enemy to land a body of men below and surprise Verplanks.

I must intreat your particular care of the Boats on the River; to keep them in repair and as much as possible collected. All those at Kings ferry more than are wanted for the necessary service of the communication should be removed up the River.

A part of the Militia at Verplanks and Stoney Points may also be drawn to the main Garrison.[82] [MS. H. S.]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Orange Town, October 1, 1780.

Dear Sir: The inclosed will shew your Excellency the distress we are like to experience in a few days for want of flour.[83] You are so fully impressed with the pernicious tendency of so frequent a repetition of want, that I am sure, I need only inform you of our prospects, to engage your utmost exertions to give us the necessary supply. The exigency demands immediate measures to forward to West Point all the flour ready at the different mills. It has been mentioned to me that a deficiency of barrels would retard the supplies from your state, I have given directions to have those at West Point repaired and delivered to the order of your agent. Your Excellency knows the reliance I place on the state of New York, delicacy will not permit me to say how much we must depend on you at this juncture. I have the honor etc.[84]

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, Orange Town, October 1, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am under the necessity of laying before your Excellency, the Copy of a representation made to me yesterday, by the Commy. General of Issues, on the subject of Flour. The representation goes so fully and truly into our present situation and prospects, that I shall only refer your Excellency to it, and

[82] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[83] The inclosure was a copy of the letter from Charles Stewart, dated Sept. 30, 1780. (See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Oct. 1, 1780.)

[84] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

then entreat you to exert your authority and influence, with the Agents and all others concerned, in procuring and forwarding a supply to Trenton without delay. Of 470 Barrels which were in the Magazine of West point, I have been unavoidably obliged to draw down 300 to this Army, by which that valuable post may be endangered, should the Enemy endeavour to obtain by force, what they attempted to gain by treachery; but in which they have been so providentially disappointed.

I most sincerely condole with your Excellency on the loss of your amiable Lady. The news of that melancholy event was imparted to me by the Minister of France on my journey from Harford. I have the Honor etc.[85]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown, Sunday, October 1, 1780.

Parole Hellespont. Countersigns M., Q.

Watchword Look about.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Glover
- Colonel Cilley
- Lieutenant Colonel Dearborn
- Major Harwood[86]
- Brigade Major Pettingall

The Board of General officers appointed to examine into the Case of Major André have reported.

1st. "That he came on shore from the Vulture sloop of War in the night of the 21st. of September last on an interview with General Arnold in a private and secret manner."

[85] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[86] Maj. Peter Harwood, of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in October, 1780.

2dly. "That he changed his dress within our Lines and under a feigned name and in a disguised habit passed our works at Stoney and Vere-Planks Points the Evening of the 22d. of September last and was taken the morning of the 23d. of September last at Tarrytown in a disguised habit being then on his way to New York; and when taken he had in his possession several Papers which contain'd intelligence for the Enemy."

The Board having maturely considered these Facts do also report to his Excellency General Washington:

"That Major André Adjutant General to the British Army ought to be considered as a spy from the Enemy and that agreeable to the Law and usage of nations it is their opinion he ought to suffer Death."

The Commander in Chief directs the execution of the above Sentence in the usual way this afternoon at five o'clock precisely.

At a division General Court martial the 11th. of September last Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Sherman President, Major Albert Chapman[87] was tried upon the following Charges:

1st. "For Embezzling public property and endeavouring to induce the Quarter master of the regiment to assist him in embezzling powder for his own private use."

2d. "For making up two enormous bills against Colonel Nelson, an inhabitant of Morristown for taking up a strayed horse the property of said Nelson and that without any expence to himself."

3d "For giving a Certificate to a soldier in the 7th. regiment that he was inlisted for three years only, when he had repeatedly muster'd him for during the war and sworn to the Muster Rolls."

[87] Of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

The Court on considering the first and third Charges against Major Chapman are of opinion the charge of Embezzling public property is not supported therefore do acquit him of it; but find him guilty of the other part of the first and third charge being a breach of Article 5th. Section 18th. of the Articles of War and do sentence him to be reprimanded in Division orders.

The General is sorry to be under the disagreeable necessity of differing in opinion with the Court; but he thinks the sentence entirely inadequate to charges of so serious a nature as those of which they find Major Chapman guilty. He is released from Arrest.

There was a mistake in entering the evening order of the 25th. ultimo: instead of the Pennsylvania division, the first Pennsylvania brigade only should have been mentioned as the second brigade did not receive marching orders 'till several hours after.

AFTER ORDERS

The Execution of Major André is postponed 'till tomorrow.[88]

EVENING ORDERS

Major André is to be executed tomorrow at twelve o'clock precisely a Battalion of Eighty files from each wing to attend the Execution.

[88]André's execution was postponed on the receipt, by Washington, of a letter dated September 30, from Sir Henry Clinton, informing him that he was sending Lieutenant General Robertson, Lieut. Gov. Andrew Elliot, and Chief Justice William Smith to Dobbs Ferry to meet Washington, or such persons as he might appoint, "to give you a true State of facts, and to declare to You my Sentiments and Resolutions." Clinton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. The interview was between Generals Greene and Robertson, Elliot and Smith not being allowed to land, as they were civilians, and the matter was wholly a military one. Robertson's report to Clinton mentioned that Greene had said "they expected if André was set free, Arnold should be given up." Whether or not this was pure invention by Robertson, it was, of course, an impossible condition for Clinton. The interview accomplished nothing.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown,
Monday, October 2, 1780.

Parole Lisbon. Countersigns Look, E.
Watchword Hereabouts.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Patterson
- Colonel Tupper
- Lieutenant Colonel Sill
- Major Knapp
- Brigade Major Rice

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL LEVI WELLS

Head Quarters, Orange Town, October 2, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased on the receipt of this to return with the two State Regiments of Connecticut to your former station upon the sound or to any other to which you may be ordered by His Excellency Govr. Trumbull. I am &c.[89]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown, Tuesday, October 3, 1780.

Parole North Carolina. Countersigns Namur, Pym.
Watchword Justice.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Huntington
- Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Reid
- Lieutenant Colonel Johnston
- Major Wyllys
- Brigade Major White

For Detachment, Major Chapman

[89] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

AFTER ORDERS

Each regiment to furnish two Tents for the Camp and Quarter Guards. The brigade Quarter masters will see that they are properly pitched immediately.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown,
Wednesday, October 4, 1780.

Parole Warwick. Countersigns N., R.
Watchword Hark.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Stark
- Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Weissenfels
- Lieutenant Colonel Holdridge
- Major Ballard
- Brigade Major Rosekrans

*To JOHN MATHEWS

Tappan, October 4, 1780.

My dear Sir: I have had the honor to receive your favors of the 15th. and 24th. Ulto. I thank you much for your kind communications which are rendered more pleasing as they are offered without reserve.

As Congress has already allowed the alternative of raising men for twelve months, opinions on the propriety of the measure can be of no avail; but since you have done me the honor to ask mine I have no scruple in declaring I most firmly believe that the Independance of the United States never will be established till there is an Army on foot for the War; that[90] [if we

[90] Washington first wrote "that short of it," but afterwards substituted the phrase in brackets, which is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and himself.

are to rely on occasional or annual Levies] we must sink under the expence; and ruin must follow.

From an opinion which seems to have influenced Congress, that men cannot be drafted for the War (but which, with due deference to their judgment I think is a mistaken one, as [it seems to be a prevailing] sentiment[91] as I have [heard, that Nothing but an Army on a permanent footing will do)]. Gentn. unacquainted with the true state of facts, and struck with the magnitude of the bounty which in the first instance must be given to induce men to engage for this period, without attending to the Sum which is given for a years service [perhaps in reality for a much less time, tho a Year may be mentioned as the ostensible term,] and that this sum is more than doubled at every New inlistment; without considering the immense waste of Arms, ammunition, Stores, Camp utensils &ca. incidental to these changes; without adverting to the pay and subsistence of two sets of men at the same instant (the old and New levies) and the expence of marching and countermarching them to and from Camp; Without taking into the acct. the interruption which agriculture and all kinds of handicrafts meet with, by which [our Supplies are lessened and] the prices are considerably increased; And (wch. is of the greatest importance) without considering the difference between a healthy Army (which is generally the case of one composed of old Soldiers, and a sickly one, which is [commonly the case with respect] to the New, and the lives lost in acquiring a seasoning, [and without considering that in all exchanges of privates prisoners of War, we give the Enemy a certain permanent force and add but little and some times nothing to our own

[91] Washington first wrote "as the sentiment of the people as far as I have been able to come at it, is in favour of the measure"; but afterwards substituted the phrasing in brackets, which is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

strength, as the terms of service of those we receive in exchange are already expired, or terminate often soon after.] Without attending I say to these things, which are remote, and require close investigation, and a recurrence to the public expenditures to be masters of them, they conclude, that the bounty necessary to engage men for the War is beyond our abilities, reject it, and adopt another system which involves [ultimately] ten times the expence and infinitely greater distress. While in the one case we should have a well disciplined Army, ready at all times and upon all occasions to take advantage of circumstances; in the other, the most favourable moments may pass away unimproved, because the composition of our Troops is such that we dare not in the beginning of a campaign attempt enterprizes on Acct. of the rawness of the men, nor at the latter end of it because they are about to leave us (after the immense toil and pains wch. the Officers have taken to teach them their duty) and we have another set to attend to.

From long experience and the fullest conviction, I have been, and now am decidedly in favr. of a permanent force; but knowing the jealousies wch. have been entertained on this head; Heaven knows how unjustly, [and the cause of which could never be apprehended were a due regard had to our local and other circumstances, even if ambitious views could be supposed to exist]; and that our political helm was in another direction, I forbore to press my Sentiments [for a time]; but at a [moment] when we are tottering on the brink of a precipice, silence would [have been] criminal.

The amendment proposed by you for keeping the old levies in the field till the new should arrive would certainly be a most desirable thing if it could be accomplished; but I doubt

the practicability of it; for if there is not a definite term fixed with the men we could as easily get them for the War; and if there was a period fixed, altho the condition of a relief [should be][92] annexed to it (which more than probably [would][92] be kept as much as possible out of their sight) We never should be able to retain them; desertion therefore, and a genl. loss of public Arms, [would][92] be the inevitable consequence of an attempt to detain them after they had compleated what they conceived to be the term of their engagement.

I felt much pain in reading that part of your letter which speaks of the reception of the Comee. of Co-operation in Congress.[93] At a time when public harmony is so essential; when we should aid and assist each other with all our abilities; When our hearts should be open to information, and our hands ready to administer relief; to find distrusts and jealousies taking possession of the Mind, and a party spirit prevailing is a most melancholy reflexion, and forebodes no good.

I shall always be happy to hear from you,[94] being with the truest esteem etc.

---

[92] The words in brackets are inserted in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[93] Mathews's letter to Washington (September 15) said: "I find there is a decided party formed against the Committee that were at Camp, which I have seriously to dread, will be productive of no good to our public affairs. I owe much to the public but still I owe something to myself and can never tamely suffer a set of miscreants to tryumph over me with impunity. Regardless of our Characters as members of their own body, I find we are to be considered as Qr. Masters &c. and lyable to equal insults, without the least pretentions to call such conduct in question. . . . Although I had heard a good deal, and seen something of the rancour of these Demagogues yet I never imagined it had risen to that height, I was made to *feel* it had done, on my resuming my seat in Congress. . . . I suppose any future propositions of mine, will be immediately exploded 'as too strongly tinctured with those *Army principles*. which I had imbibed, whilst with them'. I cannot but think it hard, that a man who wishes to be useful, should be thus unjustly precluded from being so." Mathews's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[94] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "indeed it is necessary I should know more than comes to my knowledge officially of the intentions of Congress respecting the Army that I may make the most of circumstances."

To JAMES DUANE

Hd. Qrs., Tappan, October 4, 1780.

I thank you My Dear Sir for your letter of the 19th. of Septr. I should have been happy in the information you give me that some progress had been made in the business of raising a permanent army had it not been intimated to me through other channels that in the resolutions framed on this article, the fatal alternative of, *for one year* has been admitted. In my letter to Congress of the 20th. of Aug. I recommend a draft for the war or for three years; and say *"a shorter period than one year is inadmissible"*. You will perceive however that the general scope of my arguments look to an army for the war; and any other idea crept in from an apprehension that this plan would not go down. The present juncture is in my opinion peculiarly favourable to a permanent army, and I regret that an opening is given for a temporary one. It also gives me pain to find that the pernicious state system is still adhered to by leaving the reduction incorporation &c. of the regiments to the particular states. This is one of the greatest evils of our affairs.

I share with you the pleasure you feel from the measures taking to strengthen the hands of Congress. I am convinced it is essential to our safety that Congress should have an *efficient* power. The want of it must ruin us.

The satisfaction I have in any successes that attend us or even in the alleviation of misfortunes is always allayed by a fear that it will lull us into security. Supineness and a disposition to flatter ourselves seem to make parts of our national character; when we receive a check and are not quite undone, we are apt to fancy we have gained a victory; and when we

do gain any little advantage, we imagine it decisive and expect the war is immediately to end. The history of the war is a history of false hopes and temporary expedients. Would to God they were to end here! This winter, if I am not mistaken, will open a still more embarrassing scene than we have yet experienced to the Southward. I have little doubt should we not gain a naval superiority, that Sir Henry Clinton will detach to the southward to extend his conquests. I am far from being satisfied that we shall be prepared to repel his attempts.

Reflections of this kind to you, My Dr. Sir, are unnecessary; I am convinced you view our affairs on the same scale that I do, and will exert yourself to correct our errors and call forth our resources.

The interview at Harford produced nothing conclusive, because neither side knew with certainty what was to be expected. We could only combine possible plans on the supposition of possible events; and engage mutually to do every thing in our powers against the next campaign.

Happy to rank you among the number of my friends, I speak to you with confidence. With the truest esteem etc.[95]

[95] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The date line and superscription is in the writing of Washington.

Replying to this letter, Duane wrote (October 10): "I saw and explained the danger of an *Alternative* however cautiously expressed. . . . I am perswaded that your Excellency's Representations on this and every Subject will have as much Influence as you can wish, and that on this particular Occasion nothing but a Clear Conviction of Impracticability will induce Congress to overrule your Opinion. A false Estimate of the power and Perseverance of our Enemies was friendly to the present Revolution: and inspired that Confidence of Success in all Ranks of people, which was necessary to unite them in so arduous a Cause. You cannot forget the Opinions, which were Current on this Floor during the first and second Congresses and how firmly they established this Error. We seem to part with it with Reluctance; it still hangs heavy upon us; and has produced the Indecision, the Expedients and the Debility of which you complain. I hope Misfortunes and distresses will at length rouse us to Just Sentiments and vigorous Exertions; and with your Excellency I pray God, That the fatal Delusion which has marked our Conduct may end here." Duane's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To OTIS & HENLEY

Head Quarters, Orange Town, October 4, 1780.

Gentlemen: I would fain hope that part if not the whole of the Baize, purchased with intent of having it milled and cut into Blankets, may be by this time ready for use. The Season calls for them, and I very much fear, that the troops in the field and the sick in Hospitals will be exceedingly distressed for want of them, before they can possibly be got to hand. I however trust that no means will be left untried to get them forwarded as they are ready. If you find any difficulty in the Quarter Master's department, be pleased to apply to the State for Assistance, and represent to them the pressing necessity which the Army labors under for Blankets. If three or four thousand could be hurried on speedily, they would perhaps supply the wants of the most needy, and make the delay of the remainder more tolerable. I do not know whether you have any, or what stock of other winter Cloathing: But whatever you may have should be forwarded without loss of time. Woolen Overalls and Stockings in preference to other Articles. If the whole could be packed in tight Casks or well jointed Cases, it would probably prevent the damage which may be occasioned by the goods being exposed to the Weather during the transportation.

I shall be glad to know what forwardness the Blankets are in, and what quantities and kinds of other Articles you have on hand. I am etc.

P. S. Be pleased to forward the Goods to New Windsor by way of Litchfield.[96]

[96] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On October 4 Washington wrote also to William Bingham, acknowledging the receipt of a box of liqueurs sent by John Jay from Martinique, to which Bingham had added another: "they both suffered much by the roughness of the transportation." This letter is in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

To JAMES WILKINSON

Head Quarters, Orange Town, October 5, 1780.

Sir: From the want of opportunities of having more frequent personal communications with you, I am in a great measure at a loss to know what are our real prospects of Cloathing for the ensuing Winter. Mr. Moylan, your Assistant with the Army, is only able to furnish me with Returns of what few Articles are in his immediate possession and in the Magazine at Newburgh, but he is intirely ignorant of what the Continental Agents in the different States may have in their hands, or whether the States themselves have made any provision for their respective Lines. The Season is already so far advanced, that no time is to be lost in collecting together what is provided, and informing the States of the true situation of matters that they may yet endeavour to procure something for their troops if it shall be necessary. On the foregoing accounts I shall expect to see you with the Army immediately after the receipt of this letter. I am &c.[97]

To CORNELIUS HARING[98]

Head Quarters, Tappan, October 5, 1780.

I shall be glad if you, or some person authorised by you, will meet the Commissary General of Issues at Maibie's Mills[99] tomorrow Morning at 9 O Clock on business which materially concerns the supply of the Army. I am &c.[1]

---

[97] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and is noted as being sent to Wilkinson in care of the Board of War.

[98] Contractor, at Paramus, of supplies for the Army for Bergen County, N. J.

[99] Jasper Mabie(?), at Tappan, N. Y. André had been held a prisoner in the Mabie Tavern.

[1] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The same letter was sent to Capt. John Stagg and Daniel Tier, assistant State agents for Orange County, N. Y., at Kakiate.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown,
Thursday, October 5, 1780.

Parole Yarmouth. Countersigns York, Yes.
Watchword How are you.

For the Day tomorrow
- Brigadier General Clinton
- Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Smith
- Lieutenant Colonel Whiting
- Major Wiley
- Brigade Major Woodbridge

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN CADWALADER

Head Qrs., Tappan, October 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge and thank you for your obliging and friendly letter of the 20th Ulto. It came to this place in my absence from the Army and during my necessary detention at West point on a very interesting but disgraceful incident in our Military occurrences.

Altho I have but little leizure for the gratification of private corrispondencies, I beg you to be assured, that from a warmth of friendship, any letters of yours will be gratefully accepted. and it is with much pleasure I receive fresh assurances of your regard and attachment to me.

We are now drawing an inactive Campaign to a close. The beginning of which appeared pregnant with events, of a favourable complexn, I hoped, but hoped in vain, that a prospect was displaying which wd. enable me to fix a period to my military pursuits, and restore me to domestic life. The favourable disposition of Spain; the promised succour from France; the

combined force in the West Indies; The declaration of Russia (acceded to by other powers of Europe, humiliating to the Naval pride and power of Great Britain); the Superiority of France and Spain by Sea in Europe; The Irish claims and English disturbances, formed in the agregate, an opinion in my breast (which is not very susceptable of peaceful dreams) that the hour of deliverance was not far distant; for that however unwilling Great B: might be to yield the point, it would not be in her power to continue the contest. but alas! these prospects, flattering as they were, have prov'd delusory, and I see nothing before us but accumulating distress. We have been half of our time without provision and are like to continue so. We have no Magazines, nor money to form them, and in a little time we shall have no Men, if we had money to pay them. We have lived upon expedients till we can live no longer. In a word, the history of the War is a history of false hopes and temporary devices, instead of system and œconomy. It is in vain however to look back, nor is it our business to do so. Our case is not desperate, if virtue exists in the people and there is wisdom among our rulers; but to suppose that this great revolution can be accomplished by a temporary army; that this Army will be subsisted by State supplies, and that taxation alone is adequate to our wants, is, in my Opinion absurd and as unreasonable as to expect an Inversion in the order of nature to accommodate itself to our views. If it was necessary, it could easily be proved to any person of a moderate share of understanding, that an annual Army, or any Army raised on the spur of the occasion, besides being unqualified for the end designed, is, in various ways which could be enumerated, ten times more expensive than a permanent body of Men, under good organization and military discipline, which never was,

nor never will be the case of New Troops. A thousand arguments, resulting from experience and the nature of things, might also be adduced to prove, that the Army, if it is to depend upon State supplies, must disband or starve; and that taxation alone (especially at this late hour) cannot furnish the mean to carry on the War. Is it not time then to retract from error, and benefit by experience? or do we want further proof of the ruinous system we have pertinaciously adhered to?

You seem to regret not having accepted the appointment of Congress to a command in the American Army. It is a circumstance that ever was, most sincerely, regretted by me, and it is the more to be lamented as we find an Officer high in rank, and Military reputation capable of turning apostate, and attempting to sell his Country. Men of independent spirit and firmness of mind, must step forth to rescue our affairs from the embarrassments they have fallen into, or they will suffer in the general Wreck. I do not mean to apply this more to the Military than civil line. We want the best, and ablest men in both.

To tell you, if any event shd. ever bring you to the army, and you have no *commd.* in it equal to your merit; nor *place* more agreeable to your wishes than being a member of my family, that I should be happy in seeing you there, would only be announcing a truth which has often been repeated and wch. I hope you are convinced of.

My best respects attend Mrs. Cadwalader, and compliments of congratulation to both of you on the increase of your family. With sentiments of the most sincere regard etc.

On October 5 Richard Kidder Meade, by direction of Washington, gave permission to Col. Moses Hazen to send one of his officers after deserters from the Second Canadian Regiment. The strictest economy was to be used and accounts and vouchers of the expense were to be kept. The draft of Meade's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Orangetown, Friday, October 6, 1780.

Parole Tarinton. Countersigns Take Care.

Watchword Tattoo.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Glover[2]
- Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Sherman
- Lieutenant Colonel Huntington
- Major Moril
- Brigade Major Oliver

The General will beat at seven o'Clock tomorrow morning, the Assemblé at half past eight, and the march will commence at nine precisely; the Quarter master General will furnish the route and order of march.

A detachment from the fourth Massachusett's regiment to Garrison the works at Dobbs's ferry to be sent at sunrise tomorrow morning.

The sick to be sent to the flying hospital near the Magazine this afternoon.

AFTER ORDERS

The General expects the strictest conformity to the regulations and the greatest attention to preserve regularity on the march and particularly where the Army halts to prevent the wanton destruction of fences.

The Officers which compose the General Court Martial whereof Colonel H Jackson is President are to march with the right Column.

A Field Officer from General Howe's division with a Commissioned officer from each division in the Army are to take the superintendency of the sick which are sent to the Flying hospital.

[2]Brig. Gen. John Glover.

The Van Guard of the right column to be formed on the Grand Parade at seven o'clock precisely, the brigade and regimental Quarter masters are to attend at the same time and place.

The Camp Color men and the Invalids under proper officers are to be brought on the Grand Parade with the Van Guard.

The Rear Guard to be paraded nine o'clock at the same Place.

Brigadier General Glover with Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Sherman will command the Van. Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Smith with Lieutenant Colonel Whiting and Major Wiley take Command of the Rear Guard.

The Baggage will begin to file off at eight o'clock.

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

October 6, 1780.

Dear Sir: There is no disposition that can be made of the Army at *this time* under our prest. uncertainties that may not be subjected to material change (as you will be convinced by recurring to the conversation I held with you on Wednesday last). It is as I observed to you on that occasion, a matter of great question with me, whether West point will not become the head quarters of the Army when we go into Cantonments for the Winter. I am very apprehensive that the diminution of our present force, and little prospect of recruiting the Army in Season; The importance of West-point, and œconomical motives will compel us to concenter our force on the North-river, keeping light parties only on our Flanks. If under this information you should incline to take the immediate Command of the Detachmt. which is about to march for West point, and the general direction of matters on the East side of Hudsons river,

it will be quite agreeable to me that you should do so; but candor has led me to a declaration of the uncertainty of that Post's being long removed from my immediate Command. I am etc.

P. S. The Army will march and seperate to morrow; your immediate determination is therefore necessary that the orders may be prepared accordingly.[3]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Tappan, October 6, 1780.

Sir: You will take the command of the two divisions consisting of the Jersey and York Brigades, and Starkes and late Poors brigades with which you will march by the directest route to West Point. The Troops will go all the way by Land, sending their baggage and Artillery by Water from Kings ferry for the security of which you will take effectual precautions. I wish the Troops to arrive at their destination as soon as it can be done without fatiguing them.

The first Pennsylvania Brigade marches to morrow to join the Army, and General St Clair is directed to move the second Pennsylvania Brigade and Meig's Regiment to the army as soon as a sufficient Corps arrives to replace them. I wish them to be enabled to begin their march as soon as it can be conveniently done. St Clair waits till he is relieved by a Major General.

You will observe the instructions already given to the commanding officers of the Post, of which the inclosed are copies with the following additions: So soon as you arrive with the Troops you will discharge all the New Hampshire and Massachusetts Militia with my thanks for their services. You will

[3] On October 5 Greene had written to Washington, expressing a willingness to command at West Point and on the east side of the Hudson.

send off all the spare Waggon and riding horses, and use every other expedient in your power to œconomise your forage, which you know is an article of the greatest importance. You will exert yourself to complete the works and put them in the most perfect state of defence. This is essential, under the knowledge the Enemy have of their present state, as a change in their situation will not only render them in reality more defensible, but will diminish the usefulness of the information, Arnold has it in his power to give. The approaching reduction of the Army adds to the necessity of having this important post in the most respectable state of defence. Lieut Colonel Gouvion has my orders to join you for this purpose, with his Corps. You will keep such parties as you judge safe and expedient advanced towards the Enemy on the East side of the River for the purpose of restraining their depredations and protecting the Country.

You will begin to form winter covering at West Point and its dependencies for a Garrison of about the number of your present command and you will prosecute measures for ample magazines of wood.

Besides the four Brigades already mentioned, the Artillery and the Corps of Sappers and Miners, you will have under your command, Livingstons Regiment and Sheldons dragoons. There are also two Connecticut State regiments stationed on the Sound, which on an emergency you may call to your aid, and with whom in the mean time you can communicate for intelligence of what passes in the Sound.

You will inform General McDougal that his division, Starkes and late Poors Brigades, are with you. His private affairs may demand his attention a while after which he will probably join you.

When you have made your disposition, you will report it to me. I commit this important Post to your care in full confidence in your prudence vigilance activity and good conduct.[4]

[MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

Head Quarters, Orange Town, October 6, 1780.

Dear Sir: Four Brigades which are to compose the Garrison of West point march from this Camp tomorrow Morning. As soon therefore as a sufficient number of Men to relieve the 2d. Pennsylvania Brigade and Meigs's Regt. arrive, you will direct those Corps to join the Army, which will lay near Prekaness, by the shortest Route. I have myself given orders to Genl. Wayne to move tomorrow morning with the 1st. Brigade. You will be pleased to remain yourself until relieved by another Major General. I am etc.[5]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, October 6, 1780.

Sir: Congress having received information that there were good Grounds to believe that a number of respectable Citizens of south Carolina, prisoners of War by the Capitulation of Charles town, had been seized upon and confined on board a ship of War, have directed me to enquire of your Excellency whether such Arrests and confinement have been made and for what Reasons. You will oblige me by making the communication as soon as convenient.[6] I have the honor etc.[5]

---

[4] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[5] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[6] Clinton answered (October 9) that he had heard the report that several of the Charleston citizens had plotted "the destruction of the place where they were protected. . . . But as I am well acquainted with Lord Cornwallis's humanity, I cannot entertain the least apprehension that he will stain the lustre of the King's Arms by Acts of Cruelty." Clinton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Orange Town, October 6, 1780.

Dear Sir: You will be pleased to march tomorrow Morning at day light with the first Pennsylvania Brigade by the shortest Route to Paramus, and from thence to the Army, which will be in the neighbourhood of Prekaness.

Be pleased to direct the Quarter Master at the Ferry to forward Genl. St. Clairs letter immediately to him. I am &c.[7]

[H. S. P.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Paramus, Saturday, October 7, 1780.

Parole Asia. Countersigns Brave, Best.

Watchword, Be ready.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Patterson
- Lieutenant Colonel Furnald[8]
- Major Prior[9]
- Brigade Major Ashley

If tomorrow is fair the General and Assemblé will beat, the baggage file off and the Army march at the same time as this morning. The Van under command of the new and the rear Guard under Command of the old officers of the day will parade in the Hackensack road where the Totowa road branches off.

The Connecticutt Division will mount the necessary Picquets on the right: Baron Steuben's on the left: General Howe's a Sub and twenty at Head quarters, the same in the rear on the Totowa road; a Corporal and six at the Quarter Master General's and the same Number at the Adjutant General's.

[7] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[8] Lieut. Col. Tobias Fernald.

[9] Maj. Abner William Prior, of the First Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Fourth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and resigned in December, 1781.

To MAJOR JOHN MAURITIUS GOETCHIUS[10]

Head Quarters, October 7, 1780.

Sir: Having Ordered a Captains Command from the Continental Troops to Garrison the Block House at Dobbs' Ferry. In addition to this, I request you will be pleased to detach a Subaltern and 20 Men from Your Corps, to join that Garrison, and be under the Orders of the Commanding Officer: The Detachment to be relieved as often as you shall think necessary. And as the design of the Post at Dobbs' Ferry is to protect and cover the Country below as far as practicable, the remainder of your Corps cannot be better employed than in patroling and guarding the landing places and avenues leading to the Post, in order to obtain early intelligence of any movement of the Enemy, prevent a surprise and render every assistance in your power to the Garrison. I am &c.[11]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Paramus, October 7, 1780.

Sir: I had the honor on the 1st: Inst to receive Your Excellency's dispatches of the 24th Ulto. addressed to Major General Greene, and since, Your very obliging Letter of the 29th, for which I beg leave to return You my acknowledgments. I have written to Sir Henry Clinton in consequence of the former and requested him to make the desired communications. When these are received, they shall be transmitted.

I have the honor to inclose Congress a Copy of the proceedings of a Board of General Officers (No 1) in the case of Major André, Adjutant General to the British Army. This Officer

[10] Of the New Jersey Militia.

[11] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

was executed in pursuance of the opinion of the Board, on Monday the 2d. Inst at 12 OClock, at our late Camp at Tappan. He acted with great candor, from the time he avowed himself after his capture, untill he was executed. Congress will perceive by a Copy of a Letter I received from him of the 1st Inst, that it was his desire to be shot, but the practice and usage of war, circumstanced as he was, were against the indulgence.[12] At the bottom of the 6th page of the proceedings, an explanatory note is added, to prevent any suspicions being entertained injurious to Colonel Sheldon, who otherwise, from the Letter addressed to him, might be supposed to have been privy to the measures between General Arnold and Major André. If it should be the pleasure of Congress to publish the case,[13] and which I would take the liberty to suggest may not be improper, it will be necessary for the explanatory note to be annexed.[14] Besides the proceedings, I transmit in the Inclosure No 2, Copies of Sundry Letters respecting the matter, which are all that passed on the subject, not included in the proceedings. I would not suffer Mr. Elliot and Mr. Smith to land, who came up to Dobbs's ferry agreeable to Sir Henry Clinton's Letter of the 30th of September. Genl. Robertson was permitted to come on shore and was met by Major Genl Greene, and mentioned

[12] Andrés letter to Washington, dated Oct. 1, 1780, requesting this indulgence, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[13] The "Proceedings of a Board of General Officers . . . respecting Major John André. . . . September 29, 1780" were published "by order of Congress. Charles Thomson, Secretary." by Francis Bailey, in Philadelphia, 1780.

[14] (1) "Lest it should be supposed that Colo Sheldon, to whom the above Letter is addressed, was privy to the plot carrying on by General Arnold, it is to be observed, that the Letter was found among Arnold's papers and had been transmitted by Colo Sheldon, who, from a Letter of the 9th. of Septr. to Arnold which inclosed it, had never heard of John Anderson before. Arnold in his Answer on the 10th. acknowledged he had not communicated it to him, tho he had informed him that he expected a person would come from New York, for the purpose of bringing him intelligence. (2) It appears by the same Letter that Arnold had written to Mr. Anderson, under the signature of Gustavus. His words are 'was obliged to write with great caution to him, my Letter was signed Gustavus to prevent any discovery in case it fell into the hands of the Enemy'".

substantially what is contained in his Letter of the 2d Instant. It might not perhaps be improper to publish the Letters or part of them in this Inclosure, as an Appendix to the proceedings of the Board of General Officers.

I had the honor to mention in my Letter of the 24th of August, that an interview was in contemplation between General Lincoln and General Phillips, to take place at Elizabeth Town, and that I should direct Mr Skinner, the Commissary to attend and endeavour to effectuate an exchange of prisoners on the principles and to the extent mentioned by Congress in their Act of the 7th. The Inclosure No 3 contains my Instructions to Mr Skinner, No 4 and 5 his Report and Major General Lincoln's of the result of the meeting, which happened on the 20th Ulto at the place appointed, and to which I beg leave to refer Congress. As it is now become certain that we cannot operate against New York this Campaign, and it was the expectation of this event's happening that prevented the release of our private prisoners; it appears to me that the exchange of those in that place, should be immediately attempted, especially as the liberation of a great many of our Officers is made to depend upon it and is otherwise wholly rejected. From these considerations I have ventured to close with the terms of Mr Lorings Letter to Mr Skinner of the 22d of Sepr, respecting the exchange of Our Officers and privates at New York and Long Island, and have written to Sir Henry Clinton accordingly. I hope Congress will approve the measure. As to the exchange proposed between the Convention and the Southern prisoners, Congress will be pleased to decide on it themselves. They have the fullest knowledge of the present, and what will be the future situation of our Affairs, and can best judge of the conduct which the public good and humanity require to be pursued in

the matter. For a variety of reasons I am, and profess myself wholly incompetent to determine in the case.

I have now the pleasure to communicate the names of the Three persons who captured Major André, and who refused to release him notwithstanding the most earnest importunities and assurances of a liberal reward on his part. Their conduct merits our warmest esteem and I beg leave to add, that, I think, the public will do well to make them a handsome gratuity. They have prevented in all probability our suffering one of the severest strokes that could have been meditated against us. Their names are John Paulding, David Williams and Isaac Van Wart.[15]

For the present I have detached the Jersey, New York and New Hampshire Brigades with Stark's to the Highland posts. They marched this morning from Orange Town and will relieve the Pennsylvania line, which was thrown in at the moment General Arnold went to the Enemy. Major Genl Greene has marched with these four Brigades and will command at West point and its dependencies, 'till a further disposition. The main body of the Army, the forage about Orange town and the lower Country being exhausted, also moved this morning and is now arrived here. We have had a cold, wet, and tedious march on account of the feeble state of our Cattle, and have not a drop of rum to give the Troops. My intention is to proceed with them to the Country in the neighbourhood of Passaick falls. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I have added a Note at the foot of Sir Henry Clintons Letter of the 30th of Septr and one at the foot of Major Andrés

[15] On November 3 Congress resolved that it had "a high sense of the virtuous and patriotic conduct" of these three Dutchess County militiamen and voted them each a pension of 200 specie dollars annually for life and a silver medal. It requested also that the Commander in Chief present the medals and a copy of the resolution.

Letter to me of the 1st of October, which are in the Inclosure No. 2,[16] which, if the Letters are published I request may be published also.[17]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, October 7, 1780.

Sir: I find by the Report of our Commissary of prisoners, of the proceedings which lately took place between him and Mr Loring at Elizabeth Town, on the 21st Ulto; he was willing on the part of Your Excellency to accede substantially to my propositions respecting an exchange of Officers, provided the exchange should be extended to the privates, prisoners of War

[16] The inclosures are listed on the draft in the *Washington Papers,* and copies of all of the documents relating to André are filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.* The originals, drafts or copies, are also in the *Washington Papers.* They are: Proceedings of the Board of General Officers in the case of Major André, Sept. 29, 1780; André to Sir Henry Clinton, September 29; Washington to Clinton, September 30; Robertson to Washington, September 29; Washington to Robertson, September 30; Clinton to Washington, September 30; Arnold to Washington, October 1; Robertson to Washington, October 2; Arnold to Washington, October 1; André to Washington, October 1.

". . . To the Copy of the letter from Sir Henry Clinton to Genl. Washington of the 30th of September 80, the following note was added: 'Lt. General Robertson, Mr Elliot and Mr Smith came up in a Flag Vessel to Dobbs's ferry, agreable to the above Letter. The Two last were not suffered to land. General Robertson was permitted to come on shore and was met by Major General Greene, who verbally reported that General Robertson mentioned to him in substance what is contained in his letter of the 2d of October to Genl Washington.'

"To the Copy of the letter from Major André of the 1st. of October to Genl. Washington, the following note was added:

"'The time which elapsed between the capture of Major André, which was on the morning of the 23d of Septr. and his execution, which did not take place till 12 OClock on the 2d of October: The mode of trying him: His Letter to Sir Henry Clinton, K. B. on the 29th of September, in which he said. "I receive the greatest attention from his Excellency General Washington and from every person, under whose charge I happen to be placed"; not to mention many other acknowledgements which he made of the good treatment he received, must evince that the proceedings against him were not guided by passion or resentment. The practice and usage of War were against his request and made the indulgence he solicited circumstanced as he was, inadmissible.'"

[17] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on October 12 and referred to John Sullivan, Theodorick Bland, and John Mathews, "with following papers GW's Instructions to Mr Skinner Mr Skinner's report of his proceedings Mr Skinner's proposal to Mr Loring Mr Loring's Answer Genl Lincoln letter to GW Sept 25."

then in your hands at New York. This is perfectly agreable to me, and I have accordingly directed our Commissary to take the most effectual and immediate measures, to carry into execution, as well the exchange of those privates, as of the Officers. I have the honor etc.[18]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Paramus, October 7, 1780.

Sir: I find by Your Report of the 24th. Ulto. of the proceedings which took place at Elizabeth Town in your late meeting with the British Commissary, that the Enemy are willing to go substantially into the exchange of Officers mentioned in my Letter of Instructions to You of the 17th., provided the exchange is extended to our privates who were then prisoners of War in New York, and according to a plan their Commissary furnished You with in May and June last. This proposal, with respect to the privates, is perfectly agreable to me, and so I have informed Sir Henry Clinton; and you will take the most effectual and immediate Measures to carry it into execution, as well the exchange of those privates as of the Officers, as before directed. If the exchange of Lt Genl Burgoyne and Major Genl Phillips and de Riedesel cannot take place at the same time we shall have only to regret it, as it will prevent relief to themselves and many Others. The proceedings, which required the particular Exchanges to be made, which were mentioned in my Letter of Instructions of the 17th of September remain unaltered, and therefore they must I presume, be still attempted. In the instance of Lt Colo Ramsay and Colo Webb, their exchange must be effected, as the footing on which the business stands with respect to them,

[18] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

can admit of no alternative. You are fully informed of it. Indeed in the case of the former the point has been explicitly agreed to by the Enemy for Lt Colo Conolly; and in the case of the latter, if he is not exchanged the Officers of the Eagle packet cannot be released. I wish You to expedite the business as much as possible. I am etc.

P. S. Tho the Enemy may not consent to exchange at present Lt Genl Burgoyne and Major Generals Phillips and Riedesel; yet possibly they may be prevailed on to exchange one of the Two last for Major Genl Lincoln. You will endeavour to effect the release of the whole by every decent and becoming argument, as it will relieve so many of our Officers, but at all events attempt the exchange of one of these Two for General Lincoln.

I have not yet received the determination of the State of Virginia, with respect to Lt Govr Hamilton; and therefore there can be no stipulation for his exchange. I hope the State, to whom I have written, will give me information in time on the subject.[19]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 8, 1780.

Sir: I have received your several favors of the 30th: of August, 3d. and 15th: September. The first reached me only two days before I sat out for Harford, to meet Count Rochambeau and the Chevalier de Ternay; the two last came to hand while I was absent. The first account, which I received of the unfortunate affair near Campden, was by a Copy of your letter of the 20th: August, from Hillsborough, to the president of Congress. The shock was the greater, as the operations, a few days

[19] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

preceding the Action, were much in our favor. The behavior of the Continental Troops does them infinite honor. The accounts, which the Enemy give of the action, shew that their Victory was dearly bought. Under present circumstances, the System which you are pursuing seems extremely proper. It would answer no good purpose to take a position near the enemy, while you are so far inferior in force. If they can be kept in check, by the light irregular troops under Colo. Sumpter[20] and other active Officers, they will gain nothing by the time which must be necessarily spent by you, in collecting and arranging the new Army, forming Magazines and replacing the Stores which were lost in the Action.

Further detachments from this Army will very much depend upon the measures which the enemy mean ultimately to pursue. While they maintain a superiority by sea, they have an infinite advantage over us; as they can send off a detachment from their Army, make a stroke and return again, while a part of ours may be marching to meet them at the point of destination. Indeed, our reduction of numbers will be so great, by the expiration of the times of the Levies the last of December, that the enemy may then make a very considerable detachment, and yet leave a force sufficient to make us apprehensive for the safety of the Highland posts, and for the security of the communication thro' Jersey, on which we in a great measure depend for supplies.

It was owing to the fatal policy of temporary inlistments, that the enemy were enabled to gain the footing which they hold in the southern States, and it is much to be feared that the same Cause will be attended with an increase of disagreeable effects. They are well acquainted with the periods of our

[20] Sumter had been appointed a brigadier general of South Carolina State troops in July, 1780.

dissolution, and have scarcely ever failed of taking advantage of them; and we can hardly suppose they will be more negligent this Winter than the preceding ones.

Preparations have been sometime making for an embarkation from New York. The destination is publickly said to be to the southward, and I think probability is in favor of that report. Should a further extension of their conquests in that quarter be their object, I am in hopes that the force collecting by the exertions of North Carolina, Virginia and Maryland, will keep them confined to the limits of south Carolina at least, 'till a better general disposition of our Affairs can be made, or untill we may receive more effectual assistance from our Allies; a measure which they have most seriously in view, and of which an unlucky coincidence of circumstances has hitherto deprived us.

The French Fleet has been blocked up in the harbour of Newport almost ever since its arrival there, by a superior British Squadron, which superiority has been lately increased by the arrival of Admiral Rodney from the West Indies with ten ships.

Count de Guichen touched no where upon this Coast, tho' by a variety of accounts he was up as high as the Latitude of 26.[21] and by some higher. The report of his having taken 100 sail of British Merchantmen is, I imagine, premature, as we have intelligence of a late date from the Havannah, and no such circumstance is mentioned.

It will be of very great importance that I should be regularly informed of every movement of the enemy, as I shall thereby be better enabled to form an opinion upon any appearances in this quarter. I am etc.[22] [N.Y.H.S.]

[21] About as far north as Miami, Fla.
[22] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING AT DOBBS FERRY

Head Quarters, Tappan, October 8, 1780.

Sir: In addition to the Continental troops under your command, I have directed Major Goetchius of the Jersey state troops to send you from his corps a detachment of a subaltern and twenty men to be periodically relieved; and for your greater security to communicate with you and patrol the different landing places in your vicinity; but I would not have you to rely upon this; but take every precaution for your own security. You will find covering within the works for your whole party, of which you will mount a third part as a guard every night; and keep small patroles all round you, so as not however to weaken your command too much. You will keep a vigilant look out towards the water by day and night; and when you are furnished with a piece of cannon, should a fleet be going up the river, you will announce it by firing five discharges. I mean, by a fleet, such a number of vessels as may indicate an attempt upon the posts above. You will fire three pieces of cannon distinctly as a signal of a movement in force against you, and you will send off an express instantly to Head Quarters.

You will maintain the post to the last extremity should you once find yourself surrounded, and for this purpose you will endeavour always to have five or six days provision on hand; but should you discover appearances of a serious attack in force and with artillery time enough to withdraw your men you will do it, spiking up your cannon and setting fire to the works, for which you should make previous preparation. You will always recollect, that should you be obliged to submit to superior force after a vigorous resistance, you will do honor to yourself; but

should you be surprised, as it will denote a want of vigilance, there can be no apology for it. But I rely intirely on your prudence and bravery.

P. S. You will of course keep your instructions a secret.[23]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Paramus, Sunday, October 8, 1780.

Parole Tadmor. Countersigns P., S.

Watchword Look about.

For the day Tomorrow { Brigadier General Huntington; Lieutenant Colonels { Peters, Hull; Brigade Major Darby }

If the weather is fair tomorrow the Army will march. The order for marching the same as yesterday.

An officer from each brigade to be sent back this afternoon on the road the Army marched to pick up stragglers and see that the Waggons which may be left in the rear are brought on.

Half the Pioneers and a company of Artificers are to parade as soon as possible near General Glover's quarters. An officer from each division will take charge of them, a serjeant from each brigade for this duty. Colonel Tupper is requested to take the direction of the whole and see that they repair the road between this and Totowa bridge.

The officers commanding regiments are desired to see that their mens Cartridge boxes and ammunition are dried this afternoon.

AFTER ORDERS

The first Pennsylvania brigade will lead the column to morrow. The light Infantry will march about one mile in the rear.

[23] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

A General court martial to sit at West point on Monday the 23d. Instant for the Trial of Colonel Sheldon, of the second regiment of light dragoons. Colonel Hazen will preside, Lieutenant Colonel Temple, Major Wylly, two Captains from the second regiment of light dragoons, three Captains from the fourth, and five Captains from the brigades of Infantry in the Highlands are appointed Members.

All Witnesses and persons concerned will attend.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Monday, October 9, 1780.

Parole Paramus. Countersigns Perth, Pell.

Watchword Pracaness.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Glover
- Colonel Wyllys
- Lieutenant Colonel Mellen
- Major Wallbridge
- Brigade Major Pettingell

Colonel Moylan with his regiment of Cavalry will take post near the little falls and Major Parr with his Corps at the Notch; and both will patrole on the roads towards Newark and Aququakanung.

The Marquis de la Fayette will post Major Lee's corps on his left and take care of the Approaches to his incampment.

As the Army is incamped very conveniently for wood the destruction of fences will be without excuse and must be prevented at all events. The officers commanding divisions and brigades are particularly requested to examine the present state of them that they may be the better able to detect and punish the offenders against this order. The General wishes also that all possible care may be taken to prevent injury to the Fruit

trees in which he includes the Chesnut, many of which he has seen cut down in order to come at the nuts.

The Marechausie will perform the duties of the Camp and Captain Bedkins Corps will furnish orderlies to Head Quarters.

The Grand Parade is assigned for the present near the great falls where the guards and Picquets are to parade at five o'clock this afternoon.

The Troop to beat at eight o'clock 'till further orders and the Guards to be on the Grand Parade at nine precisely.

*To BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

Bergen County in the State of N: Jersey,
October 9, 1780.[24]

Dear Sir: I was very much obliged by the letter which you did me the honor to write me by our amiable young friend the Marquis De La Fayette, whose exertions to serve this Country in his own are additional proofs of his zealous attachment to our cause, and has endeared him to us still more.

He came out flushed with expectations of a decisive campaign and fired with hopes of acquiring fresh laurels, but in both he has been disappointed; for we have been condemned to an inactivity as inconsistent with the situation of our affairs as with the ardor of his temper.

I am sensible of all I owe you my Dear Sir for your sentiments of me, and while I am happy in your esteem, I cannot but wish for occasions of giving you marks of mine.

The idea of making a tour together, which you suggest after the War, would be one of the strongest motives I could have to postpone my plan of retirement and make a visit to Europe, if my domestic habits which seem to acquire strength from

[24] The draft in the *Washington Papers* is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, and dated by Washington, October 11. It is printed under date of October 11 by Ford.

restraint did not tell me, I shall find it impossible to resist them longer than my duty to the public calls for the sacrafice of my inclinations.

I doubt not you are so fully informed by Congress of our political and military State that it would be superfluous to trouble you with any thing relating to either. If I were to speak on topics of the kind it would be to shew that our present situation makes one of two things essential to us. A Peace, or the most vigorous aid of our Allies particularly in the article of money. Of their disposition to serve us we cannot doubt; their generosity will do every thing their means will permit.

With my best wishes for the preservation of your useful life and for every happiness that can attend you which a sincere attachment can dictate I am, etc. [N. J. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours of the 8th: from Verplanks Point. Inclosed is an extract from the General Orders of this day, you will be pleased to have it communicated as expeditiously as possible to the Corps at Kings ferry and to Colo. Sheldon's Regiment, that the Returns called for may, if possible, be all here by Saturday next. I am etc.[25]

To MAJOR JOHN KEESE[26]

Head Quarters, October 10, 1780.

Sir: It is His Excellency, the Commander in Chief's wish that the packet the Express brings, may reach His Excellency

[25] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[26] Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General at Kings Ferry. Harrison's draft is addressed to "Major Kearse," and the Varick transcript in the Library of Congress attributes the letter as sent to Capt. Edward William Kierse.

Count Rochambeau as soon as possible. The way however thro Crompond it is feared is dangerous from the incursions of the Enemy. You will therefore send the packet immediately to Major Campbell[27] at the Village with this Letter, who is desired by the General to forward it without a moment's delay, by a Trusty Express by the way of *Fredericksburgh* and Danbury, to Fairfield or Hartford, where he will fall in with the Chain of Expresses, who are to proceed with the packet with the greatest dispatch to Newport. I am &c.[28]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL DUBUYSSON[29]

Head Quarters, Precaness, October 10, 1780.

Sir: I have received your several favours from Hillsborough, Annapolis and Philada. I sincerely lament the loss of the Baron de Kalb. The manner in which he died fully justified the opinion which I ever entertained of him, and will endear his memory to this Country.

The State of Virginia, sensible of the dangerous influence which Governor Hamilton holds over the Indians, have absolutely refused to exchange him on any terms, for the present at least; and as I have never deviated from a Rule which I laid down at the beginning of the War, of exchanging Officers in course, according to the time of their captivity, I cannot, without manifest injury to several Gentlemen of your Rank, who have been prisoners more than three Years, propose your exchange in preference to theirs. I am glad to find that you yourself seem aware of this difficulty, in your letter from Philada.

[27] Maj. John Campbell. He was Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General at the Continental village.

[28] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "Rob: H: Harrison."

[29] Lieut. Col. Charles François Dubuysson des Aix. He was aide to De Kalb; afterwards Vicomte Dubuysson; wounded and taken prisoner at Camden, S. C., in August, 1780; exchanged and returned to France in 1782.

Being bound by the terms of your parole to render yourself at New York by a certain time, unless you effect an exchange, I do not see how you can possibly avoid a compliance as soon as the state of your wounds will admit of it. Sir Henry Clinton may perhaps in consideration of your circumstances extend your parole to Europe, as a similar indulgence has been allowed to several Officers of the British Army, on account of their health. This application can only be made to him, either personally, or by your informing him by letter of your arrival at Philadelphia, and requesting liberty, on account of the peculiarity of your situation, to go to France.[30] I am etc.[31]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, near Passaick Falls, October 10, 1780.

Sir: On Sunday Evening I had the honor to receive Your Excellency's Letters of the 23d and 26th of last Month. I am happy to find by the former and the Letter You were so obliging as to forward from Colo Wood that the Convention troops are now comfortably supplied. I hope this will be the case and that the mode you have in contemplation to adopt will answer your expectations. Colo Wood's conduct is highly pleasing to me and merits the public esteem. It is such as I fully expected. He has not himself suggested the most distant hint of his intentions to quit the post, or I should most Strongly urge his continuance. I shall however in a Letter to him of this date take occasion to mention his good conduct, the services he has rendered, and those that will be derived to the public from his continuing in the command.

[30] Dubuysson wrote to Washington again (October 13) inclosing his letter to Sir Henry Clinton, asking leave to go to France while on parole. Washington acknowledged this in a brief note (October 17) that he would be happy to hear that Clinton had granted Dubuysson's request. The draft of this letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[31] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

It gives me pleasure to hear that the New Levies are rendezvousing so generally. I fear they will be but too much wanted, from the measures I think it highly probable the Enemy will pursue this fall and Winter, especially during the latter, as they will not be under any apprehension of the force we shall then have in this quarter; and will be at liberty to make almost any detachments they please. The dissolution of half our Army last fall and Winter enabled them to make the Detachments they did against Charles Town, which has involved so many serious consequences, and the same cause will put them in a condition to push their operations or at least to attempt it, in the course of this, in the Southern States. While we persevere in the system of short inlistments we shall experience misfortune and disgrace, and ultimately, if it is persisted in we shall most probably, lose the cause in which we are engaged. The arrangement You intend of part of the Draughts for Colo Harrison's Regiment is perfectly agreeable and I think proper. The matter did not occur to me, and if it had I should not have thought myself at liberty to have directed the appropriation, as I understand the Object of the Act, by which the Levies were raised, was to apply them to filling or replacing the Regiments of Infantry. It would be a most desirable thing, if we had Magazines of Arms, Ammunition, Cloathing and Tents formed as Your Excellency mentions, but unhappily this is not the case, nor have we a Store of these essential Articles at any point. A Letter I had the honor of addressing You on the 11th Septr will have informed You of our situation in these respects. I am sorry to find that the Southern Army suffers for provision, and from the cause which contributes powerfully to our Embarrassments here, the want of transportation. This is now become a difficulty in our Affairs of the most serious consideration, and our situation admitting of no alternative, I have been

obliged to use coercive measures, such as impresses, frequently in the course of the Campaign, to enable me to move the Army and to bring it Supplies. We are at this moment destitute of a drop of Rum for the Soldiery, and cannot obtain some Blankets we have at the Eastward, for want of transportation. As to the provision supplies which You have procured, it would be most eligible to keep them for Southern demands. This seems to have been the intention of Congress by their Act of the 8th Ulto, for forming Magazines of provision and forage for 15000 Men for 6 Months for the S. Army and directing Two thirds of the quota of the flour and Beef, which had been required from Maryland, to be retained for that purpose. I took the liberty in my Letter of the 11th of Septr. to recommend to Your Excellency the removal of such as was collected on Navigable Rivers, from the reports which I had then received that the Enemy were about to embark troops and as some supposed for Virginia. As to the French fleet I don't think it probable that it will winter in the Chesapeak. The Enemy have a superior force to it in these seas and have held it blocked up ever since it arrived. This circumstance, supposing other considerations out of the question, would prevent the measure while it continues inferior.

I thank Your Excellency for the inclosures contained in Your Letter of the 26th, which I have not received thro' any other Channel. Lord Cornwallis's Letter establishes beyond doubt, that his loss in the affair of the 16th of August was considerable, tho his report with respect to ours is not admissible. He seems determined to try what severity will do. I hope sooner or later he will be stopped in his career and that the rigorous policy he is pursuing will contribute to this.[32] It would

[32]A copy of Cornwallis's letter dated August, 1780, to Lieut. Col. Nisbet Balfour, by Robert Hanson Harrison, is in the *Washington Papers*. In it Cornwallis says: "I have given Orders that all the Inhabitants of this province who have subscribed

appear from General Harrington's Letter[33] as if the Enemy had left Campden, but this seems highly improbable unless they were advancing. The information of the Spaniards was premature as to the captures they mentioned, or at least the latest advices I have seen from the Havannah were silent about them. The Count de Guichen has not appeared in this quarter yet, tho he may have been on the Coast as they related. Your Excellency's Letter with respect to Lt Govr Hamilton and Major Hay[34] gives the satisfaction I wished. I only wanted information on the point, that I might know how to conduct myself with propriety and agreeable to the views of the State.

With respect to the reduction of Detroit, I have ever considered it as an event much to be desired, but we have never been in circumstances to attempt it. This will be less the case the ensuing Winter than at any period almost before, nor do I conceive myself at liberty to say an expedition may be undertaken against it in the manner You propose. As to powder our supply of this Article is very deficient. I was not able with all we have and all I could borrow from the different States to make up near a sufficiency for the operations intended against New York, and must have depended much on our Allies for it, if these had been prosecuted. If however Your Excellency should determine to attempt the reduction of the post either at the expence of the State, or at that of the United States with the

---

and have taken part in this Revolt should be punished with the greatest rigour and also those who will not turn out that they may be imprisoned and their whole property taken from them or destroyed. I have likewise ordered that compensation should be made out of their Estates to the persons who have been injured and oppressed by them. I have ordered in the most positive manner that every Militia Man who has borne Arms with us and afterwards joined the Enemy shall be immediately hanged. I desire You will take the most rigorous measures to punish the Rebels in the district in which You command and that You will obey in the strictest manner, the directions I have given in this Letter relative to the Inhabitants of this Country."

[33] Brig. Gen. W. H. Harrington, of the South Carolina Militia. A copy of his letter, which is addressed to General Gates, and dated Sept. 16, 1780, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[34] Maj. Adam Hay.

consent of Congress, it is possible the quantity you may have occasion for may be spared, if it is not too great and the means of transportation can be procured.

Your Excellency will have heard probably before this reaches You, of the perfidy of Major General Arnold. On the 25th of Septr he went to the Enemy. He had entered very deeply into a combination with them, as far as we can judge, for putting them in possession of the important post of West point, where he commanded and the command of which he had solicited. For this purpose he had contrived an interview with Major André Adjutant General to their Army, on the night of the 21st and delivered to him, A Copy of a State of matters I had laid before a Council of Genl Officers the 6th of Septr. An Estimate of the force at West point and its Dependencies; of Men to man the Works at West point. Remarks on those Works. A Return of Ordnance at West point and its Dependencies. Artillery orders for the disposition of the Corps in case of an alarm at West point. A permit to Major André, under the assumed name of John Anderson to pass our Guards. This Officer with all those papers in Arnold's hand writing, was taken by a most extraordinary and providential intervention of circumstances, under the assumed name of John Anderson and in a disguised habit, about Fifteen miles from the Enemy's Outpost at King's bridge, by a small Militia patrol, who acted with great virtue upon the occasion, as he was returning to New York; having been all the night of the 21st and next day in the vicinity of our posts at Stony and Verplanks points, and passed by them the night preceding his capture. Arnold got information of the event on the morning of the 25th before it was known to any of the Officers under his command or any in authority and pushed down the River in a barge to the Vulture Sloop of War, which lay a few miles below Stony Point. Major

André was tried by a Board of General Officers, and on his free and voluntary confession and Letters, was sentenced to suffer death, agreeable to the practice and usage of Nations in like cases, which he has accordingly suffered. He acted with great candor after he avowed himself untill he was executed. Your Excellency will probably see the whole of the proceedings in his case published. We have no doubt now, whatever may be the future Objects and measures of the Enemy, that the primary and principal design of the embarkation they were making, was to take West point, which through the preconcerted arrangements between them and Mr Arnold, in all human probability, would have inevitably fallen into their hands and most likely in the course of a few days after the discovery. The Enemy have not laid aside from the accounts I continue to receive, their preparations for an expedition, and must now mean to make a push in some other more remote quarter. Hence Your Excellency will perceive that they leave nothing unessayed to carry their point; but I trust there are more than abundant virtue, as well as means in our hands, if these are properly directed, to withstand and baffle easily all their most vigorous and artful efforts. I have the honor etc.[35]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 10, 1780.

Sir: I have duly received your Excellency's favours of the 25th. and 30th. and am much obliged to you for the different informations you do me the honor to communicate. We have to regret that this campaign has not been productive of such important advantages as we had reason to flatter ourselves; but we must hope for better successes the next. The

[35] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

operation of the Spaniards in the floridas will be an useful diversion to the Southern states, if it can be vigorously prosecuted; but I confess, while the enemy have a naval superiority in America, I am not sanguine about any enterprise, which is connected with maritime dispositions.

I intirely approve of the detention of Greene's regiment, and I entreat you to keep it as long as you think its services can be interesting.

Your Excellency will have heard of the execution of the British Adjutant General. The circumstances he was taken in justified it and policy required a sacrifice; but as he was more unfortunate than criminal in the affair, and as there was much in his character to interest, while we yielded to the necessity of rigor, we could not but lament it. I have detached two divisions of the army to West Point and removed the remainder to this post, at a greater distance from the enemy. With every sentiment etc.[36]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Tuesday, October 10, 1780.

Parole Albany. Countersigns Alps, Arr.

Watchword, Franklin.

For the day Tomorrow	Brigadier General Patterson
	Colonel Bailey
	Lieutenant Colonel Basset
	Major Maxwell
	Brigade Major Woodbridge

The General Court martial whereof Colonel Jackson is President, to sit tomorrow morning Ten o'clock at a house near Totowa bridge.

[36] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

The Commander in Chief desires that the Colonels and Officers commanding regiments in the several state lines will by Saturday next without fail make returns to the Adjutant General of the men in their respective regiments designating by Columns how many are engaged for the War; and how many of these are actually present; how many on command, extra service and in hospitals and where. The officers will be as accurate as possible in this and will return no men about whom they have not received certain recent Accounts.

They will also designate by monthly columns extending the Columns to July next the proportion of men in each Month whose services will expire.

The Colonels and Commanding officers of regiments of Artillery Cavalry and of all other Regiments and Corps not comprehended in State lines are to make a similar return in which they are also to designate the particular States to which their men belong and the Proportion of each.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Wednesday, October 11, 1780.

Parole Cape Ann. Countersigns L., E.

Watchword Order.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Wayne
- Colonel Greaton
- Lieutenant Colonel Littlefield
- Major Winslow
- Brigade Major Oliver

Twenty two waggoners to be draughted from the line to be sent to the grand parade tomorrow at guard mounting.

As the soldiers have begun to build chimneys to their tents the General desires that the commanding officers of regiments

and companies will be particularly attentive in seeing that the funnels are raised so much above the ridge pole of the Tents to prevent damage from the fire or smoke which heretofore has been very injurious to the Tents of the Army.

Major Parr's corps of riflemen are permitted to try their rifles between the hours of three and five P. M.

At the General Court Martial whereof Colonel Henry Jackson is president the 25th. ulto. Captain Andrew Porter of the Artillery was Tried for "Falsely and Maliciously misrepresenting the conduct of Colonel Thomas Procter as an officer in saying he discharged soldiers of his regiment for his private gain thereby defrauding the United States and from the same false and malicious views did say that he had not more than thirty or forty men in his said regiment on the Western expedition under General Sullivan and for conduct unbecoming an officer and a Gentleman towards Colonel Procter in the above mentioned instances."

The Court are of opinion that Captain Porter is Not Guilty of either of the charges against him and do acquit him.

At the same Court was tried Captain Daniel Pendleton[37] of the regiment of Artificers for "Defrauding the United States in the following instances: First for dating men back from the time of their inlistments.

Second, for discharging two men, one of which was a deserter from his company and the other had never joined; and taking money for said discharges and returning others in their room that were inlisted by his serjeant who were strangers to the matter. Also for keeping such bounties encouragement, and wages from September 1777 to February 1778 for his own use.

[37] Of Baldwin's Artillery Artificer regiment. He served to May, 1781.

Thirdly, for leaving at Croton as a pledge for his reckoning some Spades, ordered by Major Forsyth to be carried from Kingsferry to White Plains."

The Court are of opinion that the facts contained in the first Charge, and first part of the second charge against Captain Pendleton are supported; but from the Evidence in the case it appears that Captain Pendleton's conduct in some instances arose from a mistaken Zeal to serve the public, and in others from an erroneous judgement; they therefore acquit Captain Pendleton of defrauding the United States in either Case tho' they think his conduct highly reprehensible; it appears to the court on the latter part of the second charge that Captain Pendleton has not kept the bounties. that he has kept part of the wages drawn in the names of Barnes and Hooker for his own use, but by their consent, but he is Not Guilty of defrauding the United States in this instance.

The Court find the third Charge not supported and entirely groundless.

Mr. John Christie, Forage master to General Clinton's brigade, was likewise tried at the same court for "Giving Certificates for a number of Horses more than he had, to the inhabitants of Schralenberg.

The Court are of opinion that Mr. Christie is Not Guilty of the Charge.

The Commander in Chief confirms the aforegoing opinions of the Court. Captains Porter and Pendleton and Forage Master Christie are released from Arrest.

*To ROBERT MORRIS

Passaic Falls, October 11, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am happy to inform you, that the business to which I am indebted for your favor of the 28th. Ulto., was

effected previous to the receipt of your letter. Mr. Elliot[38] had applied thro' Mr. Izard,[39] for Captn. Mure's[40] parole, which was immediately granted, and orders given to the Commissary of Prisoners to signify the same to him. I make no doubt therefore, but that he is, by this time, either in New York or up on his way thither.

It will ever give me pleasure to contribute to the comfort or convenience of any Gentleman on whose behalf you interest yourself, when I can do it with propriety, on other terms I am convinced you wd. not ask it. I am with Complimts. to Mrs. Morris Dear Sir Yr. etc. [H.L.]

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Head Quarters, Prekaness, New Jersey, October 11, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 25th: Augt. and 21st: of September. I am pleased to find by the last, that your supplies had been more regular for some time, and that you had prospects of keeping them up.

I never entertained the least doubt of your care and attention to the business committed to your charge, or supposed that the distresses of the troops of Convention on the score of provision were in any degree owing to your want of proper exertions. Had such a thought ever existed, I should have altered my opinion on receiving letters upon the subject from His Excellency Governor Jefferson, and from Brig. Genl. Hamilton, who both speak of your conduct in the most favorable manner, and attribute the good order and temper which prevailed among the troops during the time of their distress to your

[38] Andrew Elliot. He was Royal Chief Justice and Lieutenant Governor of New York.

[39] Ralph Izard.

[40] Capt. William Muir (Mure), of the Eighty-second Foot, British Army.

prudent and conciliating management. This intitles you to my warmest thanks.

Your command, from the nature of it, cannot be the most agreeable at any rate, much less so when attended by a variety of perplexities; and you may therefore have a wish of being relieved this Winter. Should this be your inclination, I could not with propriety in common cases object to it, as no Officer ought to have more than his share of any duty imposed upon him; but when it is considered how essential your services are in your present station; how difficult it is to find persons capable of conducting matters properly in the deranged state of all our departments, and how much better you are qualified, from an acquaintance with the business, than a stranger; to say nothing of the agreeable light in which you stand with the Officers of Convention, which will add not a little to the relief of any difficulties which may occur, you must excuse me for requesting your continuance at least a while longer. An exchange of the troops may possibly take place, or the mode of supplies may be put upon such a footing as to render your presence of less importance.

We have never made the least difficulty of exchanging the Officers of the troops of Convention, on the contrary we have ever endeavoured to accomplish it. If therefore Brig: Genl. Spetch[41] can make interest with Sir Henry Clinton, I shall without hesitation agree to his exchange for an officer of equal Rank.

Be pleased to inform Genl. Hamilton that I forwarded the letters inclosed in his of the 24th. Augt. as I shall do that inclosed in your last. I am etc.[42]

[41] Brig. Gen. J. F. von Specht, of the Hessian allied troops.
[42] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

* To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, October 11, 1780.

Sir: Three days since, I received your Excellency's Letter of the 4th with the inclosed Resolutions,[43] which, as the Army was in motion to this Post, I had it not in my power to answer before. I am much obliged to Congress for the honor they do me by the fresh mark of their attention and confidence conferred upon me in the reference they have been pleased to make. My wish to concur in sentiment with them, and a conviction that there is no time to be lost in carrying the measures relative to the Army into execution, make me reluctantly offer any objections to the plan that has been adopted; but a sense of what I owe to Congress and a regard to consistency will not permit me to suppress the difference of opinion, which happens to exist upon the present occasion, on points that appear to me far from unessential. In expressing it, I can only repeat the ideas which I have more than once taken the liberty to urge.

That there are the most conclusive reasons for reducing the number of Regiments no person acquainted with the situation of our affairs and the state of the Army will deny. A want of officers independant of other considerations were sufficient to compel us [to it].[44] But that the temper of the Army produced by its sufferings requires great caution, in any reforms that are attempted, is a position not less evident than the former. In Services the best established, where the hands of Government

[43] The letter from the President of Congress of October 4 inclosed the resolve of October 3, which made a new arrangement of the Continental Army. The President wrote: "You will please to observe, that, if in your Opinion there shall appear no material Objection to this Plan of Arrangement, it is the Pleasure of Congress that the same be carried into immediate Effect." (See General Orders, Nov. 1, 1780.)

[44] The words in brackets have been inserted by an unidentified hand.

are strengthened, by the strongest interests of the Army to submission, the reducing of its regiments and dismissing a great part of its Officers is always a measure of delicacy and difficulty. In ours, where the Officers are held by the feeblest ties and are mouldering away by dayly resignations, it is peculiarly so. The last reduction occasioned many to quit the Service besides those who were reformed, and left durable seeds of discontent among those who remained. The general topic of declamation was, that it was as hard as dishonorable for men, who had made every sacrifice to the Service to be turned out of it at the pleasure of those in power without any adequate compensation. In the maturity to which their uneasinesses have now risen from a continuance in misery, they will be still more impatient under an attempt of a similar nature; how far these dispositions may be reasonable I pretend not to decide but in the extremity to which we are arrived policy forbids us to add new irritations. Too many of the Officers wish to get rid of their Commissions; but they are unwilling to be forced into it.

It is not the intention of these remarks to discourage a reform; but to shew the necessity of guarding against the ill effects by an ample provision both for the Officers who stay and for those who are reduced. This should be the basis of the plan and without it I apprehend the most mischievous consequences. this would obviate many scruples that will otherwise be found prejudicial in the extreme. I am convinced Congress are not a little straitened in the means of a present provision so ample as to give satisfaction; but this proves the expediency of a future one; and brings me to that which I have so frequently recommended as the most œconomical, the most politic and the most effectual that could be devised. A half pay for Life. Supported by a prospect of a permanent [in]

dependence, the Officers would be tied to the Service and would submit to many momentary privations and to the inconveniences which the situation of public affairs makes unavoidable; this is exemplified in the Pensylvania Officers, who being upon this establishment are so much interested in the Service, that in the course of [five][45] Months, there has been only one resignation in that line.

If the objection drawn from the principle of this measure being incompatible with the genious of our government is thought insurmountable, I would propose a substitute less eligible in my opinion, but which may answer the purpose; it is to make the present half pay for Seven years whole pay for the same period to be advanced in two different payments, one half in a year after the conclusion of peace the other half in two years subsequent to the first. It will be well to have it clearly understood that the reduced Officers are to have the depreciation of their pay made good, lest any doubt should arise on this head.

No objection occurs to me, to this measure, except it be thought too great an expence; but in my judgment whatever can give consistency to our military establishment will be ultimately favourable to œconomy. It is not easy to be conceived except by those who are witnesses to it what an additional waste and consumption of every thing and consequently what an increase of expence, results from the laxness of discipline in the Army, and where [the][45] Officers think they are doing the public a favor by holding their Commissions and the men are continually fluctuating it is impossible to maintain discipline. Nothing can be more obvious than that a sound Military establishment and the interests of œconomy are the same. How

[45] The words in brackets are inserted in an unidentified hand.

much more the purposes of the War will be promoted by it in other respects will not admit of an argument.

In reasoning upon the measure of a future provision I have heard Gentlemen object the want of it in some foreign Armies, without adverting to the difference of circumstances. The Military state holds the first rank in most of the Countries of Europe and is the road to honor and emolument; the establishment is permanent, and whatever be an Officer's provision it is for life, and he has a profession for life. He has future as well as present motives of Military honor and preferment, He is attached to the Service by the spirit of the Government; By education and in most cases by early habit; his present condition if not splendid is comfortable, Pensions, distinctions, and particular priviledges are commonly his rewards in retirement. In the case of the American Officers the Military character has been suddenly taken up and is to end with the War.

The number of Regiments fixed upon by Congress is that which I should have wished; but I think the agregate number of men too small. Should the Regiments be compleated, making the usual deductions for casualties and not counting upon the three Regiments of South Carolina and Georgia we should not have in the Infantry above 18000 fighting men *rank and file;* from wch when we should have taken the garrison of West point and the different garrisons for the frontier, there would remain a force not equal even to a vigorous defensive; Intirely unequal to a decisive co-operation with our Allies, should their efforts next campaign be directed this way, as we have reason to hope. I confess too that I do not expect the States will complete their Regiments at whatever point they may be placed; if they are any thing near being full they will be apt to think the difference not material, without considering that what may be small in their quota will be very considerable in

the aggregate of deficiencies, in a force originally calculated too low for our exigencies.

The enemy's whole embodied force of Infantry in these States (without speaking of the occasional aids of Militia) on a moderate estimate must amount to between Eighteen and twenty thousand fighting men. We ought on no scale of reasoning to have less than an equal number in the field (exclusive of all garrisons) for a vigorous defensive. Let us then state our

	R and file
armies in the field at	18000
West point for complt. secury. reqs.	2500
Fort Schuyler fort Pitt and other frontier Posts require .	1500
	22000

By this calculation two and twenty thousand fighting men appear to be necessary on a defensive plan, to have which our total number must be thirty thousand rank and file. The Waggoners, Workmen at factories, Waiters, Men for other extra Services, Sick &ca. on an average make at least a fourth of the total numbers; which Congress may see by recurring to the returns of the Army from time to time.

Much less should we hesitate to exert ourselves to have this number, if we have any thoughts of recovering what we have lost. As to the abilities of the Country to maintain them, I am of opinion, they will be found adequate; and that they will be less strained, than they have heretofore been from the necessity we have been so frequently under of recurring to the aid of Militia.

It is my duty also to inform Congress that in the late conference with the French General and Admiral, though I could not give assurances, I was obliged to give an opinion of the force we might have the next Campaign; and I stated the Army in this quarter at fifteen thousand operative Continental Troops, wch will greatly exceed that which we should have by the

proposed arrangement for it would not give us above Eleven. On this idea of fifteen thousand a memorial with a plan for next campaign has been transmitted to the Court of France.

I would therefore beg leave to propose that each Regiment of Infantry should consist of One Colonel, where the present Colonels are continued, or One Lieutt. Colonel Commandant; Two Majors, a first and Second; Nine Captains; Twenty two Subalterns; 1 Surgeon; 1 Mate; 1 Serjeant Major; 1 Qr. Mr. Serjeant; 45 Serjeants; 1 Drum Major; 1 Fife Major; 10 Drums; 10 Fifers; 612 Rank and file.

Fifty Regiments at 612 rank and file each will amount to 30,600 rank and file, the force I have stated to be requisite.

The number of Officers to a regiment by our present establishment has been found insufficient. It is not only inconvenient and productive of irregularity in our formation and Manœuvres; but the number taken for the different Offices of the Staff leaves the regiments destitute of Field Officers and the Companies so unprovided that they are obliged to be entrusted to the care of Serjeants and Corporals which soon ruins them. To obviate this I ask three field Officers to a Regimt; and, besides a Captain and two Subalterns to do the duties of each Company, three Supernumerary Subalterns as Paymaster, Adjutant and Quarter Master and one to reside in the State as a recruiting Officer. Officers continually employed in this way to improve every oppertunity that offered would engage men; while those who were occasionally detached for a short space of time would do nothing. I ask one Drum and fife extraordinary to attend this Officer. The supernumeraries to rank and rise in the Regiment with the other Officers. Three field Officers will be thought necessary, when we consider the great porportion employed as Adjutant General, Inspectors, Brigade Majrs., Waggon Master, Superintendents of Hospitals &ca. In addition to which I would also propose a field Officer to reside in

each State where the number of its regiments exceed two, and a Captain where it does not to direct the Recruiting Service and transact all business for the line to which he belongs with the State, which I think would be a very useful institution.

Instead of Regiments of Cavalry, I would recommend Legionary Corps which should consist of four Troops of Mounted

Dragoons of 60 each	240
Two of dismounted Do at Do	120
	360, with

the same number of Comd. and Non Comd. Officers as at present. To make the Regiments larger will be attended with an excessive expence to purchase the horses in the first instance and to subsist them afterwards. And I think the augmentation though it would be useful, not essential. I prefer Legionary Corps because the kind of Service we have for horse almost constantly requires the aid of Infantry; in quarters, as they are commonly obliged to be remote from the Army for the benefit of forage it is indispensable for their security; and to attach to them Infantry drawn from the Regiments has many inconveniences.

Besides the four Regiments I cannot forbear recommending that two partizan Corps may be kept up Commanded by Colo. Armand and Major Lee. Tho' in general I dislike independant Corps, I think a Partizan Corps with an Army useful in many respects. Its name and destination stimulate to enterprize; and the two Officers I have mentioned have the best claims to public attention. Colonel Armand is an Officer of great merit wch. added to his being a foreigner, to his rank in life, and to the sacrifices of property he has made renders it a point of delicacy as well as justice to continue to him the means of serving honorably. Major Lee has rendered such distinguished Services and possesses so many Talents for commanding a Corps of this

nature, he deserves so much credit for the perfection in which he has kept his Corps, as well as for the handsome exploits he has performed, that it would be a loss to the Service and a discouragement to merit to reduce him. And I do not see how he can be introduced into one of the Regiments in a manner satisfactory to himself and which will enable him to be equally useful, without giving too much disgust to the whole line of Cavalry. The Partizan Corps may consist of three Troops

of Mounted Dragoons of fifty each	150
3 ditto of dismted. Do 50 ea.	150
	300

I would only propose one alteration in the proposed arrangement of Artillery, which is to have ten companies instead of Nine. The numerous demands of the Service have made the establishment of Companies hitherto not too great; and it would be injurious to diminish them materially. Nine Companies would be an irregular formation for a battalion of Artillery; and eight would be much too few: this makes me wish they may be fixed at Ten. The formation of nine Companies in the Infantry is with a view to one light Company to act seperately.

I sincerely wish Congress had been pleased to make no alternative in the term of Service but had confined it to the War, by inlistment draft or assessment as might be found necessary. On the footing upon which their requisition now stands we shall be certain of getting very few men for the War; and must continue to feel all the evils of temporary engagements. In the present humour of the States, I should entertain the most flattering hopes that they would enter upon vigorous measures to raise an army for the War, if Congress appeared decided on the point; but if they hold up a different idea as admissible, it will be again concluded, that they do not consider an Army for the War as essential; and this will encourage the opposition

of Men of narrow, interested and feeble tempers, and enable them to defeat the primary object of the Resolution. Indeed if the mode by inlistment is the only one made use of to procure the men, it must necessarily fail.[46] In my letter of the 20th. of August I say "any period short of a year is inadmissible"; but all my observations tend to prove the pernicious operation of engaging Men for any term short of the War, and the alternative is only on the supposition that the other should on experiment be found impracticable. But I regard it as of the highest importance, that the experiment should first be fairly tried; the alternative, if absolutely necessary, can be substituted hereafter.

The encouragemt. to the Officer and the bounty to the recruit are both too small in the present state of things unless the latter could be in specie, which it is probable would have a powerful influence. In case of recruits made in Camp no bounty is specified; it will be necessary here as well as in the Country, with this additional reason that a recruit made in the Army will be more valuable than one made in the Country.

I must confess also it would have given me infinite pleasure that Congress had thought proper to take the reduction and incorporation of the Regiments under their own direction. The mode of leaving it to the States is contrary to my Sentiments, because it is an adherence to the State system, and because I fear it will be productive of great confusion and discontent and it is requisite the business in contemplation should be conducted with the greatest circumspection. I fear also the *professing* to *select* the Officers retained in Service will give disgust, both to those who go and to those who remain; the former will be sent away under the public stigma of inferior merit and the latter will feel no pleasure in a present

[46]At this point in the draft, which is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, the following is crossed out: "and to me it appears it wlll be next to impossible for the country to maintain its liberties under the repetition of the enormous expence of annual engagements."

preference, when they reflect that at some future period they may experience a similar fate. I barely mention this as I am perswaded Congress did not advert to the operation of the expressions made use of, and will readily alter them.

I beg leave to remark before I conclude, that if Congress should be pleased to reconsider their Resolutions, it will be of the greatest moment that the number of men and term for wch. they are to be raised should be first determined and the requisitions transmitted to the several States. In this Article time presses; the others may be examined more at leizure, though it is very necessary the whole should be put into execution as speedily as possible.

To accelerate the business I have directed, agreeable to the tenor of the resolution returns to be immediately made which shall be without delay transmitted to the States to shew them at one view the force they have and the deficiencies for which they will have to provide, the moment they know the quotas respectively required of them. With the highest respect etc.

P. S. In the establishment I submit, I mention two Subalterns to each Company; as we have few Ensigns, they must in general be both Lieutenants but in future appointments, there ought to be one Lieutenant and one Ensign as heretofore.

Congress will herewith receive a list of the Officers in New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pensylvania and Maryland line (previous to its Marching to the Southward). Also in Crane's and Lamb's Artillery, Sheldons Horse, and in Hazens, Sherburne's, Spencers and Livingstons Regiments who have *actually* had their resignations entered at Head Qrs. in the course of *this* Year, and who in general urged their necessities when they applied on the subject, and insisted, notwithstanding every persuasion to induce their continuance, that their circumstances would not admit of their remaining in Service longer. Besides these

resignations there are a great many of which I have no certain account as the Officers being permitted to go home on furlough in the course of the Winter, have never rejoined the Army, and have only sent messages or written to their Regimental Officers that their own distresses and those of their families would not permit their return. As to the resignations which may have taken place in the Virginia line and the other Troops at the Southward since they were acting in that quarter, I have no account of them; but I make no doubt that many have happened. All these serve to shew the necessity of some more competent establishment than the present one, and I hold it my duty to mention, from the accts. I daily receive, unless this is the case, that I have strong reasons to believe we shall not be able to retain after the end of the Campaign, as many Officers, especially in some lines, as will be even sufficient for common duties when in Quarters. If matters fortunately should not proceed to the lengths my fears forebode, yet Congress will be sensible at the first view, of the injuries and great inconveniences which must attend such a continual change of Officers and consequent promotions which are and will be inevitable.

After having exhibited this view of the present State of the Army it is almost needless to add, that excepting in the rank of Field Officers and a very few Captains we shall have new Officers to provide rather than old ones to disband at the reduction of Regiments, and where they are to be had I know not, no disposition having been discovered of late to enter the Service. Congress have little to apprehend therefore on acct. of the expence of Supernumerary Officers when this event takes place. I am &c.[47]

[47] The letter was read in Congress on October 16 and referred to the committee on Washington's letter of August 20, together with the plan of arrangement according to the resolve of Congress of October 3. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Oct. 21, 1780, for the plan finally adopted, which embodied Washington's ideas.)

To MRS. MARY LEE[48]

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 11, 1780.

Madam: I am honored with your Letter of the 27th. of Septr. and cannot forbear taking the earliest moment to express the high sense I entertain of the patriotic exertions of the Ladies of Maryland in favor of the Army.

In answer to your enquiry respecting the disposal of the *Gratuity,* I must take the liberty to observe; that it appears to me, the *Money* which has been, or may be collected, cannot be expended in so eligible and beneficial a manner, as in the purchase of [Shirts and Stocks (black)] for the use of the troops in the Southern Army.

The polite offer you are pleased to make of your further assistance in the execution of *this liberal design,* and the generous disposition of the Ladies, insure me of its success, and cannot fail to entitle both yourself and them, to the warmest gratitude of those who are the objects of it. I am &c.[49]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Thursday, October 12, 1780.

Parole Rariton. Countersigns Ross, Rice.

Watchword Resolution.

For the Day Tomorrow	Brigadier General Huntingdon
	Colonel Nixon
	Lieutenant Colonel Vose
	Major Chapman
	Brigade Major Ashley

[48] Wife of Gov. Thomas Sim Lee.

[49] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

Two Subs two serjeants and forty rank and file for fatigue tomorrow, furnished with two days provision to repair the roads and bridges.

A Collier from each brigade to be employed under the direction of Colonel Baldwin while the Army remains in its present position.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 12, 1780.

Sir: This will be delivered you by Mr Ludwick[50] Baker Genl. who is instructed by Col Stewart Commissary Genl of Issues to repair to West Point and erect as many ovens at that Post as are equal to a daily supply of Six or eight thousand pounds of Bread, exclusive of one to be appropriated solely to the purpose of baking Biscuit; he is also ordered to erect one oven at Stoney Point for the supply of the Troops there and at Verplanks. I fully approve Col Stewarts instructions on this head, and earnestly intreat your attention to immediate complition of them. I am &c.[51] [MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL HENRY NEILL[52]

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 12, 1780.

Sir: As there is no immediate occasion for the further services of Your Regt. of Militia with the Army it may commence its return to the State of Delaware as soon as all the Arms, Accoutrements, and Camp Equipage drawn from the Public are returned to the Commissary of Military Stores and Quarter Master at Camp.

[50] Christopher Ludowick. He was Baker General of the Continental Army.
[51] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[52] Of the Delaware Militia regiment.

You will then apply to the Quarter Master General for Tools necessary to repair the Roads from hence to Trenton, and receive his instructions on the subject. As you will give your own receipt for the Tools, you will be pleased to see them delivered to the Quarter Master at Trenton and take his Receipt for the same. Any Arms, Accoutrements &c. which may have been carried off by the Sick, or Deserters you will also use your endeavours to have recovered and returned into the Public.

After the before mentioned service is performed, the Regiment is to be discharged; and I have nothing further to add, but to request that my thanks may be communicated to them for the alacrity and spirit with which they took the Field, and their orderly and Soldierlike behaviour while in service. I am etc.[53]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, October 12, 1780.

Gentn: I beg leave to inclose you the Commissions of Lts. Emerson[54] and Baxton[55] of the 11th Massachusetts Regiment which it seems are wrong. Mr Emerson is intitled to rank, it is reported, from the 7th of November 1777 and Mr Baxton also as *a Lieutenant* from the same date. It seems unfortunately that there are many Errors in the Captains and Inferior Officers Commissions in this line, occasioned by the inattention and inaccuracy of the Regimental Lists which were laid before the Board that arranged it, and which must be rectified, when the circumstances of the campaign will permit.

[53] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[54] Lieut. Nehemiah Emerson, of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was appointed captain in October, 1780; transferred to the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[55] Lieut. James Buxton (Baxton), of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He was made captain-lieutenant in October, 1780; captain, and transferred to the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

I beg leave to inform the Board that the Officers of Colo. H. Jackson's Regiment are very uneasy at not having received their Commissions and are applying for them almost every day. The arrangement of them was transmitted with that of Webb's and Moylan's Regiments, the Officers of both which have long since received theirs. This I find encreases not a little, the importunities of the Officers in Jackson's, who for want of their's are doing duty in many instances under Officers whom they would command. There are several other Officers in the Massachusetts and Connecticut lines, who make daily inquiries at Head Quarters about Commissions and who say their Warrants or Certificates from their States, have been forwarded a considerable time to the Board and who have requested that I would communicate their anxiety and the inconveniences they experience for want of them. Whatever delays may have taken place in the business, I am persuaded have been such as the Board could not prevent, which has been suggested to the parties; but their applications are so frequent and so pressing that I am led to hope circumstances will admit the Commissions being forwarded by an early opportunity. I have the Honor etc.

P. S. I retain the Commissions mentioned above and will make the alterations a subject of inquiry by a Board of Officers I will appoint to examine the other Errors said to exist in the line of Captains and Inferior Officers.[56]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, October 12, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favor of the 10th: respecting the payment for the Rum seized by your order. Since I saw you I am informed there is a Resolve of Congress, which I have not

[56] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

seen, pointing out a mode of payment with interest and I think making allowance for depreciation, if any.[57] The first time I see the Commy. General, I will make the necessary inquiry and inform you more fully. I am &c.[58]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, Preckaness, October 12, 1780.

Sir: Your Excellency's letter of the 5th. did not arrive 'till late last evening. I agree in opinion with you on the utility of asking to have your present park doubled; but I think this will suffice. Though we are not well provided with seige artillery, we shall be able to supply the deficiency.

We are again told of an embarkation at New York on the point of sailing; the number is not ascertained; but the embarkation does not appear to be general. So soon as I obtain particulars and with certainty, I shall do myself the honor to transmit them to you.

I had the pleasure of writing to you the 10th.; by the same opportunity went some important dispatches from the Marquis de la Fayette for France. With greatest regard, I am &c.

P. S. I have just received the inclosed curious Performance the completion of Arnolds Disgrace,[59] which I send for Your Amusement.[60]

*To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN LAURENS

Hd. Qrs., Passaic Falls, October 13, 1780.

My dear Laurens: Your friendly and Affectione. letter of the 4th. came to my hands on the 10th. and would have been

[57] See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Aug. 26, 1780.

[58] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[59] The inclosure was, presumably, a copy of Arnold's letter of Oct. 1, 1780, to Washington, resigning his commission in the American Army.

[60] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton; the P. S. is in that of Richard Varick.

acknowledged yesterday by the Baron de Steuben but for some important business I was preparing for Congress.

In no instance since the commencement of the War has the interposition of Providence appeared more conspicuous than in the rescue of the Post and Garrison of West point from Arnolds villainous perfidy. How far he meant to involve me in the catastrophe of this place does not appear by any indubitable evidence, and I am rather inclined to think he did not wish to hazard the more important object of his treachery by attempting to combine two events the lesser of which might have marred the greater.[61] A combination of extraordinary circumstances. An unaccountable deprivation of presence of Mind in a man of the first abilities, and the virtuous conduct of three Militia men, threw the Adjutant General of the British forces in America (with full proofs of Arnolds treachery) into our hands; and but for the egregious folly, or the bewildered conception of Lieutt. Colo. Jameson who seemed lost in astonishment and not to have known what he was doing I should as certainly have got Arnold. André has met his fate, and with that fortitude which was to be expected from an accomplished man, and gallant Officer. But I am mistaken if at *this time,* Arnold is undergoing the torments of a mental Hell.[62] He wants feeling! From some traits of his character which have lately come to my knowledge, he seems to have been so hackneyed in villainy, and so lost to all sense of honor and shame that while his faculties will enable him to continue his sordid pursuits there will be no time for remorse.

Believe me sincere when I assure you, that my warmest wishes accompany Captn. Wallops[63] endeavours and your

[61] Laurens had congratulated Washington on *his* escape from the machinations of Arnold's plot.

[62] Laurens had written: "Arnold must undergo a punishment incomparably more severe in the permanent increasing torment of a mental hell." Laurens's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[63] Hon. Henry Wallop. He was captain in the Forty-first Foot, British Army.

expectations of exchange; and that nothing but the principle of Justice and policy wch. I have religiously adhered to of exchanging Officers in the order of their Captivity (where rank would apply) has prevented my every exertion to obtain your release and restoration to a family where you will be receiv'd with open arms by every individual of it; but from none with more cordiality and true affection than Your Sincere friend etc.

P. S. The Baron[64] not setting out as I expected becomes the bearer of this letter. [H. S. P.]

To MARIA JOSEFA ELIRIO DE LA PUENTE[65]

Head Quarters, Preckaness, October 13, 1780.

Madam: Don Francisco[66] having been so good as to inform me of an opportunity to the Havannah, I cannot forego the honour of making my acknowledgments to you for your obliging letter of the 6th. of July last. All the attentions I had in my power to pay to your deceased husband were dictated, by the friendship with which his many amiable qualities had inspired me.

Your affliction Madam and that of his family are additional motives for the regret I feel for his loss. Esteemed by all those who had the pleasure of his acquaintance, he could not but be dear to his more intimate and tender connexions. My heart will always pay a tribute to his memory and take a warm part in the distresses, which his loss must occasion to his family. With the most sincere respect, etc.

[64] Baron Steuben.
[65] Widow of Juan de Miralles.
[66] Don Francisco Rendon. He was Spanish agent in America, succeeding Miralles.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Pracaness, October 13, 1780.

Sir: Major General Baron De Steuben has signified to me his wish to go to Philadelphia to obtain some determination on his department, which for want of a proper establishment is in confusion. I cannot suffer him to depart, without adding new testimonies of his exertions and usefulness in the course of the last campaign; and begging that his business may receive the earliest attention. If Congress should desire information with respect to any particular circumstances of the Army, The Baron will have it fully in his power to comply with their Orders. I have the honor etc.[67]

To COLONEL DANIEL BRODHEAD

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your favors of the 18th: and 21st. August reached my hands a few days before I sat out for Harford to meet the French Admiral and General. This has occasioned their remaining unanswered to this time.

I have approved the sentences of the Court Martial against Captain Beal,[68] Peter Davis of the 9th: Virginia and David Gamble of the 8th: Pennsylvania Regiment. Gamble appearing to me the most proper object for an example I have directed his execution. The time and place is left at your option. The Adjutant Genl. transmits you the Extract from General orders respecting the above. I am sorry, considering the former good Character of Capt. Beal, that I cannot comply with the

[67] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.
[68] Capt. Thomas Beall.

recommendation of the Court in his favor. The circumstance of his receiving the Grain and Rifle Gun for transferring McCloud to another Corps is so inconsistent with the Character of an Officer, that I cannot with any degree of propriety reinstate him.

I return you part of the proceedings of a Court Martial upon John Gosset of the 9th: Virginia Regt. I imagine the remainder has been left out by mistake when your Packet was made up.

The Want of provisions is a clog to our operations in every quarter. We have several times, in the course of this Campaign, been without either Bread or Meat, and have never had more than four or five days beforehand. The smallness of your force will not admit of an expedition of any consequence, had you Magazines; you must therefore, of necessity, confine yourself to partizan strokes, which I wish to see encouraged. The State of Virginia are very desirous of an expedition against Detroit, and would make great exertions to carry it into execution. But while the enemy are so formidable to the southward, and are making such strides in that quarter, I fear it will require a greater force of Men and supplies to check them, than we, since the defeat near Camden, shall be able shortly to draw together. I am etc.

P. S. Since writing the above I have recd. your favors of the 5th. 14th. and 17th. Septemr. Your distress for provision, considering the distance you are from supplies and the approach of Winter is very alarming, and I shall therefore take the earliest oppurtunity of laying before Congress, the situation of the Garrison and the necessity which there seems to be of furnishing the department with more certain means of procuring provision, than a bare dependance upon the requisitions made from the States. Necessity must in the mean time justify the measure of taking by impress what the inhabitants can spare.

When the Court Martial have finished the business before them, it may be dissolved.[69]

To FRANCISCO RENDON

Head Quarters, Preckaness, October 13, 1780.

Sir: I had the honor of receiving in due time your letter of the 29th. of July, transmitting me one from the Governor of Havannah and another from the lady of our deceased friend; but the movements of the army which soon after ensued prevented my acknowledging the receipt. I have now the pleasure of your dispatch of the 30th. of September with duplicates of the above mentioned letters. I beg you when you write to the Governor next, to express to him my sensibility for the favour of his letter, and to forward the inclosed by the first opportunity.

I am much obliged to you for the interesting intelligence you communicate; I wish the success of the expeditions[70] you mention from the double motives of the warm interest I take in every thing that contributes to the honor and advantage of the arms of His Most Catholic Majesty, and from the beneficial influence which the intended operation may have on the affairs of the Southern states.

If it may be in my power at any time to promote the objects of your commission the motive I have already expressed and my esteem for you personally will make me happy to do it. We have recently received advices of a considerable embarkation at New York, which was to have sailed three days since. We have not the particulars; but they shall be forwarded to you the

[69] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[70] Presumably the intended expeditions from Havana against St. Augustine and Pensacola.

moment they come to me. It may be useful to the officers charged with the expeditions you announce to be acquainted with this event. I have the honor etc.[71]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

[Headquarters, October 13, 1780.]

Dear Sir: I am very glad your letter of this date has given strength to my conviction of the innocence of the gentleman, who was the subject of your inquiry.[72] I want to see you on a particular piece of business.[73] If the day is fair, and nothing of consequence intervenes, I will be at the Marquis's[74] quarters by ten o'clock tomorrow. If this should not happen, I shall be glad to see you at head-quarters. I am etc.[75]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Friday, October 13, 1780.

Parole Wilmington. Countersigns Wesel, West.

Watchword Watch.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Irvine
- Colonel Chambers
- Lieutenant Colonel Sumner
- Major Harwood[76]
- Brigade Major Darby

---

[71] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[72] Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair. Reports circulated that other general officers of the Continental Army were involved in Arnold's treason, and St. Clair's name had been mentioned by a Captain Brown in the British service. (See Lee's letter to Washington, Oct. 13, 1780, in the *Washington Papers.*)

[73] Probably the attempt to capture Arnold.

[74] Marquis de Lafayette.

[75] From the text printed in Sparks, vol. 7, 545. No draft of this letter is now found in the *Washington Papers.*

[76] Maj. Peter Harwood, of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in October, 1780.

At a General Court Martial held at Fort Pitt the 14th. of August last, Colonel Gibson President, Captain Thomas Beall of the Maryland independent corps was tried "for discharging a Soldier after having been duly inlisted and receiving his regimental cloathing through private and interested views thereby defrauding the United States" found Guilty, being a breach of the first Article twelfth section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be dismiss'd from the service.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place.

At the same court David Gamble, a soldier of the 8th. Pennsylvania regiment was tried on the following charges

First: Desertion: Second: Having counterfeit money in his Possession.

Unanimously found Guilty being a breach of Article first Section sixth of the Articles of war, Sentenced to suffer Death.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence and orders that David Gamble be executed at such time and Place as the commanding officer in the western department shall direct.

Peter Davis a soldier of the 9th. Virginia regiment was tried at the same court for "Desertion" found Guilty and sentenced to suffer Death.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence but from the intercession of the Court he is pleased to pardon him.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, Preckaness, October 14, 1780.

Sir: I had the honor of writing to you the 12th. Instant, approving the demand you intended to make to your court for an augmentation of your siege of artillery to double the present quantity. I have since received your letter of the 8th.

The season is so far advanced that I think you cannot too soon make the dispositions you propose for winter quarters, which are as agreeable to me as they are judicious. I beg you at all times to use your discretion in the necessary arrangements for the Army under your command, in which I have too intire confidence in your judgment not to be convinced, you will do that which will most effectually promote the common service.

From the reputation of the Duke De Lauzun,[77] I am persuaded he will do every thing in his power to give satisfaction to the inhabitants of Providence, and I flatter myself he will find the greatest cordiality in them.

We have nothing more definitive from New York, than was mentioned in my last; I momently expect further accounts. With the truest attachment I am &c.[78]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters near Passaick Falls, October 14, 1780.

Dr. Sir: In my Letter of the 26th. Ulto., by which I requested You to rejoin the Army, I desired that You would come Yourself to Head Quarters. I am now to request that You will stop at [proceed to] West point, and take upon You the command of that post and its Dependencies. Major General Greene, who is at present there, will either communicate to You himself or leave with General McDougal to be transferred, the Instructions he received respecting the post, to which You will be pleased to attend. [If this should not find You at West point, it is my wish that You should arrive there, as soon as circum-

[77] Armand Louis de Gontaut Biron, Duc de Lauzun. He was brigadier general and commander in chief of the French cavalry in America.

[78] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

stances will possibly admit, and I hope there will be nothing to delay it.] I am etc.[79]

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: Some circumstances have taken place, by which General Greene will have a different command from the one he now holds, and General Heath will command at West-Point. If he should not have arrived already, from the Eastward, I expect he will certainly be there in the course of a few days, and request in the mean time that you will take charge of the Post. The inclosed Letter you will be pleased to retain till he arrives. I have requested General Greene in case General Heath is still at the Eastward, to communicate to you the Instructions he received respecting the Post, which you will observe and transfer when he comes. I have nothing new to inform you of and only to add that I am etc.[80]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Passaick Falls, October 14, 1780.

Dr Sir: By a Letter received Yesterday afternoon from His Excellency the President of Congress, of the 6th Inst, inclosing the Copy of a Resolution of the preceding day, I find it has been their pleasure, to direct me to order a Court of Inquiry to be held on the conduct of Major General Gates, as Commander

[79] The draft, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, bears the following note by him: "The Original, comprehending the whole of the above Letter was transmitted to Majr Genl Greene to be forwarded to Genl Heath; and a 2d Letter containing all that is not inclosed in bracketts, to be retained by Genl McDougal, in case Genl Heath should miss the first and arrive at West point." Both the "original" letter sent and the "2d Letter" are in the Massachusetts Historical Society.

[80] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

of the Southern Army; and also to direct me to appoint an Officer to command it in his room, until the inquiry is made. As Congress have been pleased to leave the Officer to command on this occasion to my choice, it is my wish to appoint You; and from the pressing situation of affairs in that quarter, of which You are not unapprised, that You should arrive there, as soon as circumstances will possibly admit. Besides my own inclination to this choice, I have the satisfaction to inform You, that from *a Letter* I have received, it concurs with the wishes of the Delegates of the three Southern States most immediately interested in the present operations of the Enemy; and I have no doubt it will be perfectly agreable to the sentiments of the Whole.[81] Your ulterior Instructions will be prepared when You arrive here.

I expect that General Heath, if not already at West point, is on his way from Rhode Island. I write to him to take the command of the post. If he is with You, You will be pleased to communicate to him your instructions with respect to it, and any other matters you may judge it material for him to know. If he is not arrived, General McDougal will command till he comes; to whom I also write for the purpose, and to whom You will make the communications I have requested, which he will transfer to General Heath.

I have only to add, that I wish Your earliest arrival, that there may be no circumstances to retard your proceeding to the Southward, and that the command may be attended with the most interesting good consequences to the States and the highest honor to Yourself. I am etc.

[81] John Mathews, a Delegate in Congress from South Carolina, wrote (October 6) to Washington: "I am authorized by the Delegates of the three Southern States to communicate to your Excellency their wish that Majr. Genl. Greene may be the Officer appointed to the Command of the Southern department, if it would not be incompatible with the rules of the Army." Mathews's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

P. S. You will bear in mind the Estimates. I wish to receive them as soon as possible, as I expect the return of the Minister and would willingly have them for consideration some time before. [Pray direct particular attention to the Boats.]

If General Heath is not arrived, You will forward the inclosed. I think it probable from the Letter I wrote him to join the Army, that he will come on the Route through Litchfield. Lest the letter that goes on this route should not meet him, I inclose another to General McDougal which can be kept by him till he arrives.[82]

To BRIGADIER GENERALS JOHN GLOVER AND JOHN PATERSON

Head Quarters, October 14, 1780.

Gentlemen:[83] It has been suggested in several applications I have received of late, that by some means or other many Errors took place in the arrangement of Your Line by the Board of General Officers who sat at West point in July and August 1779, *in the line of Captains and in the instance of the Inferior Officers,* principally in numbering some of the Captains wrong in the order of their precedence in the line, and in misplacing the Subalterns in their Regimental arrangements, and also in some instances in fixing wrong dates from which they were to rank. Circumstances seem now to permit an inquiry to take place with respect to these matters. I therefore transmit a Copy of the Arrangement of the Captains as it was then made, and also of the Regimental arrangement of the Subalterns, and request that You will as soon as possible examine into the

[82] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The phrase in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[83] This letter was also addressed to the officers commanding regiments in the Massachusetts line in camp.

matter and report under your hands, the Order as to precedence in which the Captains should *then have been arranged,* and also the *order* in which the Subalterns should have been *then* regimentally placed, with such alterations in the periods from which they should have ranked, if any errors should be found to have taken place in that respect, as shall appear clear and just to the Board. I request their most accurate attention in this business. They will proceed in the matter, as if the Original arrangement by the Board of General Officers took place just now, and every one named in it, were still in the Army and acting under the rank and precedence given them. This will prevent an infinity of trouble and an alteration of but few Commissions or Numbers.

The Board will return all the papers I inclose them, as well as the order in which they shall find the Captains and Subalterns *should have been arranged.* While I am on this subject, I must mention an Error which Sundry Officers have complained of and remonstrated against as having taken place in the line in some instances, and to which I request the Board's particular attention in order to rectify it. If it has actually taken place, it operates an injury to many Officers in the State line, as well as to Many Others in the line of the Army at large. Memorials which have been proferred suggest, that Several persons who were Serjeants and who have been appointed by the Board of General Officers to Ensigncies and Lieutenancies, instead of their having rank from the time they were *actually appointed,* have by some mistake or other been so recommended as to obtain Warrants or Certificates or Commissions in consequence, giving them rank from the time the vacancies happened, as if they had a right to fill them on a principle of succession. The Arrangement made by the Board of General Officers will lead to an easy correction of this error, as no Officer not mentioned in it can have rank from a date prior to it,

and in case of *New appointments,* but from the time their appointments were *actually* made. I have the Honor &c.[84]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Saturday, October 14, 1780.

Parole Amazon. Countersigns Amber, Arras.

Watchword Army.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Glover
- Colonel M. Jackson
- Lieutenant Colonel Newall
- Major Knapp
- Brigade Major Pettingal

A General Court Martial to assemble next Monday morning nine o'clock at the President's Marquee for the trial of all persons brought before the court. Colonel Bailey will preside: Lieutenant Colonel Vose, Major Winslow, a Captain from each brigade of Infantry, and two from the Park of Artillery are appointed Members.

All persons concerned to attend.

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, October 14, 1780.

Sir: Since my Letter of Instructions to You of the 7th. Inst, I have received an Answer from His Excellency Governor Jefferson of Virginia, by which I find the exchange of Lt Governor Hamilton or Major Hay cannot take place upon the present occasion. You will particularly attend to this circumstance.

A Captn Lyman,[85] who was taken in the Mercury packet is a prisoner at Lancaster. I desire that he may be permitted to go

[84] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[85] Capt. Gamaliel Dwight Lyman, of the Sixty-fourth Foot, British Army.

into New York immediately on parole. He can afterwards be included in the exchange of Officers, which from some possible delays that may attend it, might procrastinate the relief he requests.

I am informed by a Letter I have received from Major General Phillips of the 13th that you had proposed an interview with Mr Loring at New York, on the subject of exchanges. Previous to any meeting between You, I desire to see You, and that you will bring with you the List of privates, prisoners in the hands of the Enemy at New York, lately delivered or transmitted You by the British Commissary. I am etc.[86]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Sunday, October 15, 1780.

Parole Verona. Countersigns Verd, Usk.

Watchword Valor.

For the Day tomorrow
- Brigadier General Paterson
- Colonel Bradly[87]
- Lieutenant Colonel Robinson[88]
- Major Hamilton
- Brigade Major Moore.

The Issuing Commissaries are to deliver all their sheep and Calve skins to the field commissary of military stores with the Park of Artillery who will have them properly dressed for Drum heads.

In the present divided State of the Army the following is to be the Order of battle: The Two Pennsylvania and the first

[86] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[87] Col. Philip Burr Bradley, of the Fifth Connecticut Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[88] Lieut. Col. Thomas Robinson, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

and second Massachusetts brigades will compose the first line. The two Connecticut and third and fourth Massachusetts the second line. The right Wing will consist of the Pennsylvania and Connecticut Brigades under the command of Major General Lord Stirling and the Left of the four Massachusetts brigades commanded by Major General St. Clair. The Light Infantry with the rifle corps under Major Parr and Lee's Legion will compose the advance Corps of the Army under the Command of Major General Marquis De La Fayette.

An Alarm will be communicated from the Park by two Guns as usual, upon which, or in forming the Order of Battle at any other time, Moylan's dragoons will take post on the right; and the Marechausie with Bedkin's troop on the left of the first line. The Park will be in the Centre of the second line.

As Head Quarters are somewhat remote from Camp[89] and it is inconvenient for the officers of the day to attend as heretofore, the General dispenses with their attendance while we remain in the present Position, when there is nothing more than common in the report. He hopes and expects to have the Pleasure of the company of the relieved officers at dinner as usual at which time their report may be handed in to him.

At a General court martial held at Charlestown (New Hampshire) the 27th. of April last, Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Reid president, Brigadier General Jacob Bailey deputy quarter master general at Coos appeared before the Court on the following charge vizt. for "Suffering a quantity of Beef at Coos to take damage through his inattention and neglect contrary to his engagements and duty" Plead not Guilty, but no prosecutor appearing to support the charge, the Court adjourn without day. Brigadier General Jacob Bailey is released from Arrest.

[89]At the house of Col. Theunis Dey.

At a Court of enquiry held at Springfield (Massachusett's) the 18th. of April last, to examine into the quantity of provisions issued by Mr. Matthew Lynes, Deputy Commissary of Issues at Coos during the Fall and Winter of 1778 and previous to Colonel Hazen's arrival there in the year 1779, likewise to enquire to whom, and by whose orders the provisions were issued; after particularly examining Mr. Lynes books, orders and Vouchers the court are unanimous in opinion that his accounts of provisions issued during the before mentioned periods, are true; whether he issued by proper authority the Commander in Chief will be able to judge by the return herewith delivered him.

The Commander in Chief is of opinion that Mr. Lyne had proper authority for issuing the quantity of provisions specified in the return alluded to by the Court.

The Brigade Majors of the day will furnish the Captains of the day with the parole and Countersigns on the Grand parade who are to deliver them to the officers commanding the Camp guards of their respective Divisions.

To JOHN ADAM[90]

Head Quarters, October 15, 1780.

Sir: I understand Mr Skinner is gone to Philadelphia. You will keep the inclosed Letter for him till he returns, when You will take the earliest opportunity of delivering it to him. I desire to see him as soon as he arrives and have written to him for the purpose.

You will inform the Officer who came with a Flag to Elizabeth Town Yesterday, that he is not to wait for an answer to the Letters he brought; and that one will be transmitted by

[90] Deputy Commissary of Prisoners.

an early conveyance. You will deliver him the Letters in the packet which accompanies this. I am etc.[91]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 15, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's Favors of the 6th: and 9th: instants, with the Acts and papers to which they refer. The first did not reach me 'till the 13th: in the Evening. I shall, in obedience to the order of Congress, take the proper steps for a Court of Enquiry to be held on the Conduct of Major Genl. Gates as Commander of the Southern Army; and also shall, agreeable to their direction, appoint an Officer to command in his room, untill such enquiry be made. Major General Greene, who is at present at West point, is the Officer I shall nominate.[92]

I am sorry to find, by the Copies transmitted in your Excellency's letter of the 9th. that our Affairs to the southward are in so deranged a state. I see not how we are to supply the defect of Cloathing and Arms, except those which have been long expected from France should speedily arrive.

I inclose your Excellency a New York paper of the 11th: which contains nothing material except Arnolds address to the inhabitants of America.[93] I am at a loss which to admire most, the confidence of Arnold in publishing, or the folly of the Enemy in supposing that a production signed by so infamous a Character will have any weight with the people of these States, or any influence upon our Affairs abroad.

[91] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[92] At this point in the draft the following is crossed off: "I very sensibly feel this fresh mark of the confidence of Congress in leaving to me the appointment of a General Officer to so important a command."

[93] Arnold's "Address to the Inhabitants of America" was issued as a printed handbill, dated Oct. 7, 1780. It was printed also in Gaine's *New York Gazette* of Oct. 16, 1780.

Our accounts from New York respecting the intended embarkation continue vague and contradictory. A few days ago it was said that the troops designed for the expedition were all on board, and that the Fleet would sail immediately. I last night received intelligence, tho' not thro' a direct Channel, that the troops were again disembarked, and that a plan intirely new was in agitation. Unluckily, the person in whom I have the greatest confidence is afraid to take any measures for communicating with me just at this time, as he is apprehensive that Arnold may possibly have some knowledge of the connection, and may have him watched. But as he is assured that Arnold has not the most distant hint of him, I expect soon to hear from him as usual.

I have, in my several late letters to Govr. Jefferson, mentioned the preparations in New York, and have advised him to have all public Stores removed from the navigable Waters, lest the expedition should really, as they industriously propogate, be destined for Virginia. I have the honor etc.[94]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 15, 1780.

Sir: In answer to my proposals for appointing a Resident Commissary of Prisoners Major General Philips by order of Sir Henry Clinton sent me a set of articles of which the inclosed No. 1 is a copy. I have sketched an answer No. 2[95]

[94] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[95] This inclosure was a signed letter to Sir Henry Clinton dated Oct. 13, 1780. It was sent to Clinton by Washington on October 21 and so dated, *q. v.* This and the other inclosures mentioned are filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.* There is also filed there a draft of "Articles of Agreement for the appointment of a Commissary of Prisoners to reside with the American and British Armies respectively" in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, indorsed "No. 2." It varies from the "Proposal" on the part of Sir Henry Clinton and from the "Propositions" of October 21, in the following particulars:

"1. That a Commissary be appointed for each Army. The American Commissary to reside at New York or at such other place at the discretion of the American

which before I send it in, I transmit to Congress for their examination. If they have no objections, I beg them as soon as possible to signify it, through His Excellency the President. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I inclose Congress a list of subsequent resignations in the Massachusetts line No. 3 which will be an additional proof of the spirit that prevails.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, October 15, 1780,
6 O'Clock P. M.

Sir: I have this minute received the inclosed New York paper of the 13th which I transmit for your Excellency's perusal. From the particulars related with respect to Mr. Lauren's capture,[96] I am very much afraid that the account is really true. By

Commander in Chief, as may be most contiguous to the greatest number of privates prisoners of War; the British Commissary at Lancaster in Pennsylvania or at Frederick Town in Maryland or at such other place as may be most contiguous in like manner to the privates, prisoners of War at the discretion of the British Commander in Chief. For the conduct and good behaviour of these Commissaries, their respective Commanders in Chief shall be answerable. Such Commissaries are on all occasions to consider themselves under parole; are neither to send verbal or written intelligence to their own party; nor to divulge any thing that may be prejudicial to the party with whom they reside; nor receive or forward any Letters, but such as have been inspected by the Officers appointed for that purpose; and are not, under any pretence whatever, to interfere with public affairs or politics, but are intirely to govern their conduct in Office agreeable to these Regulations.

"2. . . . under the same Restrictions, once a Month, with permission from the Military Commanding Officer at the place where the Commissary resides.

"3. . . . and in these cases and for these purposes the British Commissary shall have liberty to go to Philadelphia from time to time as exigencies may require, with the permission of the Military Commanding Officer at the place where he resides, or the permission of the American Commander in Chief.

"4. Each Commissary to be allowed to live in a House by himself with his family and Domestics without being subject to be . . . liable to perform any military or public duties, and exempt from all public dues and taxations; be protected and secured in their persons and Effects, and treated with suitable respect while they continue in office.

"5. Neither of the Commissaries to be allowed to pass to the Army to which he belongs, without previously informing the Commander in Chief within whose lines he is, of the intention of his Journey and obtaining permission for that purpose."

[96] Henry Laurens, who was on his way to Holland as Minister Plenipotentiary from the United States.

other recent intelligence from New York which is direct, the Cork fleet is said to be on the Coast. I have the Honor etc.[97]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Qrs., October 16, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to transmit Your Excellency the Copy of the Letter (No 1) I wrote to Sr Henry Clinton on the 6th Instant with respect to the Citizens of South Carolina, said to be confined on board a Ship of War; of his Answer of the 9th (No 2) and of my Letter to him of this date (No 3), with a Copy of the Letter from Lord Cornwallis and Lord Rawdon to which it refers. This Letter from Lord Cornwallis but illy comports with the mild, humane character Sir Henry Clinton is pleased to ascribe to him upon the present occasion, and shews, as well as Lord Rawdons, that he possesses a capacity for the most lawless domination over the rights of mankind.

I have also the honor to transmit a copy of my Letter to Genl Clinton of the 7th (No 4) on the subject of Exchanges, alluded to in my Dispatches of the same date to Congress, and of my Instructions to Mr Skinner (No 5) on the occasion. By the Inclosure (No 4) in those dispatches, Your Excellency would find that the Enemy in their propositions of exchange respecting the Convention Officers in New York and Europe excepted, at the late meeting at Elizabeth Town; Major Generals Phillips and Riedesel and Lt Genl Burgoyne; but they have since agreed to include the Two first and their families by a Letter from Sir Henry Clinton of the 13th (No 6) to which mine to him of this date refers.

Since my Letter of Instructions to Mr Skinner of the 7th. I have received an Answer from His Excellency Governor

[97] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Jefferson, informing me that from the great influence of Lt Governr Hamilton and a Major Hay with the Western Indians, and the ill consequences that would attend their release from this circumstance, neither of them can be exchanged in the present instance. I have written to Mr Skinner on the subject. I have the Honor etc.

P. S. Just as I was about to close my Letter I received one from His Excellency Govr Clinton of the 14 with Inclosures; Copies of which I transmit and which will announce the disagreable intelligence of the Enemy having penetrated from Canada both by the way of Niagara and Lake Champlain, taken Forts Ann and George and burnt many Houses. Major General Greene has already detached Gansevort's Regiment from West point in consequence, and I have written to him to send Weisenfels's or Willet's also.[98]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, near Passaick Falls, October 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have this moment recd. your Excellency's fav: of the 14th with its inclosures. I do not think it at all improbable that the movements of the enemy, at this advanced season of the Year, may have been upon a plan concerted to take advantage of the success of Arnold's treachery. Genl. Greene, upon the first intelligence, ordered Gansevoorts Regt. up to Albany. I have directed him to send either Weisenfeld's or Willets Regt. after them. This is all the force I can with propriety detach from the Highland posts, untill the views of the enemy at New York are more fully ascertained. They have for a long time made demonstrations of an embarkation, but the sailing has been hitherto delayed. I however hope that the troops already ordered, with the assistance of the Militia, will

[98] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

be sufficient to check the enemy. They must depend upon the Country for supplies, as the Magazines are in a manner exhausted. Your Excellency will oblige me by keeping me advised of any further operations. I have the honor etc.[99]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, October 16, 1780.

Sir: I have received your two letters of the 9th. and 13th.

On the same principle upon which that of the 9th. is founded, it has been my endeavour to conduct the correspondence between us on the terms which politeness and the nature of the intercourse demanded. In the affair to which you alluded, I persuade myself all the attentions were observed, which the peculiarity of the circumstances would justify.

In my letter of the 6th. Ulto. I barely made an inquiry about the persons who are the subject of it; I stated no particular report much less the one you mention of a supposed plot for the destruction of Charles Town, which I cannot but believe, will on investigation appear as ill founded, as it does to me, in the present situation of things, improbable. I wish I could agree in opinion with you on the spirit which actuates your Officers in the Southern command; but I must conceive the inclosed intercepted letters of Lord Cornwallis and Lord Rawdon breathe a very different temper.[1] They not only profess a

[99] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[1] For Cornwallis's letter to Lieutenant Colonel Balfour, dated August, 1780, see Washington's letter to Gov. Thomas Jefferson, Oct. 10, 1780. Francis Lord Rawdon's letter is dated July 1 and was to Maj. Henry Rugely. Rawdon wrote that the utmost severity would be used with those inhabitants who assisted British deserters in any way. "The Persons so offending may assure themselves of vigorous punishment; either by Whipping, Imprisonment, or by being sent to serve his Majesty in the West Indies, according as I shall think the degree of criminality may require. . . . I will give the Inhabitants Ten Guineas for the Head of any Deserter belonging to the Volunteers of Ireland; and Five Guineas only, if they bring him in alive. They shall likewise be rewarded (tho' not to that amount) for such Deserters as they may secure belonging to any other Regiment." Rawdon's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

flagrant breach of the Capitulation of Charles Town and a violation of the laws of nations; but under whatever forced description the unhappy objects of the severity are placed, it is in a form and carried to an extreme, at which humanity revolts. I flatter myself you will interpose your authority and influence to prevent a prosecution of measures, which cannot fail to aggravate the rigors of war and involve the most disagreeable consequences.

Major General Philips in his letter in consequence of your orders proposes an interview between himself and General Lincoln or some other officer, for the settlement of the intended exchanges, but as the business is I apprehend too simple and too desireable on both sides to admit of difficulty, I think the meeting of the Commys. will answer every purpose. I shall extend the instructions given to mine to your last proposition in favour of Major Generals Phillips and Reidesel with their families. I am etc.[2]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of yesterday, accompanied by a letter from His Excellency Governor Clinton, who gives me an account of the incursion upon the Frontiers. I am happy that you detached Gansevoort's Regiment immediately. You will be pleased to order either Weisenfelds or Willets, as you may judge proper, to follow, and to take orders from the Governor or the commanding Officer. This is all the force I think we ought to detach from the posts untill the views of the enemy are more fully ascertained. They put off the long expected embarkation strangely. They had not sailed the 13th. and it was then said the expedition was delayed for some purpose. The

[2] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

numbers under orders, by Estimate, are about two thousand or something upwards. If the Militia should not have been discharged when this reaches you, you will be pleased to detain about five hundred to make up for the detachment you have lately sent up the River. I have received yours of the 13th. as I have done that inclosing the Estimates, for which I am much obliged.

You will be pleased to carry into execution what you proposed respecting the posts at Stoney and Verplanks points.

Be pleased to forward Govr. Clintons letter immediately. I am etc.[3] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE OR COMMANDING OFFICER AT WEST POINT

Head Quarters near Passaic, October 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: It is represented to be indispensably necessary in the course of Smiths[4] trial, that Col Lamb, Col. Livingston, and Mr. Kearse the Qr. Master should attend the Court Martial as Witnesses. I have to request that you will notify them, their presence will be necessary on thursday next, and to give them directions to attend accordingly if possible. I am etc.[5]

[MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERALS JOHN GLOVER AND JOHN PATERSON

Head Quarters, Precaness, October 16, 1780.

Gentlemen: As the Honble the Assembly of your State and the Committee of Congress in consequence of their proceedings, which you will have seen published in General Orders,

[3] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[4] Joshua Hett Smith.
[5] In the writing of David Humphreys.

have annexed Colo Henry Jacksons Regiment to the Massachusetts line, it is necessary that the pecedence of the Captains of this Regiment, should have their stations fixed in the line of Captains belonging to the State. I forgot to mention this circumstance in my letter to the Board on the 14 Inst. which they will now be pleased to make a subject of their attention and report the Nos these Officers Commissions should bear in the line, and the alterations in the Nos which this may occasion.

Colo Jackson will lay before the Board a List of the dates of their appointments and the periods from which they are to rank, according to the arrangement which has been long since transmitted to the Board of War for Commissions. I have the Honor etc.[6]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 18th: and 22d. of Septemr. and 3rd. instant. I am obliged by the exertions you had been making to throw a present supply of provisions into Fort Schuyler, and congratulate you upon your success against the party of savages which opposed you in your march up.[7]

A Company of Artillery from Colo. Lambs Regt. is ordered to relieve Captain Browns.[8] Warners Regiment will be incorporated the 1st: January. It will not therefore be worth while to remove it from its present station, as its time of existence will be so short; Spencers will also undergo the same reform.

I am not sufficiently acquainted with the situation of the County above to give an opinion upon the propriety of

[6] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[7] A small skirmish in which two Indians were killed and 30 blankets, tomahawks, and other Indian equipage captured.

[8] Capt. William Brown, of the First Continental Artillery. He was appointed major in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

evacuating Fort Schuyler and establishing a post lower down. At any rate this could not be done before the new post was in sufficient forwardness to receive the Garrison immediately upon the evacuation of the old, and this, I take it, under our present circumstances, would be a work of considerable time. It is a matter which will much depend upon the prevailing sentiment in the State, which is more immediately interested in the measure, and as you have mentioned your opinion upon the subject to His Excellency the Governor, he will I imagine take the necessary steps to have the measure adopted should it be deemed eligible.

In your letter of the 8th: of September you say you shall for the present throw about 350 Men into the Fort, whose times of service will expire the first of December. Be pleased to let me know as soon as possible, whether you have made any alteration since, that I may govern myself in sending up the Relief. Your command must of consequence expire with the service of your Men. I shall be obliged to send up a Continental Regiment to garrison the post, and the Colonel must in course have the command. I am persuaded you will notwithstanding take as effectual measures to lay in a winter supply of provision, Wood and other necessaries, as if you yourself were to remain. I am &c.[9]

To COLONEL JOHN LAMB

Head Quarters, October 16, 1780.

Sir: I would willingly dispense with your attendance agreeable to your request if the Court did not deem it necessary. But as the case is capital and the prisoner insists on your presence, our military laws require it. I am sorry for your indisposition; but I wish you may find yourself able to be here on thursday

[9] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

or friday. The want of your testimony will otherwise be the only delay to the conclusion of the trial. I am with great regard etc.[10] [N.Y.H.S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Monday, October 16, 1780.

Parole Neckar. Countersigns North, No.

Watchword Navy.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Wayne
- Colonel Marshal[11]
- Lieutenant Colonel Badlam
- Major T. Moore
- Brigade Major Van Laer

At a General court martial at Springfield (Massachusetts) April 1780, Lieutenant Colonel commandant Reid, president, Mr. Isaac Tichenea,[12] Assistant Commissary for the Northern department was tried on the following charges.

"1st. For not complying with the orders received from proper authority—for forming a magazine of provisions on the upper part of Connecticut river in the latter part of the year 1778 and in the beginning of 1779.

2d. Making frequent and repeated misrepresentations of the ability of that part of the country which was assigned him as his purchasing district as an excuse for such neglect and disobedience of orders.

3dly. The delivering or causing to be delivered over to the issuing Commissary at Charlestown and Coos a quantity of salted Beef in a state improper to be received by him and in a condition in which it could not be saved and afterwards

[10] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[11] Col. Thomas Marshall, of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[12] Tichnor (Tichenor), deputy commissary of purchases, Northern Department.

neglecting to provide (tho' frequently requested) the necessary articles and means to save that species of provisions, by which the public have sustained a Loss.

4thly. A misapplication of public money in not procuring a proportion of the several and different species of provisions necessary to form a Magazine of provisions and in particular neglecting to secure the article of flour, the most essential.

5thly. The want of a proper exertion in procuring the allowance of Provisions and Rum for the Troops who were serving under Colonel Hazen's command, as that detachment were the whole course of the summer on short allowance, and frequently without bread or flour.

6thly. Not supplying his Assistant, Major Child,[13] with money to comply with the orders he had received and adequate to the Wants to fulfill the bargains and Contracts made for the public by Major Child, by which the good people of that district have been greatly deceived and injured to the prejudice of the public service.

7thly. Preventing Mr Child, his Assistant, from purchasing Rum for the Troops at and about Coos which was offered him at a reasonable rate and at or about the same time selling a quantity of Rum (which had been bought up for public use) at an advanced price, the Profits of which it is presumed were then intended for his own private emolument.

8thly. For changing the district of Mr. Jonathan Child, his Assistant, to the prejudice of the public service and neglecting the public Provisions bought up this season and now at Charlestown in danger of being lost, all which tend to discover a want of inclination to serve the public: Judgement or Capacity to fill the office of a purchasing commissary."

[13] Maj. Jonathan Child. He was assistant commissary of purchases, Northern Department.

The Court are of opinion that the first second third fourth sixth and eight are not supported, from which Mr. Tichenea is of consequence acquitted; in respect to the fifth charge the Court are of opinion that no exertion on the part of Mr. Tichinea was wanting in procuring provision but think he wanted a proper exertion in procuring the Article of *Rum*. In respect to the seventh charge the court are of opinion that Mr. Tichinea did prevent Mr. Child from purchasing Rum for the Troops in and about Coos but are clearly of opinion that his selling the public rum was not only justifiable but necessary; and that the Profits arising therefrom were not converted to his own emolument, but to the use and much to the advantage of the Public, but for want of a proper exertion in procuring the Article of Rum the Court are of opinion that he receive a reprimand from the Commander in Chief in general orders.

The Commander in Chief is sorry that he cannot agree with the court in the propriety of reprimanding Mr. Tichinea for not making proper exertions to procure the necessary quantity of Rum as it does not appear that he was furnished with the means of purchasing, on the contrary the Court in their opinion upon the seventh charge find that Mr. Tichinea was justifiable in disposing of part of the Rum on hand to defray some of the expences of the Department and which was on or about the time that the Quantity alluded to was offer'd to his assistant Mr. Child for sale. Mr. Tichinea is released from his Arrest.

The regimental Surgeons are requested to send such sick as are proper subjects for Hospital to the flying hospital at Doremis's, Lord Stirling's former quarters, on the Pompton road.

A Return of shirts actually wanting (estimating one pr man) by the corps of artillery, infantry and cavalry to be made tomorrow morning at orderly time, none to be included but

the soldiers inlisted for the war or a term beyond the expiration of the present year. The Light infantry to be included in the returns of the regiments to which they respectively belong. The state cloathiers are strictly enjoined to make returns at the same time of any cloathing they may have upon hand.

The Levies are not to be included.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Tuesday, October 17, 1780.

Parole Lapland. Countersigns Leek, Lar.

Watchword Lively.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Huntington
- Colonel Bradford
- Lieutenant Colonel North,
- Major Wylley
- Brigade Major Woodbridge

A regiment from the second Connecticut brigade to take post at the Notch and relieve Major Parr who is to join the light corps of the army.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, near Passaic Falls, October 17, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favor of the 29th. ult. The proposed exchange of stations between Lt. Colonels Campbell[14] and Taylor[15] will be perfectly agreeable to me. While I hear with pleasure of the forwardness of the collection of the Levies, I cannot but regret the small prospect we have of procuring an adequate supply of Arms, Cloathing and other necessaries. We

[14] Lieut. Col. Richard Campbell, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment.
[15] Lieut. Col. Richard Taylor, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment.

have been hitherto disappointed the arrival of those Articles expected from France, and even should they arrive after this, it will be very long before they can be got to you, from the difficulties which we experience in transportation, and more especially should they come to the Eastward, which is the most probable.

His Excellency the Governor informed me that three hundred of the old Draughts had been ordered to join Harrison's Regt. of Artillery, which was a very proper measure. I am &c.[16]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, near Passaic Falls, October 17, 1780.

Sir: I have just received advice from Elizabeth Town, which I think may be depended on, that the Fleet fell down from New York on Sunday last and it is said have since sailed. There was a constant firing of signals on Sunday. The numbers gone are, by the best information I have yet obtained, about 2500 Foot and thirty or forty Horse, but they have taken spare furniture for a considerable number of Horse. General Lesly[17] commands. They have pilots for both Eastward and Southward, but the latter is generally thought to be their destination. I have the honor etc.

P. S. It is said they have taken a number of spare Arms also with them.[18]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

[October 17, 1780.]

Dear Sir: I recd. your favr. of the 11th. with C—— senior's inclosed. I think you were right in declining an interview at

[16] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[17] Maj. Gen. Alexander Leslie.
[18] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

this time, as the enemy would act with more than common rigour just now, should an Officer be taken under circumstances the least suspicious. I should be exceedingly glad to hear from C—— junior, because all my accounts from other quarters are very defective as to the number of troops to be embarked, or, indeed, whether an embarkation is seriously in contemplation. The last acct. was of the 13th. and it was then said the expedition was delayed for some purpose or other. I am etc.[19]

CIRCULAR TO THE STATES[20]

Head Quarters, near Passaic Falls, October 18, 1780.

Sir: In obedience to the orders of Congress, I have the honor to transmit you the present state of the troops of your line, by which you will perceive how few Men you will have left after the 1st of Jany. next. When I inform you also that the Regiments of the other Lines will be in general as much reduced as yours, you will be able to judge how exceedingly weak the Army will be at that period, and how essential it is the states should make the most vigorous exertions to replace the discharged Men as early as possible.

Congress are now preparing a plan for a new establishment of their Army which when finished they will transmit to the several States with requisitions for their respective quotas. I have no doubt it will be a primary object with them to have the Levies for the War, and this appears to me a point so interesting to our Independence that I cannot forbear entering into the motives which ought to determine the States without

[19] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[20] The draft, by David Humphreys, is indorsed by Varick: "To all the States from N. Hampshire to Virginia except New Jersey," and by Tench Tilghman: "Circular to the States from New Hampshire to North Carolina inclusive with Returns of the Troops of their several lines."

hesitation or alternative to take their measures decisively for that object.

I am religiously persuaded that the duration of the War and the greatest part of the misfortunes and perplexities we have hitherto experienced, are chiefly to be attributed to the System of temporary enlistments. Had we in the commencement raised an Army for the War, such as was within the reach of the Abilities of these States to raise and maintain we should not have suffered those military Checks which have so frequently shaken our cause, nor should we have incurred such enormous expenditures as have destroyed our paper Currency and with it all public credit. A moderate compact force on a permanent establishment capable of acquiring the discipline essential to military operations would have been able to make head against the enemy without comparison better than the throngs of Militia which at certain periods have been, not in the field, but in their way to and from the Field; for from that want of perseverance which characterises all Militia, and of that coercion which cannot be exercised upon them, it has always been found impracticable to detain the greatest part of them in service even for the term, for which they have been called out, and this has been commonly so short, that we have had a great proportion of the time two sets of Men to feed and pay, one coming to the Army and the other going from it. From this circumstance and from the extraordinary waste and consumption of provisions, stores, Camp equipage, Arms, Cloaths and every other Article incident to irregular troops, it is easy to conceive what an immense increase of public expence has been produced from the source of which I am speaking. I might add the diminution of our Agriculture by calling off at critical Seasons the labourers employed in it, as has happened in instances without number.

In the enumeration of Articles wasted, I mention Cloathes. It may be objected that the terms of engagements of the Levies do not include this, but if we want service from the Men particularly in the cold Season we are obliged to supply them notwithstanding, and they leave us before the Cloaths are half worn out.

But there are evils still more striking that have befallen us. The intervals between the dismission of one Army and the collection of another have more than once threatened us with ruin, which humanly speaking nothing but the supineness or folly of the enemy could have saved us from. How did our cause totter at the close of 76, when with a little more than two thousand Men we were driven before the enemy thro' Jersey and obliged to take post on the other side of the Delaware to make a shew of covering Philadelphia while in reallity nothing was more easy to them with a little enterprise, and industry than to make their passage good to that City and dissipate the remaining force which still kept alive our expiring opposition! What hindered them from dispersing our little Army and giving a fatal Blow to our affairs during all the subsequent winter, instead of remaining in a state of torpid inactivity and permitting us to hover about their Quarters when we had scarcely troops sufficient to mount the ordinary Guard? After having lost two Battles and Philadelphia in the following Campaign for want of those numbers and that degree of discipline which we might have acquired by a permanent force in the first instance, in what a cruel and perilous situation did we again find ourselves in the Winter of 77 at Valley Forge, within a days march of the enemy, with a little more than a third of their strength, unable to defend our position, or retreat from it, for want of the means of transportation? What but the fluctuation of our Army enabled the enemy to detach so boldly

to the southward in 78 and 79 to take possession of the two States Georgia and South Carolina, while we were obliged here to be idle Spectators of their weakness; set at defiance by a Garrison of six thousand regular troops, accessible every where by a Bridge which nature had formed, but of which we were unable to take advantage from still greater weakness, apprehensive even for our own safety? How did the same Garrison insult the main Army of these States the ensuing Spring and threaten the destruction of all our Baggage and Stores, saved by a good countenance more than by an ability to defend them? And what will be our situation this winter, our Army by the 1st. of January dimished to a little more than a sufficient Garrison for West point, the enemy at liberty to range the Country wherever they please, and, leaving a handful of Men at N York, to undertake Expeditions for the reduction of other States, which for want of adequate means of defense will it is much to be dreaded add to the number of their conquests and to the examples of our want of energy and wisdom?

The loss of Canada to the Union and the fate of the brave Montgomery compelled to a rash attempt by the immediate prospect of being left without Troops might be enumerated in the catalogue of evils that have sprang from this fruitful source. We not only incur these dangers and suffer these losses for want of a constant force equal to our exigencies, but while we labor under this impediment it is impossible there can be any order or œconomy or system in our finances. If we meet with any severe blow the great exertions which the moment requires to stop the progress of the misfortune oblige us to depart from general principles to run into any expence or to adopt any expedient however injurious on a larger scale to procure the force and means which the present emergency demands. Every thing is thrown into confusion and the

measures taken to remedy immediate evils perpetuate others. The same is the case if particular conjunctions invite us to offensive operations; we find ourselves unprepared without troops, without Magazines, and with little time to provide them. We are obliged to force our resources by the most burthensome methods to answer the end, and after all it is but half answered: the design is announced by the occasional effort, and the enemy have it in their power to counteract and elude the blow. The prices of every thing, Men provisions &ca. are raised to a height to which the Revenues of no Government, much less ours, would suffice. It is impossible the people can endure the excessive burthen of bounties for annual drafts and substitutes increasing at every new experiment: whatever it might cost them once for all to procure Men for the War would be a cheap bargain.

I am convinced our System of temporary inlistments has prolonged the War and encouraged the enemy to persevere. Baffled while we had an Army in the field, they have been constantly looking forward to the period of its reduction, as the period to our opposition, and the season of their successes. They have flattered themselves with more than the event has justified; for they believed when one Army expired, we should not be able to raise another: undeceived however in this expectation by experience, they still remained convinced, and to me evidently on good grounds, that we must ultimately sink under a system which increases our expense beyond calculation, enfeebles all our measures, affords the most inviting opportunities to the enemy, and wearies and disgusts the people. This has doubtless had great influence in preventing their coming to terms and will continue to operate in the same way, The debates on the ministerial side have frequently manifested the operation of this motive, and it must in the nature of things have had great weight.

The interpositions of Neutral powers may lead to a negociation this winter: Nothing will tend so much to make the Court of London reasonable as the prospect of a permanent Army in this Country, and a spirit of exertion to support it.

Tis time we should get rid of an error which the experience of all mankind has exploded, and which our own experience has dearly taught us to reject; the carrying on a War with Militia, or, (which is nearly the same thing) temporary levies against a regular, permanent and disciplined force. The Idea is chimerical, and that we have so long persisted in it is a reflection on the judgment of a Nation so enlightened as we are, as well as a strong proof of the empire of prejudice over reason. If we continue in the infatuation, we shall deserve to lose the object we are contending for.

America has been almost amused out of her liberties. We have frequently heard the behavior of the Militia extolled upon one and another occasion by Men who judge only from the surface, by Men who had particular views in misrepresenting, by visionary Men whose credulity easily swallowed every vague story in support of a favorite Hypothesis. I solemnly declare I never was witness to a single instance that can countenance an opinion of Militia or raw troops being fit for the real business of fighting. I have found them useful as light parties to skirmish the Woods, but incapable of making or sustaining a serious attack. This firmness is only acquired by habit of discipline and service. I mean not to detract from the merit of the Militia; their zeal and spirit upon a variety of occasions have intitled them to the highest applause; but it is of the greatest importance we should learn to estimate them rightly. We may expect everything from ours that Militia is capable of, but we must not expect from any, service for which Regulars alone are fit. The late Battle of Campden is a melancholy comment upon this doctrine. The Militia fled at the first fire, and left the

Continental troops surrounded on every side and overpowered by numbers to combat for safety instead of Victory. The enemy themselves have witnessed to their Valor.

An ill effect of short enlistments which I have not yet taken notice of, is that the constant fluctuation of their Men is one of the sources of disgust to the Officers. Just when by great trouble fatigue and vexation (with which the training of Recruits is attended) they have brought their Men to some kind of order, they have the mortification to see them go home, and to know that the drudgery is to recommence the next Campaign, In Regiments so constituted, an Officer has neither satisfaction nor credit in his command

Every motive which can arise from a consideration of our circumstances, either in a domestic or foreign point of view calls upon us to abandon temporary expedients and substitute something durable, systematic and substantial. This applies as well to our civil administration as to our military establishment. It is as necessary to give Congress, the common Head, sufficient powers to direct the common Forces as it is to raise an Army for the War; but I should go out of my province to expatiate on Civil Affairs. I cannot forbear adding a few more remarks.

Our finances are in an alarming state of derangement. Public credit is almost arrived at its last Stage. The People begin to be dissatisfied with the feeble mode of conducting the War, and with the ineffectual burthens imposed upon them, which tho' light in comparison to what other nations feel are from their novelty heavy to them. They lose their confidence in Government apace. The Army is not only dwindling into nothing, but the discontents of the Officers as well as the Men have matured to a degree that threatens but too general a renunciation of the service, at the end of the Campaign. Since

January last we have had registered at Head Quarters more than one hundred and sixty resignations, besides a number of others that were never regularly reported. I speak of the Army in this Quarter. We have frequently in the course of the Campaign experienced an extremity of want. Our Officers are in general indecently defective in Cloathing. Our Men are almost naked, totally unprepared for the inclemency of the approaching season. We have no magazines for the Winter; the mode of procuring our supplies is precarious, and all the reports of the Officers employed in collecting them are gloomy.

These circumstances conspire to show the necessity of immediately adopting a plan that will give more energy to Government, more vigor and more satisfaction to the Army. Without it we have every thing to fear. I am persuaded of the sufficiency of our resources if properly directed.

Should the requisitions of Congress by any accident not arrive before the Legislature is about to rise, I beg to recommend that a plan be devised, which is likely to be effectual, for raising the Men that will be required for the War, leaving it to the Executive to apply it to the Quota which Congress will fix, I flatter myself however the requisition will arrive in time.

The present Crisis of our Affairs appears to me so serious as to call upon me as a good Citizen to offer my sentiments freely for the safety of the Republic. I hope the motive will excuse the liberty I have taken. I have the honor etc.[21] [N.H.H.S.]

TO BE ADDED TO THE LETTER OF DELAWARE

P. S. The foregoing is circular to the several states. Having received no return of your regiment since the affair of Campden, I have it not in my power to transmit any. I can

[21] The text is from the circular sent to New Hampshire and is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

only observe that my accounts make it probable it is greatly reduced. There are in Lee's corps Thirty eight men belonging to your state. I beg leave to suggest that the readiest way to obtain a perfect Return will be by application of your Excellency to the commanding Officer with the Regt.[22]

P. S. to the State of Maryland.

The foregoing is Circular to the several States. I have it not in my power to transmit a very accurate return of the Troops of your State, but I send the best I have received since the late affair at Campden; in which however the remains of the Delaware Regiment are included without being distinguished. I beg leave to suggest that the readiest way to obtain a more perfect one, will be by application from your Excellency to Major General Smallwood.[23] [MD. H. S.]

P. S. to the States of Virginia and North Carolina.

The foregoing is circular to the several states. The circumstances of your line put it out of my power to transmit a return.

P. S. To Pensylvania.

The foregoing is circular to the several states. The observation I make in the first paragraph respecting the comparative strength of the troops would mislead, if applied to your line; for you have a much larger proportion of troops for the war than most of the other states. The Men belonging to Pensylvania in Hazen's regiment is not included in the return I send you, because I believe it will be the intention of Congress to keep this regiment up upon a distinct establishment.[24]

---

[22] The draft of this P. S., which is in the *Washington Papers*, is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman.

[23] This P. S., from a photostat of the original circular sent to Maryland, is in the writing, as is the circular itself, of Caleb Gibbs.

[24] The draft of this P. S., which is in the *Washington Papers*, is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

The drafts of the P. S.'s are on a single sheet and are indorsed by Tilghman that the circular was sent "The 20th by Colo. Neilson to the State of Jersey." A photostat of the circular to Connecticut, from the original in the Connecticut State Library, is also in the Library of Congress. It is in the writing of David Humphreys.

*To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Hd. Qrs., Passaic Falls, October 18, 1780.

Dear Sir: By your favor of the 3d.[25] from Bethlehem, I perceive my letter of the first, had not got to your hands; but I have the pleasure to find that the business you were upon anticipated the purposes of it, and was in a fair way to answer the end.

Arnold's conduct is so villainously perfidious, that there are no terms that can describe the baseness of his heart. That overruling Providence which has so often, and so remarkably interposed in our favor, never manifested itself more conspicuously than in the timely discovery of his horrid design of surrendering the Post and Garrison of West point into the hands of the enemy. I confine my remark to this single Act of perfidy for I am far from thinking he intended to hazard a defeat of this important object by combining another with it, altho' there were circumstances which led to a contrary belief. The confidence, and folly which has marked the subsequent conduct of this man, are of a piece with his villainy; and all three are perfect in their kind. The interest you take in my supposed escape, and the manner in which you speak of it, claim my thanks [as much] as if he had really intended to involve my fate with that of the Garrison, and [I consider it as] a fresh instance of your affectionate regard for me.

As I do not recollect ever to have held any [very] particular conversation with General Schuyler respecting Arnold, I should be glad to obtain a copy of the letter in which you say my "opinion and confidence in him (Arnold) is conveyed in terms of affection and approbation." Some time before or after Arnolds return from Connecticut, (the conversation

[25] Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

made so little impression on me that I know not which), General Schuyler informed me he had received a Letter from Arnold intimating his intention of joining the Army and rendering such Services as his Leg would permit; adding, that he was incapable of active Service; but could discharge the duties of a stationary command without much inconvenience or uneasiness to his Leg. I answered that as we had a prospect of an active and vigorous campaign I should be glad of General Arnold's aid and assistance but saw little prospect of his obtaining such a command as appear'd to be the object of his wishes because it was my intention to draw my whole force into the field when we were in circumstances to commence our operations against New York, leaving even West point to the care of Invalids and a small garrison of Militia; but if, after this previous declaration, the command of the Post, for the reasons he assigned, would be more convenient and agreeable to him than a command in the field, I should readily endulge him; having had it hinted to me by a very respectable character, a member of Congress[26] (not General Schuyler) that a measure of this kind would not be unacceptable to the State most immediately interested in the wellfare, and safety of the Post.

This, to the best of my knowledge and recollection, is every syllable that ever passed between Genl. Schuyler and me respecting Arnold, or any of his concerns; the manner, and the matter, appeared perfectly uninteresting to both of us at the time. He seemed to have no other view in communicating the thing than because he was requested to do it, and my answer dictated by circumstances you already have; but how it was communicated the Letter will show.

That this Gentn. (Genl. Schuyler) possesses a share of my regard and confidence I shall readily acknowledge; a pretty

[26] Robert R. Livingston.

long acquaintance with him, an opinion of his abilities, his intimate knowledge of our circumstances, his candour as far as I have had opportunities of forming a judgment of it added to personal civilities and proofs of a warm friendship which I never had a doubt of, would leave me without excuse were I to with-hold these from him. What ascendency he may have over the Army is more than I can tell,[27] but I shd. not be surprized if he stands in a favourable point of view with respect to their esteem. The means he took to acquire a true knowledge of their distresses, while he was with it; the representations he made to procure relief; and his evident endeavours to promote the objects for which he was appointed, seems to have made this a natural consequence.

That part of your Letter wch. respects the exchange of Prisoners will be made the subject of a partr. letter and shall accompany this.[28] With great esteem etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, October 18, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your letter of the 16th. was delivered me an hour since. I am aware, that the command you are entering upon will be attended with peculiar difficulties and embarrassments; but the confidence I have in your abilities, which determined me to choose you for it, assures me you will do every thing the means in your power will permit to surmount them and stop the progress of the evils which have befallen and still menace the Southern states. You may depend on all the support I can give you; from the double motives of regard to you personally and to the public good.

[27] At this point the following is crossed off in the draft: "I wish the delegates in Congress would visit the Army in rotation; it might have a very good effect."

[28] See Washington's letter to Joseph Reed, Oct. 19, 1780, *post*.

I wish circumstances could be made to correspond with your wishes to spend a little time at home previous to your setting out; but your presence with your command as soon as possible is indispensable.

The embarkation at New York sailed the 16th., in all probability destined to co-operate with Cornwallis, who by the last advices was advanced as far as Charlotte. I hope to see you without delay, and that your health will be no obstacle to your commencing your journey. With the sincerest regard I am etc.[29]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 18, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am glad to find by your letter of the 17th. that you were arrived at West-Point and had taken the command of that important post. I approve of the measures you were taking to succour the Northern frontiers. Both the regiments you are sending will remain till the danger is intirely past. You will Order Wysenfelts to Garrison Fort Schuyler. With the greatest regard etc.[30] [MS. H. S.]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, Prakness, October 18, 1780.

Sir: On the 16th. the fleet containing the embarkation, mentioned in my last, sailed. It consisted, according to the general tenor of my advices, of the grenadiers and light infantry, two levy corps detachments from several regiments and a small one of horse amounting in the whole to about three thousand. The destination most commonly supposed is a Southern one, which appears to me the more probable, as Cornwallis by the last

[29] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[30] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

advices had advanced to Charlotte in North Carolina, Rhode Island however is spoken of.

My advices mention the arrival of a fleet from England; a part of it transports with troops, two British regiments, some german and scotch recruits, in the whole about 2600 men. The Cork fleet not yet arrived. I have the honor etc.[31]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Wednesday, October 18, 1780.

Parole Shandy. Countersigns Sharp, Snap.

Watchword Standfast.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Irvine,
- Colonel Vose
- Lieutenant Colonel Hay,
- Major Alexander,
- Brigade Major Oliver,

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Thursday, October 19, 1780.

Parole Persia. Countersigns I., T.

Watchword Peep.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Glover,
- Colonel Tupper,
- Lieutenant Colonel Sill,
- Major Tudor,
- Brigade Major Ashley,

Twelve waggoners to be drafted from the line and sent to the orderly office this afternoon, four o'clock.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to make the following Promotions and Appointments: Brigadier General

[31] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Smallwood to the rank of Major General. Colonel Daniel Morgan to the rank of Brigadier General. Mr Abraham Skinner Commissary General of Prisoners.

Doctor William Shippen junr. Director General. Doctor John Cochran Chief Physician and Surgeon of the Army. Doctors James Craik, Malachi Treat and Charles McKnight Chief Hospital Physicians. Thomas Bond junr. Purveyor. Isaac Ledyard Assistant purveyor. Doctor Andrew Craig Apothecary. William Johannot Assistant Apothecary.

Doctors James Tilton, Samuel Adams, David Townsend, Henry Latimer, Francis Hagan, Philip Turner, William Burnet, John Warren, Moses Scott, David Jackson, Bodo Otto, Moses Bloomfield, William Eustis, George Draper and Barnabas Binney Hospital Physicians and Surgeons.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased in just Abhorrence of the perfidy of his conduct to pass the following Act:

In Congress October 4, 1780

Resolved, That the Board of War be and hereby are directed to erase from the register of the names of the officers of the army of the United States, the name of Benedict Arnold.

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

[Hd. Qrs. Passaic Falls, October 19, 1780.]

[Sir: With respect to] Prisoners of War [mentioned in yr. Excellency's Letter of the 3d. Instt. I beg leave to observe that it has] been my wish from the beginning of the contest to the present day, that no distinction should exist with respect to them; that the whole should be considered on one general and liberal scale as belonging to the States, and not to this or that State; be exchanged according to their rank and the order of their captivity; and that all military prisoners taken from the

Enemy, no matter where or by whom, should be deemed as belonging to the public at large and be applied generally for the release of those in the Enemy's hands. This has been my wish because it appeared to be just and the only principle which could give general satisfaction. In conformity to it, all exchanges in the course of the War resting solely with me and made by my direction, have been conducted, and it has been my constant direction where the point depended wholly on me, that the prisoners with the Enemy were to be exchanged agreable to it. Particular cases however may arise when it may be proper to depart from the principle; but these can be but rare, and the principle where the business was entirely with me, has never been deviated from in a single instance.

As to the case of Lt Colo Simcoe and Lt Colo Connolly, the former was captured by the Jersey Militia before the Resolution passed which you inclose, was confined by the State, who also made his exchange; the exchange of the latter was directed in consequence of a requisition by the State of Maryland who claimed him, to the Honble Board of War, who thought their claim was just. This State claimed it on the examples and practice of some other States in like cases, who had made exchanges without the interference or consulting any but their own authority. When I received the Board's Letter upon the subject, I informed them (tho I directed the exchange for the reasons I have mentioned and the considerations subjoined) "that previous to their Letter I had supposed that *Citizens or Inhabitants* captured by the Enemy were the Objects to whom the Act meant a preference should be given, and that *all Officers* in captivity were to stand upon a common footing to be released on the principle of priority of capture." But as the terms of the act were not entirely explicit and the opinion of the Board was in favor of the claim; the sentiments I

entertained of Lt Colo Ramsay's merit and indeed the recollection of the day of his capture, his conduct upon the occasion and the whole circumstances by which he was placed in a situation that exposed him to more than a common risk of falling or being taken determined me not to oppose the measure. I have upon the present occasion attended minutely to the Act, and I am fully persuaded from a recurrence to some of my correspondences on the subject of it, long previous to its being passed, that my ideas of it were right and that the construction and operation I supposed it should have, was the true one. The Draft of it I find was in my possession for consideration, so far back as the summer 79, as a Regulation intended for placing the business of prisoners and their exchanges upon a different footing from what it then was, and I returned it with this observation, that the Regulations appeared judicious and proper, such as I had a long time wished to see take place; adding that it appeared to be the intention to make a distinction between *prisoners* and *prisoners of War,* which was no doubt a proper and necessary one. Under the first I meant to comprehend Citizens and Civil characters not usually considered or made prisoners of exchange, but whom nevertheless the Enemy were seizing and taking whenever they could in order to release their Officers in our hands. Under the last, Officers and Soldiers of the Army or Militia actually taken in Arms. It was the practice of the States to exchange the former for Military prisoners and particular Officers out of the order of their captivity, for Officers they had taken, that excited the clamour and dissatisfaction among the Officers in general who were prisoners. I think there should be no preference under the idea of state Captures, with respect to the exchanges of *Military* prisoners. The terms of the act seem to require it. I think

it was the intention, and if it should have a different operation it does not remove, at least but in a very remote and partial degree, the causes which were complained of and which appear evidently on examination from the introduction to have been the mischiefs intended to be remedied; but on the contrary it would sanction partial or State exchanges of Officers and only change the mode of carrying the business into execution, by placing it in the hands of the Continental Commissary instead of the Commissaries of the Individual States.

And I am to observe further that the Resolution of Congress by which I am authorised to go into exchanges, now in contemplation to be carried into effect, points out and directs priority of capture as a governing principle. I have been thus particular for your satisfaction. I will now proceed to the case of Major Murray. I recollect the Board of War informed me last fall, that his brother had applied to them for his exchange for Major Stein, who had been captured by a Vessel belonging to him and in consequence of his having turned over a very considerable number of prisoners taken by her for public benefit and the exchange of prisoners in general. The Board thought it reasonable and so did I and from the peculiar circumstances of the case, that our prisoners would readily agree to the measure and even promote it as an act required by generosity and policy and gave my consent to it. The Enemy however would not go into the exchange. The Commissary shall be directed to attend to the case. I think the other prisoners contained in the list should not be exchanged but for those on Long Island in course, as the order of their captivity and rank apply; but I should suppose the whole will actually, or by far the greater part of them, be sunk in exchanges for Pennsylva Officers on that very principle, which will be far

more eligible, as many of them, I imagine (I have not a List of the prisoners by me) must stand as early in point of capture as any in the hands of the Enemy.[32]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Friday, October 20, 1780.

Parole Tasso. Countersigns Tom, Trip.

Watchword Troop.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Paterson
- Colonel Craige
- Lieutenant Colonel Johnston
- Major Ballard
- Brigade Major Darby

The Grand Parade is changed to a field between General St. Clairs and General Huntington's quarters.

The officer commanding the Provost-guard is upon the requisition of the President of a Court martial to send the Prisoners demanded under a proper guard to the Court should circumstances at any time render the making a detachment from the Provost guard unsafe the officer is to acquaint the President that an escort may be obtained from the troops nearest at hand.

At a Division General Court martial the 5th instt., Colonel Ogden President, Samuel Jones of Colonel Gimat's regiment of Light Infantry was tried for "Desertion and attempting to go to the enemy" found Guilty and sentenced (more than two thirds of the court agreeing) to suffer Death.

The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence but is pleased to Pardon Samuel Jones upon the particular recommendation of Colonel Tupper and Lieutenant Colonel Littlefield of the Regiment to which he belongs in the Line.

[32] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

*To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Hd. Qrs., October 20, 1780.

Dr. Sir: The plan proposd for taking A——,[33] the out lines of which are communicated in your letter which was this moment put into my hands without a date, has every mark of a good one,[34] I therefore agree to the promised rewards, and have such entire confidence in your management of the business as to give it my fullest approbation; and leave the whole to the guidance of your own judgment, with this express stipulation, and pointed injunction, that he A——d is brought to me alive. No circumstance whatever shall obtain my consent to his being put to death. The idea which would accompany such an event would be that Ruffians had been hired to assassinate him. My aim is to make a public example of him. and this should be strongly impressed upon those who are employed to bring him

[33] Benedict Arnold.

[34] Lee's undated letter is filed in the *Washington Papers* at the end of September, 1780. "I have engaged two persons to undertake the accomplishment of your Excellencys wishes. . . . The chief of the two persons is a sergeant in my cavalry. To him I have promised promotion, the other is an inhabitant of Newark; I have had experience of his fidelity, and his connexions with the enemy render him, with his personal qualifications very fit for the business. To this man I have engaged one hund. guineas, five hundd. acres of land and three negroes. . . . The outlines of the scheme . . . are that the Sergeant should join Gen. Arnold as a deserter from us, should engage in his corps now raising, and should contrive to insinuate himself into some menial or military birth about the Genls. person. That a correspondence should be kept up with the man in Newark, by the latter's visiting the former every two days. When the favorable moment arrives they should seize the prize in the night, gag him, and bring him across to Bergen woods. . . . The Sergeant is a very promising youth of uncommon taciturnity, and invincible perseverance. . . . I have instructed him not to return till he receives direction from me, but to continue his attempts, however unfavorable the prospects may appear at first. I have excited his thirst for fame by impressing on his mind the virtue and glory of the act." The sergeant, John Champe, deserted on the night of October 20–21, and, to prevent a possible suspicion, Lee requested orders to move his corps to another position. Lee wrote Washington (October 25, in the *Washington Papers*): "My friend got safe into New York. He was before Sir Henry Clinton and passed all the forms of the garrison. He accidentally met Col. Arnold in the street which has paved a natural way for further acquaintance. The party entertain high hopes of success. . . . I informed Mr. Baldwin, that I was under orders to march south. . . ." Champe's attempt failed through no fault of his. For Lee's account of the exploit see *Memoirs of the War in the Southern Department*, by Henry Lee.

off. The Sergeant must be very circumspect; too much zeal may create suspicion; and too much precipitancy may defeat the project. The most inviolable secrecy must be observed on all hands. I send you five Guineas; but I am not satisfied of the propriety of the Sergeants appearing with much Specie; this circumstance may also lead to suspicion as it is but too well known to the enemy that we do not deal much in this article. The Interviews between the Party in and out of the City, shd. be managed with much caution and seeming indifference or else the frequency of their meetings &ca. may betray the design and involve bad consequences; but I am perswaded you will place every matter in a proper point of view to the conductors of this interesting business and therefore I shall only add that I am etc.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

October 20, 1780.

[See Circular to the States, October 18, 1780]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 17th. If you will return the five pieces of Gold[35] which are too light, I will replace them. I have not the means of weighing them, and therefore may be again mistaken.

Be pleased to find an opportunity as soon as possible of obtaining the following information, with accuracy, of what number of Men and of what Corps the late embarkation consisted; Whether Sir Henry Clinton went with them; Whether a reinforcement arrived lately from Europe, the number, and whether of whole Corps or Recruits; In what manner the

[35] For secret services.

British Army is at present disposed, designating as nearly as possible the Corps which lay at the different places. I am anxious to receive intelligence of the foregoing particulars and you will oblige me by obtaining it speedily. I am, etc.[36]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 21, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Lt: Colo. Varick and Major Franks late of General Arnolds family having requested of me a Court of inquiry to ascertain the part they acted relative to the transactions of General Arnold; You will be pleased to appoint a Court of Inquiry, to examine into the conduct of the Gentlemen in their connection with the late Major General Arnold, during his command at West-point, and relative to the circumstances of his desertion to the enemy.

I have directed General Knox to apply to you for permission for Mr. Garanger[37] to make some experiments in Artillery, which you will please to grant. I am etc.[38] [MS. H. S.]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters near Passaic, October 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I do myself the honor to inclose Your Excellency the Copy of a Letter which has just come to hand from Mr Duer.

Although the testimony contained in it does not seem to be so direct as to make Mr. Smith[39] obnoxious to a Military process, Yet, agreeable to Mr. Duer's request, I thought it necessary

[36] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[37] Capt. Lewis Garanger (Geranger), of the Continental artillery.
[38] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.
[39] Thomas Smith. He was a brother of Joshua Hett Smith, and was reported to have been seen in New York City.

you should be apprized of it, that the State may be enabled to take the proper measures for the public safety.

How far this information ought to co-operate with other circumstances to have Mr Smith removed from the vicinity of our Posts at Kings Ferry, Your Excellency, from a full knowledge of his character and connections, will be better able to determine than I am. I have the honor etc.[40]

To WILLIAM DUER

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 21, 1780.

Sir: I have transmitted a Copy of your letter of the 11th., which only reached me last evening, to Governor Clinton, as I did not think it contained evidence sufficient to support a military trial. It may however, added to other circumstances of a very suspicious nature, furnish the Legislature with good reasons for removing the Gentleman in question from Haverstraw, which, from its vicinity to our posts, affords him an opportunity of gaining and giving intelligence very material to the enemy and injurious to us. Of his dispositions to do this there is little doubt. I am &c.[41]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, October 21, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 20th The disposition you have made of the troops at and near West point is agreeable to me. The two small Regiments at present at Kings ferry were purposely stationed there because they could not be brigaded with convenience. They are shortly to be reformed and

[40] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[41] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

incorporated, and therefore had best remain where they are untill that time. Genl. Greene had proposed to remove every superfluous Store from those posts, so that in case of necessity they might be evacuated with little loss. He was of opinion, that the enemy would, if they came up seriously, run an Armed Vessel or two above them and render the removal of the stores by Water impracticable. This seemed so probable a conjecture, that I desired him to strip them of all but very few Stores. You will be pleased to follow that method.

The Minister of France may soon be expected from the Eastward. Should he take you in his way, or should you hear certainly of his approach be pleased to give me notice of it by Express. I am &c.[42]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

October 21, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter respecting Mr. Garanger. From the school in which he has been taught, it is probable he possesses a knowledge of Artillery which may render him very useful. Experiment will best decide his knowledge of the practice and it will be the best ground upon which to recommend him to Congress. I request you therefore to send him to West Point to make the experiment, by throwing a sufficient number of shells to make it complete, under your own eye or under the eye of officers on whom you can depend. The sooner this is done the better; and we shall then know whether we ought to recommend Mr. Garanger or not. I am etc.

P. S. I will write to General Heath to give his permission when you apply to him.[43]

[42] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[43] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 21, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 14th. I had determined not to march the levies attached to your Regt. to the Army as their term of service was so nearly expired, and as Count Rochambeau expressed a wish that the Regiment might remain with him, I informed him that it should not be ordered away while he thought it of any service to him. Your stay will therefore depend upon circumstances.

As I never wish to inflict a punishment, especially capital, but for the sake of example, and as you seem to think the execution of Windsor Fry[44] not so necessary upon that account, now, as it was before, you have my consent to pardon him. I am &c.[45]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL RICHARD VARICK

Head Quarters, Preckness, October 21, 1780.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 12th. I would willingly comply with your request for an inquiry on the extensive ground you place it did I think it could be done with propriety. But in order for it to be a real and not a nominal inquiry, the Court would be obliged to go into a investigation of particular facts, which is impossible as there are no allegations and no witnesses so that they would only proceed upon such materials as you would furnish them. There seems to me to be too much generality in the inquiry and that it is besides unnecessary as your character is, so far as I am informed, unimpeached. In my opinion the proper line is to confine the inquiry to your

[44] He was to have been executed in June, 1780, for burglarizing commissary stores, but he had escaped and had not been recaptured until about the first of October.

[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

conduct during your connection with Arnold; and as your former character will be a presumptive evidence of your present innocence, on the contrary, the Court I presume will admit your testimonials respecting it, by the way, and in this light.

Col Meade I am informed has sent you his deposition and the papers you requested. His going to Virginia prevented his personal attendance.

I write to General Heath by this opportunity, directing him to appoint a Court. I am etc.[46]

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 21, 1780.

Sir: Inclosed is a petition which was presented to me when I was lately at Harford. Be pleased to inform me what you know of the circumstances and whether the persons had been exchanged as prisoners of War, or whether they were returning upon the same terms as those granted to the Canadians taken at Saratoga, which were, parole not to serve during the War. You will let me have the petition again. I am &c.[47]

To MAJOR DAVID S. FRANKS

Head Quarters, Preckness, October 21, 1780.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 16th. with the request of which I should be happy to comply fully, did it not appear to me that the transactions at Philadelphia cannot well be investigated but on the spot; and the particular one to which you allude, is so much of a civil nature, that I think you had best procure some sort of civil examination.

[46] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[47] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I shall direct General Heath to have an inquiry into your conduct in your connection with General Arnold during his command at West Point. I am etc.[48]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, near Passaic Falls, October 21, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with Your Excellency's favors of the 10th: and 14th: Instants. The advance of the British Army towards the borders of North Carolina is an alarming circumstance, more especially, as there is every reason to believe that the force which lately sailed from New York is intended to cooperate with them.[49] The enemy, by several accounts, received a reinforcement from Europe in the last Fleet, it is said by some to consist of two British Regiments, about 700 German Recruits and some from Scotland. If so, this new accession is nearly equal to their late detachment, but others again say the reinforcement consists wholly of Recruits.

I have heard nothing directly from the Northward since my letter of the 16th. There are reports that the enemy retired after destroying Fort Ann, Fort George and burning some Houses. It is thought, and perhaps not without foundation, that this incursion was made upon a supposition that Arnolds treachery had succeeded.[50]

---

[48] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[49] The British expedition that sailed from New York October 16 was commanded by Maj. Gen. Alexander Leslie, with orders to carry out Cornwallis's recommendation that a division be posted in Chesapeake Bay to facilitate his operations. "Untill I am certain that Earl Cornwallis sees the propriety of establishing a Post on Elizabeth River, which I heartily wish his Lordship may find expedient to do, I do not of course think of adding to the Corps already under his Orders. However, should that Post be occupied, I shall probably send all the Troops that can possibly be spared from this Army; But while Washington remains in such force, and the French continue at Rhode Island, I do not think it adviseable to weaken this Post. If however, he should send any Detachments to the Southward, I shall most likely do the same."—*Sir Henry Clinton to Lord Germain,* Nov. 10, 1780. C. O. 5, 100, fol. 621, British Transcripts, in the Library of Congress.

[50] A party of 800 British troops and 200 Indians captured Fort George on October 11, and Fort Ann (Anne) the day before. Three officers of Col. Seth Warner's regiment

Colo. Brodhead has in many of his late letters expressed his apprehension of the consequences which may result from the Want of provision should the enemy, agreeable to their threats, invest the post of Fort Pitt this Winter. But by a letter from him of the 14th: of September, matters had proceeded to such extremities, that the Garrison headed, by the non Commissioned Officers, had waited upon him, and, he says, in a decent manner remonstrated upon the hardship of having been without Bread for five days. Upon being told that every thing would be done to relieve them they retired in good order. Colo. Brodhead adds, the Country is not deficient of Resources, but that public credit is exhausted, and will no longer procure supplies. Congress will therefore see the necessity of either furnishing the Commissary to the Westward with a competent sum of Money, or of obtaining from the State of Pennsylvania an assurance that the part of the quota of supplies demanded of her by the requisition of Congress of February last and directed to be deposited in the Magazines to the Westward, which were intended for the support of Fort Pitt, shall be immediately laid in, if it has not been already done. The importance of that post to the whole Western Frontier is so great, as not to admit of its being left to any risque, if it can be avoided.

I take the liberty of inclosing your Excellency, for the determination of Congress, the Copy of a letter of the 18th: from Brig. Genl. Knox, representing the injury to the service, should the Resolve for the dismission of Lieut. Colo. Mason, be immediately carried into execution.[51] I am ignorant whether the

were killed and 2 wounded. The British captured 7 officers and 124 privates. Twenty-five additional were reported slain. Thirty-five houses and much hay and wheat were burnt by the enemy.

[51] Lieut. Col. David Mason superintended the laboratory at Springfield, Mass., and had been dismissed by a resolve of Congress of July 26, 1780. Knox's letter to Washington (October 18) stated that Mason, under Knox's direction, had been "making fuzes, a species of laboratory preparation that requires peculiar skill and nicety. In

Resolve proceeded from a motive of œconomy or any thing improper in the conduct of Colo. Mason. If only from the former, I should hope that General Knox's request would be complied with. If from the latter, his services, however material, must be dispensed with.

Since I began this letter I have received advices from Govr. Clinton at Albany who mentions that the party of the enemy which came from the Northward had retired by the way of Lake George, but that another party from the Westward had penetrated as far as Schoharie which valuable settlement they had destroyed. The Governor himself was going to Schenectady to make a disposition of the force in that quarter. I have sent up two Continental Regiments to his assistance which I hope will be sufficient to repel the Enemy, as they are not represented as very numerous. Fort Schuyler is well garrisoned and has forty days provision in it. I therefore hope no great danger is to be apprehended from the present incursion. I have the honor etc.[52]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Preckness, October 21, 1780.

Gentlemen: Did the resolution of Congress of the 10th of April[53] appear to me intirely without ambiguity or doubt, I should not hesitate to comply with the request of your letter of the 12th. But as in my opinion it admits of different constructions, motives of delicacy restrain me from adopting one rather than another. What is meant by *the line of the army* has never

case of a siege the whole success of a bombardment must depend on the accuracy with which they are executed. His practice and perfection in this branch have produced fuzes whose exact operation cannot be surpassed by any made in Europe." Knox's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[52]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[53]The resolve of Apr. 10, 1780, providing for making good the depreciation in pay "to the line of the army."

been precisely defined or understood, the phrase has been used in different senses, sometimes it has been applied to the aggregate of the State-lines, sometimes to the whole army as composed of corps, the cavalry, artillery and independent corps included, and sometimes it has been applied as comprehending not only all the corps, but every officer having military rank. If the Board will be pleased to specify their own construction of it, the returns shall be immediately forwarded.

I inclose a commission to Capt Gilman[54] of the New Hampshire line, which by the certificate from Colonel Scammell accompanying it appears to have been misdated; being the 12th. of September 78 instead of the first of June preceding. The rectifying this mistake will affect no other officer in that line. I have the honor etc.[55]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Saturday, October 21, 1780.

Parole Corsica. Countersigns R., U.

Watchword Caution.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Wayne
- Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Butler
- Lieutenant Colonel Holdridge
- Major Prior
- Brigade Major Pettingal

Brigade returns of shoes actually wanting by the Artillery and Infantry regimentally digested to be made tomorrow at orderly time. The Draughts are not to be included.

[54] Capt. Nicholas Gilman, of the Third New Hampshire Regiment. He was transferred to the First New Hampshire Regiment in January, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

[55] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, October 21, 1780.

Sir: In answer to my proposals for a resident Commissary with the respective Armies, Major General Philips has transmitted me another sett of proposals substantially the same, except that they require these Commissaries to be appointed by the Commanders in Chief, each by his own authority. It is impossible for me to enter into such an agreement, as I have no power to act but by a derived authority from Congress, and all my Stipulations necessarily suppose this. I now send a new set of proposals, under the only form admissible on my part, which, if agreeable to Your Excellency, we will sign and interchange. I shall be glad to receive your determination as speedily as possible, and I hope there will be found no unnecessary impediments to a business, in which the convenience and accommodation of the prisoners on both sides are so much interested.[56] I am etc.[57]

PROPOSITIONS RESPECTING THE AGENTS TO BE APPOINTED FOR PRISONERS

[October 21, 1780.]

1st: The respective Agents are to be permitted to visit the prisoners confined where they reside, at least once a Week, in the presence of an Officer appointed for the purpose, in order to collect returns; see that they are regularly served with provisions to which they are intitled; to hear their complaints if any;

[56] Sir Henry Clinton replied (November 4): "I shall have no Objection to receive a Commissary of Prisoners to reside at New York under a Commission or Warrant signed by You. Neither have I any Objection to the Proposals; and the Matter may be concluded upon whenever You Chuse." Clinton's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[57] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. Filed with the letter from Washington to the President of Congress, Oct. 15, 1780, in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

and in general to examine into the state of their health, accommodation or wants; all which, they may report to the Commander in Chief in whose Lines they are, and also to their own Commander in Chief, if they deem it essential. They are to be permitted, in like manner, and for the same purposes, to visit such other prisoners, as may be confined at more remote posts whenever they judge it necessary.

2d: The Agents are to be allowed to receive and distribute among the prisoners, such provision, Cloathing and Necessaries as may be transmitted for their use from time to time; they shall also be at liberty in addition to purchase these Articles from the adverse party, and to negotiate Bills of Exchange for the purpose of paying for such purchases; The Board of the Officers, and for their own Exigencies.

3d: Each Agent to be allowed to dwell by himself, with his family if he has one, without having any person billetted with him or being subjected to any impositions whatever, under such general regulations as the respective Commanders in Chief or other proper Officers may direct.

4th: Each Agent to be at liberty to pass to the Army to which he belongs, whenever he may think it necessary for obtaining supplies for the prisoners, or settling his accounts, subject to the controul however of the Commander in Chief within whose Lines he is, in case circumstances should require his being delayed. The Agents upon this and all occasions to consider themselves under parole not to divulge or do any thing prejudicial to the party with whom they reside.

5th: In case of misbehaviour, or a charge of misbehaviour in either Agent, on a complaint thereof, and request to the Commander in Chief under whom he acts, he shall be recalled and another appointed.

6th: If an Agent should resign or be recalled, he is to be permitted to return with his family and effects under the sanction of a Flag.

7th. Each Commander in Chief to be answerable for the good Behaviour of the Agent appointed on his part, who shall not intermeddle with public Affairs or the politics of the place where he is Resident.

8th: The Agents on either side to be secure in their persons and Effects and to be treated with suitable respect while they continue in Office.[58]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Sunday, October 22, 1780.

Parole India. Countersigns Ill, Inn.

Watchword Industry.

For the day tomorrow
- Brigadier General Huntington
- Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Hubley
- Lieutenant Colonel Whiting
- Major Wallbridge
- Brigade Major Moore.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 22, 1780.

Sir: I inclose you a Resolution of Congress of the 5th. instant directing me to order a Court of inquiry to be held on your conduct as Commander of the Southern Army, and to appoint an Officer to command that Army in your room untill such inquiry be made. In obedience to this order I have appointed

[58] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. Cf. the "Propositions" of July 26, 1780.

Major General Greene to the command; and I have instructed him respecting the inquiry in the manner which the inclosed extract[59] from his instructions will show. It appeared to me that the business could be no where so properly conducted as with the Army where the transactions which will enter into the inquiry took place, and where every kind of light can with most facility be obtained. I could not however order it immediately to commence; because it is possible the situation of affairs might render it impracticable; but I have endeavoured to take every precaution to prevent delay, if it is not unavoidable. Should you have any objection to the mode proposed, I shall be obliged to you to communicate it to me, with your reasons, in the fullest assurance that it is my aim to execute the orders of Congress in the manner most consistent with justice to the public and to you. In this case General Greene will suspend proceeding 'till I receive your objections and send him further instructions. I am etc.[60] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of yesterday. Should the enemy put their design into execution, I hope the troops under Colo. Hazen will be in readiness to give them a proper reception.

Yours of the 19th. is come to hand. I will consider the Contents and give you an answer in my next. I am much hurried just now in dispatching Genl. Greene. I am etc.[61] [MS.H.S.]

[59] The extract is here unnecessary, as full instructions were given in Washington's Instructions to Maj. Gen. Nathanael Greene, Oct. 22, 1780, *q. v.* It was found impracticable to hold the court when Greene took command of the Southern Department, and Gates retired to his home in Berkeley County, Va.

[60] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

[61] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 22, 1780.

Sir: Congress having been pleased by their resolution of the 5th. instant, to authorise me to appoint an officer to the command of the Southern army in the room of Major General Gates, 'till an inquiry can be had into his conduct as therein directed, I have thought proper to choose you for this purpose. You will therefore proceed without delay to the Southern army, now in North Carolina, and take the command accordingly. Uninformed as I am of the enemy's force in that quarter, of our own, or of the resources which it will be in our power to command for carrying on the war, I can give you no particular instructions but must leave you to govern yourself intirely, according to your own prudence and judgment and the circumstances in which you find yourself. I am aware, that the nature of the command will offer you embarrassments of a singular and complicated nature; but I rely upon your abilities and exertions for every thing your means will enable you to effect. I give you a letter to the Honorable the Congress informing them of your appointment and requesting them to give you such powers and such support as your situation and the good of the service demand. You will take their orders in your way to the Southward.

I also propose to them to send Major General The Baron De Steuben to the Southward with you; his talents, knowledge of service, zeal and activity will make him very useful to you in all respects and particularly in the formation and regulation of the raw troops, which will principally compose the Southern army. You will give him a command suited to his rank;

besides employing him as Inspector General. If Congress approve, he will take your orders at Philadelphia.

I have put Major Lee's corps under marching orders, and as soon as he is ready, shall detach him to join you.

As it is necessary the inquiry into the conduct of Major General Gates should be conducted in the quarter in which he has acted, where all the witnesses are, and where alone the requisite information can be obtained, I am to desire, as soon as the situation of affairs will possibly permit, you will nominate a Court of Inquiry to examine into his case, agreebly to the forementioned resolution of Congress. Major General The Baron De Steuben will preside at this Court and the members will consist of such General and field officers of the Continental troops, as were not present at the battle of Campden, or being present, are not wanted as witnesses, or are persons to whom Major General Gates has no objection. I wish this affair to be conducted with the greatest impartiality and with as much dispatch as circumstances will permit. You will, on your arrival at the army, take the sense in writing of The General Officers and other principal officers, concerning the practicability of an immediate inquiry. If they judge it practicable on the principles of these instructions, you will have it carried into execution; if they do not think it can take place immediately you will inform Major General Gates of it and transmit me their determination; and you will from time to time pursue the same mode, that any delay which may happen may appear as I am persuaded it will really be, unavoidable. The Court need not consist of more than five, nor must it consist of less than three members; in all cases there must be three General Officers. You will keep me constantly advised of the state of your affairs and of every material occurrence.

My warmest wishes for your success, reputation, health and happiness accompany you.

P. S. Should General Gates have any objection to the mode of inquiry which he wishes to make to Congress or to me, you will suspend proceeding in the affair, till he transmits his objection, and you receive further orders.[62]

To MAJOR HENRY LEE

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: I think it more than probable that your Corps will be ordered to the southward, I would therefore have you, agreeable to your late request, send an Officer to Philada. to provide accoutrements and Cloathing: If the Officer will call upon me, I will give him a letter to the Board of War upon the subject. I am &c.

P. S. Say nothing about the cause of sending down the Officer. I mean as to the probable destination.[63]

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, Preckness, October 22, 1780.

Dr. Baron: Though I am sensible how important your services will be in this quarter; yet as to the Southward, there is an army to be created, the mass of which is at present without any formation at all, your services there will be still more essential; and as I am persuaded your inclination is, to be wherever you can be most useful, I have recommended it to Congress to send you with General Greene to the Southern army. If Congress approve, you will take his orders and proceed as speedily as possible. I wish you may have been able previously to obtain

[62] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[63] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

a satisfactory establishment of your department, which in your absence will become more necessary than it has been heretofore: But if it is not done, I would not have it detain you.

Assure yourself that wherever you are, my best wishes for your success and happiness attend you. I am etc.[64]

*To GEORGE MASON

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, October 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: In consequence of a resolve of Congress directing an enquiry into the conduct of Genl. Gates, and authorising me to appoint some other Officer in his place during this enquiry, I have made choice of Majr. Genl. Greene who will, I expect, have the honor of presenting you with this Letter.

I can venture to introduce this Gentn. to you as a man of abilities bravery and coolness. He has a comprehensive knowledge of our affairs, and is a man of fortitude and resources. I have not the smallest doubt therefore, of his employing all the means which may be put into his hands to the best advantage; nor of his assisting in pointing out the most likely ones to answer the purposes of his command. With this character, I take the liberty of recommending him to your civilities and support; for I have no doubt, from the embarrassed situation of Southern affairs; of his standing much in need of the latter from every Gentn. of Influence in the Assemblies of those States.

As General Greene can give you the most perfect information, in detail of our present distresses, and future prospects, I shall content myself with giving the agregate acct. of them; and with respect to the first, they are so great and complicated, that it is scarcely within the powers of description to give an

[64] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

adequate idea of them; with regard to the second, unless there is a material change both in our military, and civil policy, it will be in vain to contend much longer.

We are without money, and have been so for a great length of time, without provision and forage except what is taken by Impress; without Cloathing; and shortly shall be (in a manner) without Men. In a word, we have lived upon expedients till we can live no longer, and it may truly be said that, the history of this War is a history of false hopes, and temporary devices, instead of System, and œconomy which results from it.

If we mean to continue our struggles (and it is to be hoped we shall not relinquish our claim) we must do it upon an entire new plan. We must have a permanent force; not a force that is constantly fluctuating and sliding from under us as a pedestal of Ice would do from a Statue in a Summers day. Involving us in expence that baffles all calculation, an expence which no funds are equal to. We must at the same time contrive ways and means to aid our Taxes by Loans, and put our finance upon a more certain and stable footing than they are at prest. Our Civil government must likewise undergo a reform, ample powers must be lodged in Congress as the head of the Federal Union, adequate to all the purposes of War. Unless these things are done, our efforts will be in vain, and only serve to accumulate expence, add to our perplexities, and dissatisfy the people without a prospect of obtaining the prize in view. but these Sentimts. do not appear well in a hasty letter, without digestion or order. I have not time to give them otherwise; and shall only assure you that they are well meant, however crude they may appear. With sincere Affectn. and esteem etc.[65]

[65] Washington has entered at the close of this letter: "N B. The same sentemts. were also written at the same time to Archad. Cary. Benja. Harrison. Edd. Pendleton, and Barthw. Dandridge Esqrs. of Virginia."

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, October 22, 1780.

Sir: Since my instructions to you of the 7th. instant, the enemy have made a proposal for exchanging Major Generals Phillips and Reidesel with their families. This you will accede to provided Brigadier Generals Thompson and Du Portail, together with Major General Lincoln and his family can be set in opposition to them.

It will be a point of great importance to us, and which I wish you to press, to obtain from the enemy on account of their debt to us, a sufficient sum of money to pay off the board of our exchanged officers.

Major Van Stein[66] is at all events to be exchanged for Major Murray,[67] if the latter cannot be brought in, in the common course of exchange. I am etc.[68]

To COLONEL CHARLES HARRISON

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 22, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I dare say before this reaches you, you will have heard that Major General Greene is appointed to the command of the Southern army, and from the knowledge, you have of him, I am persuaded, you will be happy to find yourself under his command. The affairs of the Southern army in general must necessarily be greatly deranged, and the corps of artillery in particular, from the losses it has sustained and the circumstances of the service, cannot well be upon the best regulated footing; but I have no doubt, sensible how much

[66] Maj. Johann Friedrich von Stein, of Regiment Knyphausen, German allied troops.
[67] Maj. Francis Murray, of the Thirteenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was exchanged in December, 1780, and did not rejoin the service.
[68] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

depends upon it, and conscious of the honorable importance of the command you possess, you will exert yourself to the utmost to have every thing in your department in the best order it will be in your power to place it. General Greene will give you all the aid he can; and will be happy to show you every mark of his confidence, which I am sure on your part you will not fail to cultivate. Wishing you success and honor I am etc.[69]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 22, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to inform Congress, that in consequence of their resolution of the 5th: instant, I have appointed Major General Greene to the command of the Southern Army, 'till the enquiry into the conduct of Major Genl. Gates is completed.[70] I inclose a Copy of my instructions to General Greene, by which and a Copy of my letter to Genl. Gates, Congress will perceive the mode I have adopted for the enquiry. I did not perceive any other which could be substituted with equal propriety, but if Congress are of a different opinion, I submit it to them for their further directions.

I beg leave to mention General Greene, upon this occasion, to Congress as an Officer, in whose abilities, fortitude and integrity, from a long and intimate experience of them, I have the most intire confidence. In the command he is going into he will have every disadvantage to struggle with. The confidence and support of Congress, which it will be his ambition to merit, will be essential to his success. The defect of military resources in the southern department, the confusion in which

[69] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[70] The court of inquiry was never held. Congress resolved (May 21, 1781) that Gates repair to headquarters and take such command as Washington might assign to him.

the affairs of it must for some time be, require that the Commanding Officer should be vested with extensive powers. I dare say Congress will take their measures in a manner suited to the exigency. General Greene waits upon them for their orders.

As, in a great measure, a new Army is to be formed to the southward, the presence of the Baron de Steuben will in my opinion be of more essential utility in that quarter than here, where through the ensuing Campaign, we shall have the greatest part of our force raw Recruits, yet as we are organized and in some order, the sub-inspectors will suffice for the purposes of the department. I therefore submit to Congress the propriety of sending the Baron de Steuben to the southern Army, The sooner they are pleased to announce their pleasure on this head the better. I have the honor etc.[71]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 22, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have concluded to send Major Lees Corps to the southward as soon as the accoutrements and Cloathing necessary for their equipment can be procured. To assist in expediting this business Capt. Rudulph goes forward to Philada. with a return of the Articles wanting. I am very apprehensive of the difficulties which will intervene for want of money, but when the consequence which this Corps will be of in our southern operations is taken into consideration, I am convinced every exertion will be made to forward them as expeditiously as possible. I have the honor etc.[72]

[71] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on October 27 and referred to William Sharpe, Theodorick Bland, Ezekiel Cornell, John Sullivan, and George Walton. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress,* Oct. 30, 1780, for the committee report.)

[72] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

*To WILLIAM FITZHUGH

Hd. Qrs. Passaic Falls, October 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Gentn. who will have the honor of presenting you with this letter, is Majr. Genl. Greene, a particular friend of mine, and one who I would beg leave to recommend to your civilities. He is going to take command of the Southern Army, and calls at Annapolis to make some arrangements with the State respecting its supplies which are turned into that direction.

This Gentleman is so intimately acquainted with our situation and prospects, and can relate them with such accuracy, that I shall not trouble you with them. My best respects attend Mrs. Fitzhugh and the young Officer,[73] whose final exchange is, I hope, not far distant; if the Prisoners we have in this quarter will reach the date of his captivity in the exchange we are about to make. The Comy. is now gone in with powers to effect this purpose. I am etc.

PS. I hope the Assemblies that are now sitting, or are about to sit, will not rise till they put three things in a fair and proper train

First, to give full and ample powers to Congress, competent to all the purposes of War.

Secondly, by Loans and Taxes to put our finances upon a more respectable footing than they are at present. and

Thirdly, that they will endeavour to establish a permanent force. These things will secure our Independency beyond dispute, but to go on in our present Systemn; Civil as well as military is a useless and vain attempt. Tis idle to suppose that raw and undisciplined Men are fit to oppose regular Troops, and if they were, our present Military System is too expensive, for any

[73] Lieut. Peregrine Fitzhugh. He was exchanged on October 25.

funds except that of an Eastern Nabob; and in the Civil line instead of one head and director we have, or soon shall have, thirteen, which is as much a monster in politicks as it would be in the human form. Our prest. distresses, and future prospects of distress, arising from these and similar causes, is great beyond the powers of description and without a change must end in our ruin.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS SIM LEE

Head Quarters, Preckaness, October 23, 1780.

Sir: Major General Greene, who goes to take command of the Southern Army, will have the honor of presenting this to Your Excellency. I have advised him to take the several States in his way, which are immediately concerned in furnishing Men and supplies for the department committed to his direction, that he may gain a more accurate knowledge of the forwardness they are in, a tolerable Idea of what may be his future expectations, and endeavour to settle some plans for the regular support and subsistence of the Army in provisions, Forage and transportation.

I am well aware of the embarrassments under which the Southern States labor, and of the many difficulties which are to be surmounted. But I have a very full dependance that the most vigorous exertions will be made by them upon the present occasion; and the entire confidence I have in the abilities, fortitude and integrity of General Greene, founded on a long and intimate experience of them, assures me that he will do every thing his means will enable him to do; and I doubt not, candid allowances will be made for the peculiar difficulties he has to encounter.

I recommend him to your State as worthy of its utmost confidence and support, and to your Excellency, personally, as one whom I rank among the number of my Friends. With the greatest Respect and Esteem etc.[74] [MD.H.S.]

To JOHN MATHEWS

Hd. Qrs., Passaic falls, October 23, 1780.

My Dear Sir: I have received your letter of the 14th.[75] and shall with the greatest pleasure apply to Sir Henry Clinton for the permission you wish for Mrs. Mathews, the moment the Board of War make their application for the vessel.[76] As I have heard nothing concerning this from them, I presume it is not done, and before it is, the other request would be premature. I shall be happy if any thing on my part can promote your wishes in an article so interesting to yourself and family; and of this I beg you to assure Mrs. Mathews with my respects.

Your Southern affairs wear a most disagreeable aspect and prove more and more the necessity of renouncing that feeble system, which has brought this Country to so perplexing a crisis. If there were any hope of our councils assuming that complexion, which the exigency demands, the progress of the enemy at this period would seem to me an advantage rather than an evil; for they have not a stamina of force sufficient for such extensive conquests, and by spreading themselves out as they are now doing, they will render themselves vulnerable

[74] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The same letter was sent to Govs. Thomas Jefferson and Abner Nash. It is printed by Sparks under date of Oct. 22, 1780.

[75] "My situation here is truly distressing, I have no dependence, but on an empty treasury for my support, and when the little money I have left, is exhausted, I know not where I am to apply for more. Although the duties of my station demand of me to undergo every species of inconvenience and distress, yet I don't think I can with any degree of propriety impose the same task on her."—*Mathews to Washington,* Oct. 14, 1780. Mathews's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[76] Mrs. Mathews was obliged to return to South Carolina.

every where. But I see no chance of the change we stand in need of, and therefore, I fear they will realize their acquisitions.

You have your wish in the officer appointed to the Southern command; I think I am giving you a General; but what can a General do, without men, without arms, without cloathing, without stores, without provisions?

Lees corps will also go to the Southward. I believe it will be found very useful. The corps itself is an excellent one and the officer at the head of it has great resources of genius. With the truest regard etc.[77]

To CAPTAIN JOHN GOOCH[78]

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 23, 1780.

Sir: In answer to yours of the 11th: I can only inform you, that a Certificate from General Cornel, (then Colo. Cornel) of the time of your appointment and of the time at which he gave you notice that the Regiment could not be compleated, is necessary to enable you to draw your pay. When you have obtained that and produce Vouchers of your having drawn no pay during the time, I will issue a Warrant for the Amount. I am etc.[79]

To CAPTAIN THOMAS WOOSTER[80]

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 23, 1780.

Sir: I have just received your Letter of the 29th. Ulto. and have to inform you; that at the same time I am greatly obliged

[77] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton; the date line is in that of Washington.

[78] Formerly captain in the Ninth Continental Infantry, and Assistant Deputy Quartermaster General from July, 1777. His claim was for pay and rations as paymaster to Cornell's extra Rhode Island State regiment from January to July, 1777.

[79] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[80] Of Webb's Additional Continental regiment. He had retired in April, 1779.

by the favorable sentiments of me you are pleased to express and the tender of personal services you make, I do not find myself at liberty to accept the Offer, in the way you propose, without deviating from the line of conduct I have long since adopted.

After declining several proposals of the same kind, from Gentlemen in nearly the same situation, it would be impossible to apologize to them for giving a preference to a posterior application. Besides the reason is much more forcible, at this period than it formerly has been, for appointing Gentlemen from the line of the Army, (if I should have occasion to augment my family). Because by the reduction of the Army in contemplation, many valuable Officers now in service, will be totally unprovided for. Your candor and justice will acknowledge the first attention ought to be paid to these.

I entreat you therefore to believe that there is nothing personal in the objection; but on the contrary you may rest assured, the memory of your gallant Father,[81] and your own reputation will always entitle you to every mark of consideration and esteem from Sir Your etc.[82]

To MAJOR JOHN MAURITIUS GOETCHIUS[83]

Head Quarters, October 23, 1780.

Sir: I am informed that you have one Dudley[84] under your Guard. I should be glad that you would send him up to me and let me know what particular charges you have against him. He shall be returned after I have questioned him on some matters. I am &c.[85]

[81] Brig. Gen. David Wooster.
[82] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[83] Of the New Jersey Militia.
[84] A Tory accused of various robberies. He escaped before he could be sent to Washington.
[85] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, October 23, 1780.

Dear Sir: Mrs. Moore, Mother of Mrs. General Huntington, having obtained Governor Trumbulls permission to return to New York, you will be pleased to direct an Officer with a Flag to escort her to the Enemys lines at Kings Bridge. Major Alden[86] will accompany Mrs. Moore. I am etc. [MS. H. S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Monday, October 23, 1780.

Parole Holland. Countersigns Hay, Hall.

Watchword Hope.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Irvine
- Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Smith
- Lieutenant Colonel Mentgez
- Major Maxwell
- Brigade Major Van Laer

The Corps of Light Infantry will remove from its present encampment and take Post on the most convenient ground to the Cranetown gap and the notch for the more effectual security of our right.

General St. Clair will take care of the approaches on the Left.

Colonel Moylan's regiment will furnish the necessary patrols and will take a new position for that purpose.

The officers of the Army are to be furnish'd with two rations pr day 'till further orders.

At a Brigade general court martial held the 17th. instant, whereof Lieutenant Colonel Mentges was president.

[86] Major Roger Alden. He was aide to Gen. Jedidiah Huntington.

Lieutenant Edward Butler,[87] Quarter master of the 9th. Pennsylvania regiment tried for "neglect of duty as Quarter master in not providing a waggon for the use of the regiment on the 10th. instant agreeable to Brigadier General Irvine's orders."

The court are of opinion that the charge exhibited against Lieutenant Butler is groundless and do therefore Acquit him.

Lieutenant Butler is released from Arrest.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: In one of my former, I barely acknowledged the receipt of your favor of the 19th. Business prevented my going fully into it. I wish it was in my power to give a satisfactory answer to the representation made by Doctor McKnight in behalf of the Gentlemen of the Hospital, on the subject of Cloathing. They are not the only sufferers. There are a great number of the officers of the line, who have never derived any benefit from particular States or from the public. I have repeatedly remonstrated upon the hardship of their situations, but I have heard of no competent provision being made. If there are any small matters in the Store at Newburgh proper for officers, I have no objection to their being delivered out, in due proportions, to those who have derived no State benefits, and do not expect any this winter. The officers of Lambs Artillery, and Hazens, Livingstons and Spencers Regiments will draw a few yards of Cloth and three or four shirts each from hence, for which an allowance must be made, should there be any goods at Newburgh.

[87] Of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was transferred to the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to November, 1783.

I must refer Colo. Campbells application to Congress. There is a Resolve passed in June last which seems to preclude those, who are not in actual service, from drawing Rations, but directs the value to be paid in Money.

If the Officers of Colo. Sheldons Regt. are of opinion that the execution of one the Dragoons has been a sufficient example, I have no objection to granting a pardon to the other.

I find among Arnolds papers the proceedings of two Courts Martial against Loveberry,[88] Ackerly[89] and Weeks,[90] all capitally convicted for coming out as Spies. Be pleased to say whether the person detained in the provost is either of the foregoing. I am &c.[91] [MS. H. S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Tuesday, October 24, 1780.

Parole Dorchester. Countersigns Don. Dol.

Watchword Denmark.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Glover
- Lieutent. Colonel Commdt Sherman
- Lieutent Colonel Murray
- Major Talbot
- Brigade Major Smith

The sub clothiers of the different corps are to apply tomorrow morning eight o'clock at the clothier general's store for their proportion of shirts and shoes.

Major Platt, late Aid De Camp to Major General McDougall is appointed Deputy Quarter Master to the Main Army and is to be obeyed as such.

[88] Jonathan Lovebury (Loveberry). He had escaped before Arnold fled to the British.
[89] Nathaniel Ackesly (Ackerly).
[90] Reuben Weeks.
[91] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR GENERAL ALEXANDER McDOUGALL

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am informed that the State have recently called upon you to repair to Congress,[92] so soon as you have obtained permission to leave the Army. I think your presence there, at this juncture, while all the arrangements for the next Campaign are before them, would be of so much utility, that I cannot but take the liberty to urge your immediate compliance with the pleasure of the State. It appears to me, you can in no way at this time, so essentially serve the public as by going there; the moment is singularly critical; and the determinations depending must have the greatest influence upon our future affair. I am etc.[93]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL MARINUS WILLETT

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 24, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favr. of the 18th: Congress have it in contemplation to reduce the number of Regiments, but the mode or terms on which the reformed Officers are to go out are not yet fixed. It will give me great pleasure to see an Officer of your merit retained in service, but your determination to submit cheerfully to any regulations which may be deemed necessary for the public good, is very laudable, and the surest mark of a disinterested, virtuous Citizen.

I have not heard any thing of the formation of a Legion. Colo. Hazens Regiment is the only one of the independent Corps of Infantry which Congress propose keeping up. I am etc.[94]

[92] As a Delegate from the State of New York.

[93] In the writing of David Humphreys. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[94] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Prekaness, October 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your fav. of yesterday. Inclosed you have 5 Guineas to replace those sent to me.

I send by the Bearer a Phial with a small quantity of the stain of which I have but little.

I have nothing further to give you in charge than what was contained in my last. I am &c.[95]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, Precaness, October 24, 1780.

Sir: I have been successively honored with your letters of the 13th. 16th. and 19th. of October. I think the change you have made respecting Lauzun's cavalry will be an advantageous one.[96]

Since my last, we have accounts both by way of Statia[97] and New York, that the combined fleet consisting of thirty sail of the line off Cape Finisterre, fell in with an outward bound fleet and took fifty odd sail of them, among which were five East India men; the rest were for the West Indies. This is an important article and has all the marks of authenticity.

I have just received another account from New York that a part of the Cork fleet has been taken; but this though probable enough wants confirmation. I have the honor etc.

P. S. The fleet in New York harbour is said to consist of the Sandwich of 90 and three of 74. Two seventy fours went with the fleet to the Southward.[98]

---

[95] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[96] Rochambeau ordered Lauzun's cavalry to winter in Connecticut, owing to the scarcity of forage in Rhode Island. Lebanon was the place selected.

[97] St. Eustatius, West Indies.

[98] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Wednesday, October 25, 1780.

Parole Washington. Countersigns Greene, Fayette.

Watchword ———.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Paterson
- Colonel Greaton
- Lieutenant Colonel Fernald
- Major Throop
- Brigade Major Woodbridge.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, October 25, 1780.

Gentlemen: I am honored with your letter of the 18th. The enemy seem to be practicing the arts of corruption so extensively that I think we cannot be too much upon our guard against its effects nor ought we to neglect any clues that may lead to discoveries; but on the other hand we ought to be equally circumspect in admitting suspicions or proceeding upon them, without sufficient evidence. It will be the policy of the enemy to distract us as much as possible by sowing jealousies, and if we swallow the bait, no character will be safe, there will be nothing but mutual distrust. In the present case, from every thing I have heard of your informant, I should suspect him of the worst intentions; and notwithstanding what we are told about the motives which obliged him to leave the enemy, I still think it probable he came out as a spy and that the assigned causes are either altogether fictitious, or being real were made the inducement with him for undertaking the errand to avoid punishment, as well as obtain a reward.[99] The

[99] Capt. B. Edgar Joel had informed the Board of War that an American major general was in the British pay. It was supposed that he would declare it was Arnold,

kind of information he is willing to give may be received; but in my opinion, it would be a very improper foundation for an inquiry, unless the circumstances of it have much more weight than the character of the Witness. I have the honor etc.[1]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Thursday, October 26, 1780.

Parole Luzerne. Countersigns Rochambeau, Ternay.

Watchword ———.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Wayne
- Colonel Nixon
- Lieutenant Colonel Peters
- Major Knapp[2]
- Brigade Major Oliver[3]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Friday, October 27, 1780.

Parole Essex. Countersigns G., W.

Watchword Expert.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Huntington
- Colonel Chambers
- Lieutenant Colonel Mellen
- Major Wiley
- Brigade Major Ashley

---

after the latter's treason was discovered; but Joel then claimed it was Maj. Gen. Robert Howe. An American commissary or foragemaster allowed himself to be taken prisoner frequently by the British and so acted as the go-between for Howe. Joel declined to put his information in writing.

[1] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[2] Maj. Moses Knapp, of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

[3] Maj. Robert Oliver, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

Lieutenant Colonel Badlam is appointed member of the general court martial whereof Colonel Bailey is President, vice Lieutenant Colonel Vose indisposed.

The General has the pleasure to congratulate the army on an important advantage lately obtained[4] in North Carolina over a corps of 1400 men, British troops and new Levies commanded by Colonel Ferguson.[5] The militia of the neighbouring country under Colonels Williams,[6] Shelby,[7] and others having assembled to the amount of 3000 men detached 1600 of their number on horseback to fall in with Ferguson's party on its march to Charlotte; they came up with them at a place called King's mountain, advantageously posted, and gave them a total defeat; in which Colonel Ferguson with 150 of his men were killed, 800 made prisoners and 1500 stand of arms taken. On our part the loss was inconsiderable. We have only to regret that the brave Colonel Williams was mortally wounded.

This advantage will in all probability have a very happy influence upon the successive operations in that quarter. It is a proof of the spirit and resources of the country.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters near Passaic, October 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 24th. Inst. and thank you for the representation you make of the Ammunition and Ordnance Stores at Providence. I will give directions to Colonel Greene for their further security.

While I feel the full force of all your observations respecting the necessity of having permanent supplies laid in for the Posts

[4] Oct. 7, 1780.

[5] Col. Patrick Ferguson, of the British provincial troops. He was major in the Second Battalion, Seventy-first Foot, in the British regulars.

[6] Col. James Williams, of the North Carolina Militia.

[7] Col. Isaac Shelby, of the Virginia Militia.

in the Highlands, I have to lament the inefficacy of our past measures, and the disagreeable prospects before us. Col Blane[8] can give you more particular information; As it is the business of the Commissary General, to point out the places of deposit to the state Agents, and to make all the arrangements in the Department, but not having the power, or the means, to make any purchases himself; the supplies must be very inadequate and precarious, unless the States will furnish the quotas they are called upon for, with more punctuality and dispatch, than has hitherto been the case.

The plan you suggest of having the salted provisions put up as near the spot as possible, would certainly be eligible; but at present seems impracticable, while the Army is barely subsisted from day to day. I cannot but hope, however, that the Legislatures (most of which are not sitting) will take immediate and effectual means to have the necessary Magazines laid in for the Winter.

I have appointed Brigadier General Clinton to take the command [at] Albany, who will proceed thither accordingly. I am etc.[9] [MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 28, 1780.

Sir: As it is necessary there should be an officer in whom the state has confidence to take the general direction of affairs at Albany and on the Frontier, I have fixed upon you for this purpose, and I request you will proceed to Albany without delay and assume the command. You will be particularly attentive to the post of Fort Schuyler and do every thing in your

[8] Col. Ephraim Blaine.

[9] In the writing of David Humphreys. The word in brackets was inadvertently omitted and is supplied from the draft.

power to have it supplied with a good stock of provision and stores; and you will take every other precaution the means at your command will permit, for the security of the frontier; giving me the most early advice of any incursions of the enemy. I inform General Heath of your appointment. I am etc.

P. S. I am informed a great number of Arms have been delivered [at Albany; by whose order, or to whom, I know not but presume they are in the hands of Militia, and more than probably by order of Colo. Vanscaic or Colo. Malcom. I beg that every possible means may be used to recover them to the public and no more delivered to Militia.][10]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am to request your Excellency to direct the salt Beef mentioned in your letter of the 31st: of August, and concerning which I wrote to you from Harford, to be forwarded with as much expedition as possible to Fishkill landing, by the upper route, as that by Crumpond has become dangerous, from the incursions of the Enemy's Refugee Corps. I am the more anxious to have this parcel of salt provision brought speedily to the North River, as I see no other, on which I can depend, for furnishing a Winter supply for the important Garrison of Fort schuyler, and if it is not got up to that post in the month of November, it will be extremely difficult afterwards, from the badness of the Road.

Although the season is already arrived when the Magazines of salt Meat, for the ensuing Winter and Campaign, should be laid in, I cannot learn that the Commissary General has been

[10] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The P. S. is in the writing of David Humphreys, but the portion within brackets is in that of Washington.

enabled to put up a single Barrel; so far from it, it is with difficulty the troops, in any quarter, are subsisted upon fresh Meat from day to day. I have the honor &c.[11]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Saturday, October 28, 1780.

Parole Morocco. Countersigns May, Moore.

Watchword Mark.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Irvine
- Colonel M. Jackson
- Lieutenant Colonel Basset
- Major Alexander
- Brigade Major Darby

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Saturday, October 29, 1780.

Parole Armenia. Countersigns Avon, Argos.

Watchword Arms.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Glover
- Colonel Bradley
- Lieutenant Colonel Littlefield
- Major Tudor
- Brigade Major Pettingal

Ensign John Humphrey[12] of the 6th. Pennsylvania regiment is appointed Adjutant to the same, vice Lieutenant Herbert resigned from the first instant.

The grand parade is altered to the field near the Artificers.

[11] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[12] He was transferred to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; appointed lieutenant in the Fourth Continental Artillery in April, 1782; served to June, 1783.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased by their Act of the 23d. Instant to promote Brigadier General Parsons to the rank of Major General in the Continental Army.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON OR IN HIS ABSENCE LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR VAN CORTLANDT[13]

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 29, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to transmit your Excellency the proceedings of the Court Martial upon Joshua Smith;[14] by which you will perceive out of four charges exhibited against him the Jurisdiction of the Court was only found competent to one, of which they have acquitted him for want of sufficient evidence. As he was brought out of Your State into this[15] for trial, I have thought proper to send him back to West Point. I think it necessary to inform you, that he will be shortly released from confinement unless the Civil Authority should interpose to demand him.[16] I have the honor etc.

P. S. When you have considered the Proceedings you will please to return them.[17]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have sent Joshua Smith to West Point to be confined there 'till further Orders, unless the Civil Authority should in the mean time demand him, in which case you will be pleased to deliver him up. I am &c.

---

[13] Lieut. Gov. Pierre Van Cortlandt.

[14] Joshua Hett Smith.

[15] New Jersey.

[16] Smith was imprisoned by the civil authority of New York, but escaped before he was brought to trial and succeeded in getting into New York City.

[17] In the writing of David Humphreys. From a photostat in the *Washington Papers.*

P. S. I would not wish Smith's Confinement to be rigorous only secure. Be so good as to forward the inclosed Letter to the Governor or in his absence to the Lt. Governor.[18] [MS. H. S.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 29, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with Your Excellency's favors of the 19th, 23d, and 26th Instants. The intelligence from the southward is most agreeable and important, and may, in its consequences, give a happy change to the face of Affairs in that quarter.

In regard to the application made by Colo. de Buysson to Congress, and which they have been pleased to refer to me, I beg leave to lay before them a Copy of my letter of the 10th: instant, which was in answer to a similar application made directly to me. In consequence of my advice, he wrote to Sir Henry Clinton, but I cannot say whether he has granted him an extension of his parole to Europe, without that, Congress will readily perceive it does not lay with them, or with me, to indulge him in his request. Neither can he be immediately exchanged, without doing an act of injustice to many Officers of his Rank, who have been much longer in Captivity.

I am exceedingly happy to find that Congress have been pleased, by their Act of the 21st, to adopt the amendments which I took the liberty to propose in my letter of the 11th. I cannot but hope that the reformed Officers will be content with the generous provision made for them.

Colo. Donald Campbell, who was continued in his former pay and Rank by a Resolve of the 13th Feby. 1777, has continued to draw Rations also 'till lately, when the Commy. of

[18] In the writing of David Humphreys.

Issues to the Northward has been in doubt whether he was not precluded from drawing Rations by the Resolves of the 10th: March and 12th: June last. The case having been referred to me, I would wish to know the sense and pleasure of Congress upon the subject.

In the inclosed York paper of the 25th: Your Excellency will find a proclamation of Arnolds addressed particularly to the Officers and Soldiers of the Continental Army.[19] This unparalled piece of assurance has, if possible, added to the detestation in which they before held him. I have the honor etc.[20]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Monday, October 30, 1780.

Parole Norwalk. Countersigns N., E.

Watchword Now.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Patterson
- Colonel Marshal
- Lieutenant Colonel Sumner
- Major Prior
- Brigade Major Moore

At a General court martial Philadelphia September 27th. 1780, Colonel Francis Johnston President, Doctor James B. Sharpe,[21] was tried for "Disobedience of orders" found guilty, being a breach of Section 2d. Article 5th. of the Articles of war and sentenced to be reprimanded in general orders; but the court considering the peculiar situation in which the Director General placed Doctor Sharpe by having ordered him not

[19] A contemporary manuscript copy of this proclamation of Arnold, Oct. 20, 1780, is in the *Washington Papers*. An original issue of the broadside is in the Library of Congress.

[20] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on November 1 and referred in part to the Board of War.

[21] Dr. James Boyd Sharpe. He was surgeon's mate in the Second Georgia Regiment; surgeon in December, 1782; served to close of the war.

to receive sick into the Hospital without the order was previously countersign'd by him or a senior surgeon which order the Court are of opinion is not warrantable, do therefore recommend it to the Commander in Chief to remit the sentence.

The General is sorry to disagree in opinion with the Court as the order given by the Director General appears to him founded in Expedience and the common practice of Service as well as consonant to the spirit of a general order of the 21st. of January 1778.

Doctor Sharpe is releas'd from Arrest.

At a General court martial of the Line whereof Colol. Bailey is President, the 16th. instant Colonel Thomas Procter of the Artillery was tried upon the following charges.

1st. Mustering men in his regiment as soldiers that were not actually doing the duty of Soldiers and returning them on command when they were doing the duty of Servants in his and other families in the city of Philadelphia.

2dly. Discharging Soldiers of his regiment for Sums of money.

3dly. Fraud in the settlement of his recruiting accompts.

4thly. Signing a false Certificate to a return for Quarter master's Stores.

5thly. Discharging a number of able bodied men from his regiment to the great prejudice of the service.

The Court are of opinion that Colonel Procter is not Guilty of either of the Charges exhibited against him and do acquit him with Honor.

The General entirely approves the determination of the Court: He cannot help remarking that the prosecution on the part of Captain Porter[22] was vexatious groundless and illiberal;

[22] Capt Andrew Porter, of the Second Continental Artillery. He was transferred to the Fourth Continental Artillery in January, 1781; appointed major in April, 1781; lieutenant colonel in January, 1782; served to June, 1783.

it is with pain too he has seen several instances for some time past where personal pique has given birth to prosecutions as unjust as they were indelicate and improper.

Colonel Procter is released from his Arrest.

Duplicate Returns of the names of all the officers in the Infantry, Artillery and Cavalry, to be made out regimentally and signed by the commandants of regiments and Corps specifying their ranks and dates of Commissions; Those of the Artillery, Cavalry, Additional regiments and Corps are to designate the states to which their officers respectively belong.

Those officers on the Staff are also to be noted in a seperate Column according to their several staff appointments, agreeable to the Form herewith given.

These returns to be transmitted without delay to the Orderly Office.

To COLONEL JAMES LIVINGSTON OR OFFICER COMMANDING KINGS FERRY

Head Quarters, October 30, 1780.

Sir: Lieutenant Meydenger[23] will deliver Mr. Joshua Smith into your custody. You will immediately send him by Water from Kings Ferry to General Heath at West point, under charge of an Officer with a proper Guard. You will likewise forward all the dispatches which Lt. Meydenger will deliver you. I am etc.[24]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

October 30, 1780.

It is impossible my Dear Marquis to desire more ardently than I do to terminate the campaign by some happy stroke;

[23] Lieut. Jacob Mytinger (Meydenger, Mettinger), of the Maréchausée Corps.
[24] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

but we must consult our means rather than our wishes; and not endeavour to better our affairs by attempting things, which for want of success may make them worse. We are to lament that there has been a misapprehension of our circumstances in Europe; but to endeavour to recover our reputation, we should take care that we do not injure it more.

Ever since it became evident that the allied arms could not cooperate with this campaign, I have had an eye to the point you mention,[25] determined if a favourable opening should offer to embrace it; but so far as my information goes, the enterprise would not be warranted. It would in my opinion be imprudent to throw an Army of ten thousand men upon an Island against Nine thousand, exclusive of seamen and militia. This from the accounts we have appears to be the enemy's force. All we can therefore do at present is to endeavour to gain a more certain knowledge of their situation and act accordingly. This I have been some time employed in doing but hitherto with little success. I shall thank you for any aids you can afford. Arnold's flight seems to have frightened all my intelligencers out of their senses. I am etc.[26]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 31, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your Letter of the 24th Instant. As the characters and circumstances of the Prisoners at West Point are much better known to you on the spot, than they can possibly be to me, I have only to request that you will use your discretion with respect to them. The Proceedings of the Court on Burtiss have never been in my hands.

[25] An attack upon New York City.

[26] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Lafayette's letter of Oct. 30, 1780, to which this is a reply, is not now found among the *Washington Papers*. It is printed, however, by Sparks, vol. 7, p. 558.

There is I am informed by Gen. Irvine, a Chest belonging to Col Koscuiszko containing principally Papers of a public nature; which General Greene had determined to have removed from Mrs. Warrens to a place of more security; but in the hurry of business might have omitted. If the chest still remains at West Point, you will be pleased to take it into your charge, or have it removed to a place of safety. As the Drafts and Papers are of service to the Public. I am etc.[27] [MS.H.S.]

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 31, 1780.

Dear Sir: Major General Phillips has informed me that Sir Henry Clinton has consented to the exchange of Brigadier General Spetch[28] and de Gall[29] with the Officers of their suite and their attendants. I have acceded to this proposal. You will therefore immediately permit those General Officers with their families to repair to Elizabeth Town, by the Route of Lancaster, Reading and Easton, avoiding any cantonment of the Army in their way thro' Jersey. I am &c.[30]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 31, 1780.

Sir: In a letter from Major General Phillips of the 23, he proposes an exchange of Brigadier Generals Spætch and De Gall, for any two of the three Brigadiers, Thompson, Waterbury and Irvine.

[27] In the writing of David Humphreys.
[28] Brig. Gen. J. F. von Specht, of the German allied troops, British Army.
[29] Brig. Gen. W. R. von Gall, of the German allied troops, British Army.
[30] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I have already instructed you respecting General Thompson. It is my wish that you exchange the Gentlemen of the Convention troops above mentioned, as well as Generals Phillips and Reidesel; but I make it a condition to the exchanges of these General Officers that General Du Portail and the other characters particularly mentioned to you by Congress and the Board of War be included.

Generals Spæcht and De Gall are immediately to come on to Elizabeth Town so that it is necessary you should inform me as soon as possible, whether our proposals are accepted. I am etc.[31]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, October 31, 1780.

Gentn: You will oblige me by forwarding the inclosed to Colo. Wood, as expeditiously as possible. It contains orders to send down Brigadiers Genl. Spetch and de Gall of the Convention troops, to whose exchanges Sir Henry Clinton has consented. The Gentlemen are both old and infirm and it is therefore to be wished that they may accomplish their long Journey before the severity of the season sets in.

I have recd. Mr Stodderts favour of the 28th: with Colo. Jacksons Commissions. I have the honor etc.[32]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Head Quarters, Prackness, October 31 1780.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 23d. and have directed my Commissary of Prisoners to accede to the exchange of the two Brigadiers you mention, on terms which I have pointed out to him and conformable to his former instructions.

[31] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[32] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I have sent an order to the Commanding officer at Albemarle barracks[33] for expediting the coming on of those Gentlemen to Elizabeth Town as you propose. I have the honor etc.[34]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Tuesday, October 31, 1780.

Parole Pittsburgh. Countersigns Platt, Quin.

Watchword Prepare.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Wayne
- Colonel Bradford
- Lieutenant Colonel Newall[35]
- Major Ballard
- Brigade Major Van Laer

Twelve waggoners to be draughted from the line and sent to the Orderly office tomorrow 12 o'clock. Two masons from the Pennsylvania Line to be sent at the same time.

The officers composing the general court martial whereof Colonel H. Jackson is President, are to return to their duty in the line.

While we continue in the present position the Post rider will leave camp at noon every Thursday instead of Friday morning. Letters therefore must be handed to the post office (at the Park) in time for the mail to be made up in that hour.

At a general court martial of the line, Fishkill, October 25th, 1780 Colonel Hazen President, Colonel Elisha Sheldon of the 2d. regiment of Light dragoons was tried on the following charges:

1st. Injuring the public service by discharging without proper authority from said regiment, a number of men inlisted

[33] At Charlottesville, Va.
[34] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[35] Lieut. Col. Ezra Newhall, of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment.

upon continental bounty and encouragement to serve during the war.

2dly. Defrauding the public by selling and exchanging away regimental horses and converting the avails to his own use.

3dly. Defrauding the officers and soldiers of his regiment of plunder taken in action and converting the avails to his own private use.

4thly. With unofficer and ungentlemanlike behavior.

The court are of opinion that he is not guilty of either of the charges exhibited as aforesaid, and do acquit him with Honor and a full Approbation: and the court on this occasion think it a duty further to add that the charges did not originate from a Zeal or desire to serve the United States; but rather thro' private animosity, pique or prejudice; that the prosecution is vexatious and Malicious; and that doctor Darius Stoddard,[36] the Complainant is justly chargeable with all the expence attending the court martial on the Trial of Colonel Elisha Sheldon.

His Excellency the commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court and orders Colonel Sheldon to be released from Arrest.

At the General court martial of the line whereof Colonel Bailey is President, the 20th. instant, George Berrien and James Berrien, Boatmen, were tried for "Breaking open a box of cloathing, or suffering it to be done whilst under their care, and taking Six pair of leather breeches, five pair of boots and one pair of Shoes belonging to the officers of Colonel Nixon's regiment."

The court on mature consideration are of opinion that the charge against the Prisoners is not supported.

The Commander in Chief approves the opinion of the Court, and orders George Berrien and James Berrien released from Confinement.

[36] Surgeon in the Hospital Department.

To GOVERNOR JOHN HANCOCK

Head Quarters, October 31, 1780.

Sir: Upon the representation of Mr. Morey that two Negro Men belonging to him, were detained as Soldiers in the Massachusetts Line contrary to his inclination, I gave directions to Brigadier General Glover to appoint a Board of Officers to enquire into the Justice of his claim and to report the facts with their opinion thereon. A Copy of this Report I now do Myself the honor to inclose to you.

As Mr Morey is a subject of your State, and the question appears to be how far the several circumstances stated in the Report ought to affect his property I have thought proper to refer the matter to Your opinion; having no object in view but a desire that equal justice may be done to the public and the individual concerned. I have the honor etc.[37]

COUNCIL OF WAR[38]

Head Quarters, Prackness in New Jersey,
October 31, 1780.

The Commander in Chief states to the Council that since he had the honor to meet them on the 6th: September last, Sir Henry Clinton has made a detachment from New York estimated at three thousand Men and supposed to be destined to cooperate with Lord Cornwallis in the South, and that on our part, Major Lees Corps of about two hundred Horse and Foot have been detached to that quarter.

In consideration of this detachment from New York, and under the circumstances of the Army as represented to the

[37] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[38] Besides the Commander in Chief, there were present: Major Generals Stirling, St. Clair, Lafayette, and Howe; Brigadier Generals Knox, Glover, Paterson, Wayne, Hand, Huntington, and Irvine.

Council in the meeting above mentioned, The General requests to know their opinion individually in writing whether any thing further can be done to reinforce the southern Army from this.

The General also requests the opinion of the Council what disposition ought to be made for Winter Quarters, and when the Army ought to enter into them.

The General omitted informing the Council that the Enemy have received a reinforcement from Europe at New York of from fifteen hundred to two thousand Men, mostly Recruits.[39]

*DISPOSITION FOR OPPOSING THE ENEMY[40]

[October, 1780]

If the Enemy should make a movement towards this Army by the way of New-Ark, or Elizabeth Town. The pass at Crane's gap should be immediately possessed and a look out had at the other passes more to the right; at the sametime, the right Wing should cross the River and extend towards the Notch of the Mountain while the Army, except such part as may be necessary to secure the gorge of the Mountain by Totowa Church, should incline that way. If timely notice is had of the Enemys landing, or intention of Landing at either of

[39] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

In the *Washington Papers,* immediately following this Council of War, is a "Summary of the Opinions of the Generl. Officers on the three following points laid before them in the Council of War held at 31st. of October 1780." Entirely in Washington's writing, it shows that Stirling, St. Clair, Howe, Knox, Glover, and Irvine were against making a detachment to reenforce the southern army; Wayne and Hand would detach only should the French troops join the American; Lafayette would detach Lauzun's legion and 400 men; Huntington favored a detachment. As to winter quarters, all were a unit in taking a position that would insure the safety of West Point; but this position varied, and though a majority favored cantoning a part of the troops in New Jersey, other locations were advocated. All except Lafayette advocated moving into winter quarters without delay; he suggested December 1 as the date. Brig. Gen. John Paterson's opinion was unrecorded.

[40] Indorsed by Washington "Disposition for opposing the Enemy while we were Encamped at the Falls of Passaic." Filed at the end of 1780 in the *Washington Papers.*

the above places, the light Corps of the Army may be advanced to the right instead of the Right Wing

If the enemy come by the way of the No. River, the present disposition of the [army] with a Reinforcement sent to the Notch is as good as can be till the point of attack can be discovered.

REMOVAL OF BAGGAGE

If the enemy advance by the Rout first mentioned above. The Baggage is to be sent to Pompton. That of the Right Wing is to take the Rout by Colo. Deys,[41] the two bridges, Dodds,[42] and through Pompton plains ——— ——— That of the left Wing and light Corps by Vanhoutes,[43] Geo: Deremes,[44] Mercelluss.,[45] and Ogdens Iron Work[46] ——— ——— The Parke of Artillery, The Baggage of the Commander in Chief, and General Staff, is to pass Colo. Deys and proceed by Nicholas Jones and David Browns to Pompton.

If the enemy should advance by the way of the No. River, The Baggage in that case is to move to Ramapaugh bridge by Jenningss. Tavern.[47] The Right Wing ——— ——— Parke of Artillery ——— ——— and Genl. Staff to proceed to the two Bridges by Colo. Deys. The left Wing to the same place by Vanhoutes and Ryersons.[48] Thence over horse Neck bridge,[49] and the whole to ascend the hill above Ramapaugh bridge. ——— ——— The Baggage of the sevl. Corps of horse to go with the Baggage of the parts of the Army they are ordered to join.[50]

[41] Col. Theunis Dey.
[42] Dodd's Tavern.
[43] Cornelius or Robert Van Houten.
[44] George Doremus.
[45] John(?) Marseleson (Marcellus).
[46] Gabriel Ogden's Iron Works were the same as Pompton Furnace.
[47] Jenning's Tavern was just east of the junction of the Pompton-Morristown road.
[48] George Ryerson.
[49] Horseneck Bridge over the Passaic River.
[50] The Erskine-De Witt maps of the Revolution for Jersey (nos. 48 2d, and 98a) give a clear idea of this area and locate the above-mentioned places. Photostats of these are in the Maps Division in the Library of Congress.

To THE CHEVALIER DU BOUCHET[51]

[October 1780.]

Sir: I have been made happy by the receipt of your Letter of the 28th. of September, and regret that I had not an opportunity at Hartford, of assuring you personally of my esteem. Confirmed by what I have seen myself, in the high Opinion of his abilities and personal qualities, with which the reputation of the Count De Rochambeau had impressed me, I learn with peculiar pleasure, his obliging partiality for me; and my satisfaction is compleat in the assurance you give me, that your army in general participate in his sentiments. They have too much merit not to possess all my esteem. The zeal with which they came to the succour of this country, and their good conduct since will be a new cement of the alliance. Every day brings me fresh proofs of the growing affection and admiration of the inhabitants who are witnesses to it. I hope another Campaign will be more favourable to their wishes than the past and will reward them with those laurels and with that glory, which I am persuaded they will deserve.

I beg my compliments to Cols. Fleury and Du Plessis, with every assurance of my friendship. With great consideration etc.[52]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 1, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to request you will lay before Congress the inclosed memorial, handed to me by the Marquis De la Fayette, one from the Canadian families which have taken refuge from Albany complaining that they have not for some

[51] Denis Jean Florimond Langlois de Montheville, Chevalier du Bouchet. He was deputy adjutant general of the French Army in America.

[52] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

time past received the provisions allowed them by Congress. Another from a Captn. Traversy[53] containing a demand for money due while employed by Major General Gates for secret services which the removal of General Gates from the command he held at the time prevented his being paid.

As to the first I have taken the liberty to direct General Clinton who commands at Albany to have the Canadian families furnished with a ration for each individual 'till further orders; I hope Congress will approve this step.[54]

In the affair of Captn. Traversy I could do nothing but refer him to Congress with an assurance that they would satisfy all his just demands. He is the bearer of this letter.

The Case of those Canadians who have attached themselves to our fortune is in general deplorable, and both justice and humanity make it infinitely to be desired, it were in our power to make some better provision for persons who have left their own country, and involved themselves in every kind of distress in compliance with our invitation. There have been of late frequent representations to me of their sufferings, I am persuaded Congress will do every thing their means will permit for the relief of these unhappy people. I have the honor etc.[55]

To FRANCISCO RENDON

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 1, 1780.

Sir: I yesterday had the honor of receiving your letter of the 20th. of October. The sixteenth the embarkation mentioned in my former letter sailed from New York, consisting from my

[53] Capt. Joseph Traversie (Traversi), of the Second Canadian Regiment.

[54] On November 10 Congress approved Washington's action in supplying the Canadians with rations and ordered the Board of Treasury to liquidate Captain Traversie's accounts.

[55] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The letter was read in Congress on November 6 and referred to James Duane, Richard Howly, and William Sharpe.

best accounts, of about three thousand men, composed of the grenadiers and light infantry and chiefly besides of detachments. As I mentioned to you in my last I believe they are destined to Virginia, or rather North Carolina to cooperate with Cornwallis. They may however have a destination further Southward.

I beg you to accept my acknowledgements for obligingly executing the requests contained in my last. I have the honor etc.[56]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa,
Wednesday, November 1, 1780.

Parole Rockaway. Countersigns Rome, Radnor.
Watchword Remember.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Huntington
- Colonel Vose
- Lieutenant Colonel Hait[57]
- Major Wallbridge
- Brigade Major Smith

[The Commander in Chief has the happiness to inform the army, That The Honble. the Congress have been pleased by their Acts of the 3d. and 21st. of October to pass the following Resolutions: He is intirely persuaded, that the liberal provision now made will give universal satisfaction; and while it evinces the justice and generosity of Congress will prove a new motive to the zeal and exertions of the officers.]

||That such of the sixteen additional regiments as have not been annexed to the line of some particular state and all the

[56] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[57] Lieut. Col. Joseph Hait, of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

seperate light corps of the army, both of horse and foot, [(Colonel Hazen's regiment, Colonel Armands and Major Lee's corps excepted)] and also the German battalion, be reduced on the 1st day of January next: that the non-commissioned officers and privates in those several corps, be incorporated with the troops of their respective states, and that such of them as do not belong to any particular state, be annexed to such corps as the commander in chief shall direct.

That the regular army of the United States, from and after the 1st day of January next, consist of 4 regiments of cavalry, or light[58] dragoons; [or legionary corps,] 4 regiments of artillery; 49 regiments of infantry, exclusive of colonel Hazen's regiment, hereafter mentioned; [Colonel Armand's Partizan Corps Major Lee's do] 1 regiment of artificers:

That each regiment of cavalry, or light dragoons, [or Legionary corps] consist of 6 troops, [of mounted dragoons] and [two of dismounted dragoons,] that each troop consist of [sixty privates with the same number of commissioned and] 64 non-commissioned officers as at present:

[That the partizan Corps commanded by Colo. Armand and Major Lee shall consist of three troops of mounted and three of dismounted Dragoons of fifty each, to be officered by the Commander in Chief by the approbation of Congress; And that the Commander in Chief be authorised to direct a mode for compleating, recruiting and supplying the said Corps.]

That each regiment of artillery consist of 9 companies, and that each company consist of 65 non-commissioned officers and matrosses, with the same number of commissioned officers as at present.

[58] The draft reads "Four Regs. of mounted and dismounted dragoons."

That each regiment of infantry [requested from the several States shall] consist of 9 companies, and each company consist of 64 non-commissioned officers and privates; and That the regiment of artificers consist of 8 companies, and each company of 60 non-commissioned officers and privates: (one colonel, one lieutenant colonel and one major, where the full colonels are continued: or one lieutenant colonel commandant and two majors, where the colonels[59] are not continued: 9 captains, 22 subalterns, 1 surgeon, 1 surgeon's mate, 1 serjeant major, 1 quartermaster serjeant, 45 serjeants, 1 drum major, 1 fife major, 10 drums, 10 fifes, 612 rank and file: That there be one captain and two subalterns to each company, and that the four supernumerary subalterns shall each have the rank of lieutenant, one of which is to reside in the State to which he belongs, to inlist and forward on recruits; one drum and one fife from each regiment to attend the recruiting officer; the other three supernumerary officers to do the duty of paymaster, quartermaster and adjutant, in their respective regiments.)[60]

and that the regiment of artificers consist of 8 companies, and each company of 60 non-commission'd officers and privates:

(That the whole of the troops be inlisted during the war, and join their respective corps by the first day of January next)[60]

That the several states furnish the following quotas, viz.

New Hampshire, 2 regiments of infantry; Massachusetts Bay, 10 regiments of infantry and 1 of artillery; Rhode Island, &c. 1 regiment of infantry; Connecticut, 5 regiments of infantry and 1 of cavalry; New York, 2 regiments of infantry and 1 of artillery; New Jersey, 2 regiments of infantry; Pennsylvania, 6 regiments of infantry, 1 of artillery, 1 of cavalry, and

[59] The draft has "full colonels."

[60] The portion within the parentheses is from the resolves of Congress of Oct. 21, 1780.

1 of artificers; Delaware, 1 regiment of infantry; Maryland, 5 regiments of infantry; Virginia, 8 regiments of infantry, 1 of artillery, and 2 of cavalry; North Carolina, 4 regiments of infantry; South Carolina, 2 regiments of infantry; Georgia, 1 regiment of infantry:

That the regiments of cavalry, and artillery, and of artificers, as they now stand be considered as belonging to the states respectively, to which they are or may be assigned, which state shall compleat them to the full complement, supply them with necessaries, and in every respect treat them as if originally raised therein, and that such other states as now have non-commissioned officers or privates in any of the regiments aforesaid, be credited in their quota's for such men, according to their numbers, from time to time for which purpose the Commander in Chief is hereby directed to specify such non-commissioned officers and privates, and the states to which they formerly belonged, in the returns which he shall make to the states, and in his annual returns to Congress:

That the regiment[61] commanded by Colonel Moses Hazen be continued on its present establishment, and that all non-commissioned officers and privates, being foreigners belonging to any of the reduced regiments and corps be incorporated therewith, and all volunteers from foreign states, who are now in the service, or may hereafter join the American army be annexed to the said regiment:||

(That the Commander in Chief and commanding officer in the southern department, direct the officers of each state to meet and agree upon the officers for the regiments to be raised by their respective states, from those who incline to continue in service; and where it cannot be done by agreement, to be

[61] Second Canadian.

determined by seniority, and make return of those who are to remain, which is to be transmitted to Congress, together with the names of the officers reduced, who are to be allowed half pay for life.

That the officers who shall continue in the service to the end of the war, shall also be entitled to half pay during life, to commence from the time of their reduction.)[62]

That the Officers at Camp be empowered and directed to use every prudent measure and improve every favorable opportunity to inlist for the continuance of the War such of the Men belonging to their respective States as are not engaged for that period.

That two dollars be granted to the recruiting Officer for every able bodied Soldier he shall inlist for the War, who shall join the Army and that a sum not exceeding Fifty dollars be allowed to every such Recruit.

That the Cloathing be furnished and regularly served out to the troops as it becomes due and that a full compensation be made for any arrearages of Cloathing.

The General directs that the Officers of the several lines will meet accordingly and agree upon an arrangement as speedily as may be, of the officers who remain in service and of those who retire, reporting the same to Head Quarters. It is of course to be understood, that none can retire with the benefit of the provision here made, except such a number as exceeds that which is required in the establishment of the regiments.

The General Officers of the respective lines will be pleased to assist in these arrangements.[63]

---

[62] The portion within parentheses is from the resolves of Congress of Oct. 21, 1780.

[63] A draft of these General Orders, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman, is in the *Washington Papers*. The parts in brackets show the variation of the General Orders from the resolves of Congress of October 3, which are included between ||s. (See also General Orders, Nov. 3, 1780.)

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, November 1, 1780.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday honored with your Excellency's favor of the 27th. ulto. The letters inclosed for the president of Congress were immediately forwarded by Express. I am happy in believing that the dispatches for which you are apprehensive were not in the Mail lately lost at Stratford as the new Regulations for the Army were not compleated when that post left Philadelphia. They were finished the 21st ulto. and I hope will reach most of the Legislatures during their Fall Session. I have the honor etc.

P.S. I transmitted Your Excellency some very important dispatches on the 18th: ulto. I hope they have got safe to hand.[64]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Thursday, November 2, 1780.

Parole Kilkenny. Countersigns U., F.

Watchword Keep ready.

For the day Tomorrow	Brigadier General Irvine
	Colonel Starr
	Lieutenant Colonel North
	Major Maxwell
	Brigade Major Woodbridge

A detachment to parade tomorrow morning 10 o'clock on the Grand Parade furnished with Six days provisions and forty rounds pr man.

The Troop 'till further orders to beat at nine o'clock the Guards to be on the parade at Ten.

[64] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

Lieutenant John Meacham[65] of the 3d Massachusetts regiment is appointed Adjutant to the same from the 1st. of August last vice Adjutant Burnham.[66]

To WILLIAM DENNING[67]

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 2, 1780.

Sir: I was a few days ago favored with yours of the 24th ulto. I have not the least doubt but there is too general an inattention to the care of Stores at most of our Magazines and distant posts, but it is much to be regretted that the Deputies residing at those places have so many plausible pretences for throwing the ill condition of what are found in their possession, upon those from whom they received them. In the Article of Flour particularly, which is most subject to waste, the fault in a great measure originates with the Miller, who is shamefully careless of the make and security of the Casks.[68] The notice however which you have taken of what came under your own inspection, will I hope be attended with good effects, as it will put the head of the department upon making inquiry into the apparent causes of neglect, when you saw the provision, and giving directions for more care in future. Colo. Stewart has always appeared to me active and diligent in the prosecution of his business, but it is probable that there may be want of conduct in some of his Deputies. I can myself, in some measure, account for the condition of the Stores at Hackets and Pitts town when you saw them. They had just then been removed in the greatest hurry from Morris Town to avoid the destruction

[65] He was cashiered in December, 1780.

[66] Lieut. Samuel Burnham, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He died in March, 1782.

[67] Commissioner of the Continental Treasury Board.

[68] Denning's letter of October 24, in the *Washington Papers*, described the condition of the flour at Pittstown and Hackettstown, N. J., and Chester, N. Y.

with which they were threatened by the move of the Enemy into Jersey. What the Deputy told you of the impossibility of procuring Guards to secure and assist in storing the Provision was absolutely true. Our strength has scarcely ever allowed of making the necessary detachments for the safety of our Magazines, but just at the time to which you refer, our whole collected force in Jersey did not amount to one half of that of the Enemy.

I shall take occasion to mention the substance of your information to Colo: Stewart, and shall desire him to have matters put under better regulations in future. I shall at the same time let him know, that what you have done is not with an intent of criminating him, but from what you very properly conceive to be the duty of every good Citizen, to represent to the proper authority what he sees amiss in public affairs. I am etc.[69]

To COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, November 3, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 27th. ulto. As I have been informed that the State agreed to allow the Levies higher pay than the Continental Troops, I imagine they will take measures to satisfy them at the end of their service, charging the Continent with the usual monthly allowance. The pay of the Army is in arrear since March last. The treasury is making every exertion to procure Money from the States, which I believe they find difficult. This being the true situation of matters, I can only recommend patience a while longer. If Mr. Reynolds,[70] the State Agent Cloathier, has a full supply upon hand for the troops he may deliver out the yearly allowance to your

[69] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photograph of the original in Washington's Headquarters and Museum, Newburgh, N. Y.

[70] John Reynolds. He was Rhode Island State Agent for Clothing.

Regt. if he has not, he must give you your proportion and send on the remainder without loss of time to Colonel Angells. I can give no order respecting the Cloathing of Officers; Congress having recommended it to the respective States to provide for the supply of those belonging to them.

The Adjutant General has already transmitted you the Regulations for reforming the Army. You will see by them, the mode which is pointed out for determining upon the Officers who are to leave the service, and I doubt not but you will immediately communicate with the Officers of Colo. Angells Regt. upon the subject. When the Corps which is to form the new Regiment is fixed upon, I shall probably draw the whole to this Army. Should it fall to your lot to remain in service, I cannot suppose that you would wish to go to the southward without your Regiment, and I see little chance of its going to that quarter.

I am very much pleased to hear of your good agreement with the French Army. The General and other Officers have, in their turn, expressed their approbation of your conduct on every occasion. I am &c.

P. S. General Heath informed me that there were a quantity of Military Stores at Rhode Island not very safely stored. You will be pleased to see them removed to places where they will be kept free from damage by weather or accident.[71]

To CAPTAIN JOHN HENDRICKS[72]

Head Quarters, Colonel Dey's, November 3, 1780.

Sir: His Excellency has heard, from several quarters, that an embarkation, under the command of Sir Henry Clinton in

[71] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[72] Of Elizabeth Town, N. J. He was an American secret agent.

person, is preparing at New York; but having no information of the kind from you, he is somewhat dubious of it, as he thinks a matter of such importance could not have escaped the observation of those you employ. You will be pleased to write to His Excellency by return of the Express, and give him any intelligence you may have gained. If you have not yet heard of the embarkation, you are to take the speediest means of getting information; and if it should be so, of the force, the Corps of which it is to consist, the time it is to sail, under whose command, the destination and the Convoy; all which you will communicate the moment you receive the particulars. His Excellency has never yet received an accurate account of the Corps which composed the embarkation of the 16th: ulto. though it always has been one of his particular instructions to attend to that point. If you can get any information upon that head, you will let him know it. It is of the utmost importance that we should know with certainty, and speedily whether there is any truth in the report of the present embarkation, you will therefore exert yourself to find it out. I am etc.[73]

To REVEREND DIRCK ROMEYN[74]

Head Quarters, Colo. Dey's, November 3, 1780.

Sir: His Excellency General Washington has been informed, within two days past, that another embarkation, under the command of Sir Henry Clinton in person, is preparing at New York. Should this be so, it is more than probable that you will have heard something of it, as the Communication between Hackensack and Bergen is frequent. You will be good enough

[73] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman."
[74] Of the Dutch Reformed Church, Hackensack, N. J.

to let me know, by return of the Bearer, whether any thing of the kind has come to your knowledge, with any particulars which you may have collected. Should you at any time in future gain any intelligence, which you may think material, you will oblige His Excellency and render essential public service by communicating it to him. I am etc.[75]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Friday, November 3, 1780.

Parole Totowa. Countersigns Upton, West.

Watchword Watch.

For the Day Tomorrow	Brigadier General Glover
	Colonel Butler
	Lieutenant Colonel Hay
	Major Talbot
	Brigade Major Oliver

Lieutenant Enos Reeves[76] of the 10th. Pennsylvania Regiment is appointed Quarter Master of the same vice Lieutenant Joseph Banks[77] from the 1st. Instant.

In the publication of the Extracts of the Resolves of Congress of the 3d. and 21st. of October there was an omission of part of that of the 3d. declaring that the retiring officers should be entitled to land at the close of the war agreeable to the resolution of the 16th. of September 1776; though the Resolution of the 21st. is silent on this Article, the General has no doubt that it remains in force.

[75] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "T. Tilghman, A. D. C."

[76] He was transferred to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and to the First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to November, 1783.

[77] Lieut. Joseph Banks, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Saturday, November 4, 1780.

Parole Congress. Countersigns Arms, Honor.

Watchword Generous.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Paterson
- Colonel Tupper
- Lieutenant Colonel Sill
- Major Throop
- Brigade Major Ashley

To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 4, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received information from New York that a person who is called George Fustner,[78] and who is Brother in law to Rankin[79] formerly of York County, comes frequently out as a Spy by way of Shark River thro' Jersey and from thence to Lancaster.[80] He left New York the 27th. ulto. and is probably at this time upon that Business. Your Excellency may perhaps, from the foregoing Clue, have him intercepted upon some of his Visits. There is also another person who goes by the feigned name of John Staria or the Irish Dutchman, because he speaks both languages, who goes constantly between New York and Lancaster, accompanied by a lusty old Man called John Smith, who serves as a guide to him. They lately carried 12 or 14 Recruits from Lancaster. I shall be happy should the above

[78] Of Lancaster, Pa.

[79] James and John Rankin, of York County, Pa. Their property was confiscated by the State in 1779.

[80] The warning to Washington came from the spy called "Littel D." through Capt. John Hendricks.

descriptions be sufficient to lead to the discovery of another of the many Engines of this sort, which the enemy have at work against us. I have the honor etc.[81]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM STEPHENS SMITH

Head Quarters, November 4, 1780.

Dr Sir: The subject on which you spoke to me yesterday did not strike me in a proper point of view, which prevented my immediately acquiescing in it; but on revolving the matter, I perceive there can be no inconvenience, and wish exceedingly it could take place. If more of the Lt Colonels of either of the lines you mentioned are willing to retire than the establishment will permit provided they could have the benefit of half pay and not otherwise, in this case I see no objection to one of them exchanging with you. It can make no difference in point of expence to the public and it can injure none of the inferior officers. But it must after all depend on the particular states themselves, and on the officers themselves. If agreeable to both, it will give me pleasure to see you provided for. I am etc.[82]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 4, 1780.

Sir: I have received some late advices from New York that speak of a large number of transports and other vessels which are getting ready to sail, and of a second embarkation of troops destined to the South. It is added that Rodney with a part of his fleet is preparing to sail to the West-Indies; that he is to

[81] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[82] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

detach two ships of the line, the Sandwich and Terrible to convoy a homeward bound European fleet, which is to sail immediately after the Cork fleet arrives.

The New York paper mentions the arrival of the troops under General Leslie in Chesapeak Bay[83] which intelligence is said to be derived from one of our prizes.

It is with pleasure I can inform Congress that the communication of their late Resolutions relative to the new establishment, has given general satisfaction and excited the gratitude of the Army. I conceived it to be the spirit of both Resolutions, that the retiring Officers should be entitled to Land after the War and published it accordingly. I have the honor etc.[84]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, November 4, 1780.

Sir: I have had the honor of receiving your several letters of the 23rd. 27th. and 29th. I am happy to hear that the frigate and our friend[85] have taken their departure under such favourable auspices. I join with you in the warmest wishes for their safety and expedition.

By recent advices, there appears to be a large fleet of transports &c. preparing at New York to sail, and it is added another embarkation of troops is getting ready. It is also said,

[83] A copy of an intercepted letter from General Leslie to Lord Cornwallis, dated Nov. 4, 1780, from Portsmouth, Va., was inclosed by Governor Jefferson in his letter to Washington Nov. 10, 1780. In it Leslie stated he had taken post at Portsmouth and awaited Cornwallis's orders. Leslie's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[84] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

[85] Donatien Marie Joseph de Vimeur, Vicomte de Rochambeau, son of the comte, went to France to report the result of the Hartford conference and urge the sending of the second division of the French troops and fleet. He was colonel en second, Regiment Bourbonnais; colonel commandant of the Regiment Saintonge in November, 1782; commandant of the Regiment Royal Auvergne in July, 1783.

Rodney is preparing to sail to the West Indies with the greater part of his fleet, and is to detach two ships the Terrible and Sandwich, to convoy a homeward bound European fleet so soon as the Cork fleet arrives.

The New York paper mentions the bringing in a prize that gives an account of the arrival of the last detachment in Chesapeak-bay. I have the honor etc.[86]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 4, 1780.

Gentlemen: The following Officers: Majors Tillard,[87] Woodson,[88] Darke,[89] Captains Wyllis,[90] Hays,[91] Holston, Gilchrist,[92] Snead,[93] Culbertson,[94] McDonald;[95] Lieutenants Lucket,[96]

[86] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[87] Maj. Edward Tillard, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment. He had been captured at Staten Island in August, 1777; appointed lieutenant colonel of the Fourth Maryland Regiment in May, 1779; exchanged in October, 1780; retired in January, 1781.

[88] Tarleton Woodson, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He was captured at Staten Island in August, 1777; exchanged in October, 1780; resigned in March, 1782.

[89] William Darke, of the Eighth Virginia Regiment. He was captured at Germantown in October, 1777; exchanged in November, 1780; appointed lieutenant colonel of the Fourth Virginia Regiment in February, 1781, ranking from November, 1777; retired in January, 1783.

[90] Capt. John Plasgrave Wyllys (Willis), of Webb's Additional Continental regiment.

[91] John Hay, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment. He was captured at Germantown in October, 1777; appointed major of the Third Virginia Regiment to rank from April, 1778; exchanged in October, 1780; retired in February, 1781.

[92] George Gilchrist, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment. He was captured at Germantown in October, 1777; exchanged in November, 1780; retired in February, 1781.

[93] Smith Snead, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment. He was captured at Germantown in October, 1777; exchanged in November, 1780; transferred to the Second Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; served to the close of the war.

[94] Samuel Culbertson, of the Pennsylvania battalion of the Flying Camp. He was captured at Fort Washington in November, 1776; exchanged in November, 1780; did not reenter the service.

[95] John McDonald, of the Pennsylvania battalion of the Flying Camp. He was captured at Fort Washington in November, 1776; exchanged in November, 1780; did not reenter the service.

[96] Lieut. Thomas Hussey Luckett, of Stephenson's Rifle Regiment. He was captured at Fort Washington in November, 1776; exchanged in November, 1780; did not reenter the service.

Finley,[97] Pendleton,[98] George,[99] and Myers[1] have lately returned from New York being exchanged, and are now upon their way to their respective places of abode. The Military Chest being totally exhausted, they will with difficulty be enabled to get as far as Philada. I must solicit you to procure them a supply there, sufficient to carry them home. Their long and patient sufferings entitle them to attention and to every assistance in getting themselves and Baggage forward. I have the honor etc.

P. S. There may perhaps be a few more Gentlemen than those I have named in the same situation.[2]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, November 4, 1780.

Dear Sir: You would oblige me by ascertaining as soon as possible the following things:

The number of Troops and different Corps that composed the last detachment which is supposed to have gone to the South'd.

The truth of the present report of another Imbarkation taking place; when it will happen; and to what amount in Men and Corps; and who is to comm. the detachment.

---

[97] John H. Finley, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was captured at Fort Washington in November, 1776; exchanged in October, 1780; did not reenter the service.

[98] Nathaniel Pendleton, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment. He ranked as captain from March, 1777; was captured at Fort Washington in November, 1776; exchanged in October, 1780; aide to General Greene in November, 1780, to close of the war.

[99] William George, of Stephenson's Rifle Regiment. He was captured at Fort Washington in November, 1776; appointed captain of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment in March, 1777; retired on account of being a prisoner in September, 1778; exchanged in November, 1780.

[1] Godfrey Meyer (Myers), of the Pennsylvania battalion of the Flying Camp. He was captured at Fort Washington in November, 1776; exchanged in November, 1780; did not reenter the service.

[2] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The present disposition of the remaining Troops on Long Island and York Island and the number at each place.

You cannot be too expeditious in your communications on these heads; distinguishing between things certain and matters of mere report. I am etc.[3]

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Hd: Qrs. Passaic Falls, November 5, 1780.

Sir: Whenever a representation from any department of the Army is made to me, and it is not in my power to resolve their questions, or relieve their complaints, I have ever conceiv'd it a part of my duty to refer the matter to Congress. This will be my apology for troubling them with the Inclosed Memorial of the hospital Department; and requesting to know [at the same time] how far the resolves of the 3d. and 21st. ulto. are to be construed in favor of the Regimental Surgeons who are to be reduced; the ascertaining of which, previous to the arrangement, is become interesting to them, and the Subject of a variety of applications to me.

As I do not know even, that Congress have it in contemplation to exclude these Gentn. from the half pay establishment. much less the principle (if it should take place) upon which their determination is founded, I shall take the liberty of observing, that in the British Army, from whence most of our rules and customs are derived, and in which long experience and improvement has brought their System as near perfection as in any other Service, the Surgeons of the hospital, and Regimental Surgeons are, upon reduction, entitled to half pay. the Mates in both, I believe, are not, whether a discrimination

[3] From a copy of the original in the possession (1935) of Mrs. S. C. Armstrong Potter, of Forest Hills, N. Y., through the courtesy of William A. Swarts, of Forest Hills.

therefore in the present instance, prejudicial to them, may not work a greater evil than the saving will produce good, remains with Congress to consider. The opinion I have given to these Gentlemen [particularly the Memorialists] is, that tho' I would wish to see no discrimination which can hurt their feelings, yet upon a scale of equal justice I do not conceive that their pretensions to half of their present pay, is well supported by comparison with the Officers of the Line.

In the British Service, the pay of a Regimental Surgeon and Lieutt., are the same, or nearly so. In ours, at the commencemt. of the War, a Lieutts pay was 13⅓ dollars pr. month, and the Surgeons 25 dollars; whence this difference I shall not undertake to determine; but presume it arose from two causes, a difficulty of getting men of abilities to serve for Lieutts. pay, and because no perquisites were drawn by the Surgeons in our Army; while those in the B. Service increased theirs by emoluments to [a further sum equal to] the amount of their pay. What the pay of the Hospital Surgeons in the British Service is, I am not quite certain, but believe it to be equal to that of the Captains. In ours it was double, and having progressed since, I shd. as I have observed to these Gentn, think it unreasonable that they should, at a reduction, receive half their present pay; [I therefore gave it as my opinion that a half pay allowance proportioned to that of the Officers of the line would be consistent with the practice in other Armies and with the principles of Justice and Policy.]

These being the Sentiments delivered to the Memorialists, I take the liberty of annexing them to the Memorial, and with due deference to the decision of Congress I remain etc.[4]

[4]The words in brackets in the draft are in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent, in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, is in the writing of Tilghman, and was read in Congress on November 11 and referred to Abraham Clark, Theodorick Bland, and Ezekiel Cornell. The original memorial from the surgeons to Washington is filed with the letter sent.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your several favors of the 18th: 30th: and 31st: ulto. I congratulate you upon your safe return from your late excursion, and upon the success which attended General Ransalaers[5] attack upon the Enemy in their retreat. It is to be regretted that your Excellency was not near enough with the reinforcement to take advantage of their situation. The damage, which has been done, will I fear be severely felt by the public as well as by individuals. We had the most pleasing prospects of forming considerable Magazines of bread from the Country which has been laid waste, and which from your Excellency's letter is so extensive, that I am apprehensive we shall be obliged to bring Flour from the southward to support the Troops at and near West point. You will be pleased to give me your opinion upon the quantity of Flour that may be yet, with probability, be procured above, in the course of the Winter, that I may form some calculation of the quantity which it will be necessary to draw from Jersey, Penna. and Maryland.

I am very sorry that the troops of your State should look upon it as a hardship to do the Garrison duty of Fort Schuyler. I had always allotted it to them, as thinking it would be agreeable to both Officers and Men to guard their own Frontier, especially when they were not continued an unreasonable time upon the tour. The Frontier posts of Penna. and Virginia have been constantly garrisoned by their own Regs. which have

[5]Brig. Gen. Robert van Rensselaer, of the New York Militia. A force of British and Indians had raided the settlements on the Mohawk River and in the vicinity of Forts George and Ann, but had been driven off. Want of discipline among Rensselaer's militia prevented a complete victory, and the enemy made good their retreat before Governor Clinton arrived with his troops.

not been relieved these two years. The troops of the line in general are, in point of Cloathing, upon a footing with the rest of the Army, which is very bare, and which has a poor prospect of being well supplied. But as Colo. Weissenfelds Regt. is going to a distance and where he will not have an opportunity of drawing those temporary supplies which the troops with the main Army sometimes do, I have given orders to have it well furnished as our scanty Magazines will admit.

I have appointed Brig. Genl. Clinton to take the command in the Northern department, and have ordered him to repair to Albany for that purpose. I am convinced he will second every measure which may be thought expedient for the security of the Frontier. I am much obliged to your Excellency for the attention which you promise to pay to the provisioning Fort Schuyler. I daily expect four or five hundred Barrels of Salt Beef from Connecticut, as soon as they arrive upon the North River, part of them shall be sent up to Albany for the garrison of Fort Schuyler. I desired Governor Trumbull to hurry them on, that they might be got up in all this month.

I am very happy to find that the Legislature have vested your Excellency with the power of complying with the requisitions of Congress for compleating the new Army. I find that the Resolve of the 3d. of October had only reached you, and that your calculation of the deficiency of 313 Men had been founded upon that. Congress, by a subsequent Act of the 21st., have made some very material and salutary amendments, the principal of which are, giving half pay for life to the Officers, confining the terms of Service expressly to the War, and augmenting the number of Men in each Regt. to 612 Rank and File. I therefore state your exact deficiency at 449 Men, upon the following principles

2 Regiments of Infantry, Rank and F		1224
1 Regt. Artillery non Commd. and private		650
		1874
Rank and File for the War by Return transmitted	1121	
Already in Lambs Regt. which is the one which will be apportioned to the State	304	
		1425
deficiency . . .		449

This your Excellency will be pleased to observe is the deficiency in figures; but when we come to take into the computation the casualties that will happen between this time and the junction of the Recruits, the number of Men sick in Hospitals and upon extra service, many of the first incurables, and of the last so detached that we shall never find them, the deficiency which there ever will be in the number of Recruits voted, and other unforeseen deductions, it will appear plainly that if the assessment is laid at 449 only, the Regiments will want very considerably of that Strength which is absolutely necessary to make our combined Continental force any ways adequate to the probable services of the next Campaign. I would therefore beg leave to recommend to your Excellency to lay your assessment at 100 Men more than the apparent deficiency. I am convinced it will be found cheaper and in every respect more eligible to complete the matter at one stroke, than to have a second tax to lay.

Our Affairs to the southward put on a more pleasing aspect since the defeat of Colo. Ferguson. Lord Cornwallis was retreating precipitately from Charlotte and giving up a fine district of Country which he had in possession. But the diversion

which Genl. Leslie will occasion by taking post in Virginia will I fear operate against the formation of the southern Army and will embarrass us on the score of supplies. Another embarkation is preparing at New York, which I have no doubt is also intended for the southward, as without considerable reinforcements, they must abandon their late conquests in that quarter. I have the honor etc.[6]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured successively with your letters of the 30th. and 31st. Ulto. and the 1st. and 2d. inst. Inclosed you will receive a warrant for the money due on your account.

In respect to the removal of the chain, I am of opinion it ought neither to be taken up too soon, nor suffered to remain too late, I could wish you to have every thing in readiness by the time you mention, and shall speak to Colo. Tupper on the subject.

Previous to yours of the 1st. Inst. I had requested you, to use your discretion in the execution of such of the prisoners under sentence of death, as you considered proper objects for Capital punishment.

I have written to His Excellency Govr. Clinton on the subjects of your Letter of the 2d. I am etc.

P. S. Since writing the foregoing, your favr. of the 3d. has come to hand. Necessity must justify your breaking in upon the reserved Flour. One hundred Barrels will go from hence or Morris Town in the Morning, and you shall constantly have a part of what little we get. I would have you by all means press the Eastern States to send forward their supplies. It is

[6]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The original was in the New York State Library.

the States we must apply to and not to Commissaries, who are, upon the present establishment, merely receivers of Stores.

I have myself written to Governor Clinton. I will consider and give an answer upon Spencers[7] case. In the mean time have him well secured.[8] [MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 5, 1780.

Dear Sir: Be pleased to order the Regimental Pay Master and Cloathier of Colo. Weissenfelds Regt. to repair to New Burgh for a supply of Cloathing for the Regiment. If it does not reach them before their march from Schenectady to Fort Schuyler, it may follow them up. I have directed the Cloathier to give them as full a supply as our Store will admit, as they will be at a distance, and will not have opportunities of obtaining temporary aids.

His Excellency the Governor promises to give every assistance in procuring provision for Fort Schuyler. You will be pleased to make that a primary object, and endeavour to have the supply thrown in, in the course of this Month. I am &c.

P. S. The Levies are not to be included in the Cloathing Returns.[9]

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 5, 1780.

Sir: By the establishment of the Army, agreeable to the Resolve of Congress of the 21st: October, the partisan Corps under your command is to consist of three troops of mounted

[7] Ensign Hazleton Spencer, of the Second Battalion, King's Royal Regiment, British Provincial Troops.

[8] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs; the P. S. is in that of Tench Tilghman.

[9] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

and three of dismounted Dragoons of 50 each. They are to be officered by my appointment subject to the approbation of Congress. I am also authorised to direct a mode for compleating, recruiting and supplying the Corps. As to the latter, I shall give it as my opinion to Congress that there is no other mode but to furnish the Commanding Officer with Money to purchase Horses and inlist Men in the States at large, and to direct the Board of War or Cloathier General to procure a regular and full supply of the Cloathing allowed to Officers and Men, and also of the necessary Arms and Accoutrements for the Horse and Foot. The term of inlistment is for the *War* only, and the Bounty 50 dollars of the new Emission to each recruit, and 2 dollars to the recruiting Officer upon delivering the Man to the Corps. If you purchase your own Horses, the price which you are to be allowed to give must be fixed by Congress or the Board of War.

I do not know what number of Officers will be necessary to compleat you to the present establishment, allowing 1 Captain and 2 subs to each Company and Troop. I therefore wish you to make me an immediate return of the names and Ranks of the Officers at present in Commission, with the names of any who are willing to accept new appointments. A regard for the reputation of your Corps will make you careful of recommending none to me but Gentlemen upon whom you can depend. I am &c.[10]

To DAVID BROOKS[11]

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 5, 1780.

Sir: The Regimental pay Master and Cloathier of Colo. Weissenfelds Regt. will apply to you for a supply of Cloath-

[10] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The same letter was sent to Maj. Henry Lee.

[11] Deputy Clothier General, at Newburgh, N. Y.

ing for that Regt. You will deliver him a suit of Cloaths pr. Man; two shirts; two pair of stockings and two pair of shoes each if your stock will admit of it, as they are going to a distant post and will not have another opportunity of drawing before Spring. I am &c.[12]

*To CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 5, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to return your Excellency the plan of the lines at Charles-town, which you were so obliging as to favor me with a copy of.

I hope you arrived in good health and without accident at Philadelphia. With great consideration and personal attachment I have the honr. etc.[13]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Sunday, November 5, 1780.

Parole Establishment. Countersigns V., G.

Watchword To Arms!

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Wayne
- Colonel Craig
- Lieutenant Colonel Johnston
- Major Hamilton[14]
- Brigade Major Darby

MORNING ORDERS

Major Knapp is appointed Field Officer of the day, for this day, vice Major Throop, furloughed.

[12] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[13] From a photostat of the original in the *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Mems. et Docs., E. U.*, vol. 6.

[14] Maj. James Hamilton, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1783.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Monday, November 6, 1780.

Parole Prussia. Countersigns Plenty, Peace.

Watchword Look up.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Huntington
- Lieutenant Colonel commandant Butler
- Lieutenant Colonel Holdridge
- Major T. L. Moore
- Brigade Major Pettingal.

The Honorable the Board of war having called for a Return of all officers holding military rank who are not adopted by or considered as belonging to any State in order that means may be fallen upon to make good the depreciation of their former pay, A Return of all those who come under the above description is to be made to the Adjutant General by the 1st. day of December next; but as some Officers who are interested in the foregoing may be at too great a distance to send in their names by the above time, they are requested to do it as soon as possible afterwards, not exceeding the 1st. day of January next.

The General has just received information that Colonel Ogden and Captain Dayton who were in Elizabeth Town, were taken last night in their beds by the Enemy. A convincing proof that they have the most minute intelligence of every thing that passes in that place and that it is dangerous for an officer (except with a guard or under sanction of a flag) to remain there during the night; He has assured the Officers in General Orders that if any of them are taken out of the line of their duty and by their own imprudence that their Exchanges shall be postponed while there is an officer remaining in Captivity

of their rank. He again repeats this in most solemn terms, with this further declaration that whenever they are exchanged, they shall be arrested and a full investigation had into the circumstances of their capture. The General means this as a caution to the army, not as a reflection upon the present conduct of Colonel Ogden who he has reason to believe was in the execution of business by proper authority: He is yet uninformed of the reason of Captain Dayton's being at Elizabeth-town.

It is with infinite regret the General is obliged once more to take notice of the disorderly conduct of the soldiers arising in a great measure from the abuse of passes: the whole country is overspread with straggling soldiers with the most frivolous pretences, under which they commit every species of robbery and plunder. In a ride he took the other day he found soldiers as low as Aquakanung bridge on both sides of the river and as far as he has ever yet gone round the environs of camp the roads and farm houses are full of them. To remedy these evils and to have the army ready for any sudden emergency the General does in most express and positive Terms forbid all but General Officers, and Officers commanding Regiments to grant passes; and not more than eight from a regiment are to be given by the latter in a day, and those only to Soldiers of orderly conduct.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 6, 1780.

Dear Sir: The moment I recd. yours of the 3d. I gave orders to Genl. Heath to detach the remaining three Regiments of the York Brigade to Albany there to put themselves under the command of Brig Genl. Clinton who has orders to dispose of them as circumstances may require. Should you receive any

information that they are not necessary above, you will be pleased to communicate it to General Heath, that their march may be countermanded.

Your Excellency will perceive by the inclosed to Genl. Schuyler, under flying seal, that I have given discretionary powers to seize and secure a certain person,[15] should it, upon further investigation of circumstances appear necessary. I am etc.[16]

To PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 6, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your favr. of the 31st. ulto. and 1st. instant was this day forwarded to me by His Excellency Governor Clinton. I immediately ordered Genl. Heath to detach the three remaining Regiments of the York Brigade, if he could conveniently spare them all to Albany, where they will receive further orders from Brigadier Genl. Clinton. Should any intelligence which you may receive make it unnecessary for these troops to advance, you will communicate it to Genl. Heath.

I confess, all circumstances and previous informations considered, that matters in a certain quarter carry a very suspicious face.[17] Should it appear, upon a further investigation, that there are good grounds for present suspicions, you will concert measures with Brig. Genl. Clinton, (to whom I have written upon the subject without mentioning names) to seize and secure, with as much secrecy and as suddenly as possible, the person in question[18] with his papers. You know how very delicate a Business this is, and I therefore trust to your prudence in the

[15] Col. Ethan Allen.

[16] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The original was in the New York State Library.

[17] Col. Ethan Allen's suspected negotiations with the British.

[18] Allen.

execution of it. Nothing but the most palpable proofs ought to warrant the seizure of his person; but a variety of means may be fallen upon to circumvent and defeat their plans, when you have a regular force to depend upon. I shall not order down Gansevoorts' Regt. while there appears occasion for them.

Colo. Hamilton went to Philada. the day before yesterday, but will be back the latter end of this Week, when he returns, I will communicate what you desire to him.[19] I am &c.[20]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 6, 1780.

Dear Sir: By advices just received from Governor Clinton and General Schuyler it appears that the enemy are in very considerable force upon the Lake, and seem to threaten the destruction of the Northern Frontier. You will therefore be pleased immediately to detach the remainder of the New York Brigade, or as great a part as you can conveniently spare to Albany with direction to the eldest Officer to take his orders there from Brigr. Genl. Clinton. I am &c.

P. S. Should you receive any Certain intelligence from the Govr., Genl. Clinton, or Genl. Schuyler that the enemy have gone off you need not send up the Troops.[21] [MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 6, 1780.

Dear Sir: From the advices which I have this day received from the Governor and General Schuyler, I have directed

[19] Schuyler's inability to answer Hamilton's letter from lack of writing paper. "This is the last Sheet of paper I have."—*Schuyler to Washington*, Oct. 31–Nov. 1, 1780. Schuyler's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[20] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[21] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

General Heath to detach the remainder of the New York Brigade or such part as he can conveniently spare to Albany, you will dispose of them as there may be occasion.

From some circumstances there is reason to apprehend Treachery in the Northern Quarter. I have therefore desired General Schuyler to consult with you and upon a further investigation if it should appear necessary to secure a certain person,[22] you are to concert measures for having him apprehended suddenly and sent down the Country under a proper guard. You need not be cautioned against lisping the most distant hint of this business. I am &c.

P. S. Should you receive intelligence that the enemy have gone off before the Troops reach Albany you will take the speediest method of meeting and Countermanding them.[23]

[N. Y. H. S.]

To MAJOR JAMES RANDOLPH REID

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 6, 1780.

Sir: In consequence of your letter of the 3d. I have written to Colo. Hazen and desired him to let me know how it happens that his return of the date of your Commission differs from that which you alledge to be the time at which you were intitled to your Majority. I am &c.[24]

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 6, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 28th: ulto. respecting the Canadian prisoners. I have a letter from Major Reid complaining that, in a Return of the Officers of your Regt. made

[22] Col. Ethan Allen.
[23] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.
[24] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

by you to the Board of War, you have made a false return of the date of his Commission, which he alledges ought to be in June 1777. This is a matter of which I am altogether ignorant, but as Major Reid has made a representation to me upon the subject, I am under the necessity of calling upon you to know the reason of the difference between his claim and your Return. I am &c.[25]

To DOCTOR JOHN COCHRAN

Head Quarters, November 6, 1780.

Sir: I have thrown my sentiments, upon the subject of the representation made by yourself and other Gentlemen of the Hospital, into the form of a letter to Congress. If you can reconcile my plan to your own feelings, you will be pleased to seal and forward the letter by Docr. Craik. If not, you will return it to me again, that I may transmit as much only as relates to the Regimental Surgeons. I am &c.[26]

To GOVERNOR ABNER NASH

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 6, 1780.

Sir: I had the honor Yesterday to receive Your Excellency's Letter of the 6th of Octobr. and am extremely obliged to you for the intelligence contained in it.

It is of so great importance that the earliest and best intelligence of all the great Movements and designs of the Enemy, as well as of the situation of our own affairs, should be obtained, that I must entreat you will be so good as to favor me with such communications as may have any influence on our Military Arrangements and Operations.

[25] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[26] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. (See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Nov. 5, 1780, *ante*.)

While I sincerely lament the distressed and exhausted situation of the Southern States, I cannot but hope the Enemy have committed themselves so far as to be made to repent their temerity; especially since I have received information of a more recent date than Your Letter, of the success of the Militia against Col Ferguson: this I flatter myself will give a better aspect to your affairs, and will awaken more extensively that spirit of bravery and enterprise which displayed itself so conspicuously on the occasion.

The Enemy seem again to have adopted the same system of policy they have before prosecuted with but too much success, of making Detachments to the Southward; at a time when our Army is greatly reduced by the expiration of the service of the Levies who were raised for the Campaign only; besides the Detachment under Genl Leslie, which has landed in Virginia, it is reported another embarkation is taking place at New York. But I have great confidence in the exertion of the Southern States when their all is at Stake, and in the abilities of General Greene to call forth and apply the resources of the Country in the best and most effectual manner to its defence. Major General the Baron Steuben, who accompanies him, possesses the most distinguished military talents, and has rendered signal service to this Army as Inspector General. Major Lee has also marched to join the southern Army with his Legion. The Arrival of a reinforcement in New York, nearly equal to the late detachment, and the incursion of a large force, (of which I have just recd. intelligence) from Canada on the Northern and Western Frontiers of the State of New York where great devastation has already been committed, will I fear render it impossible to make any farther Detachments from this Army to the Southward. I have the honor etc.[27]

[27] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, November 6, 1780.

My Dear Marquis: As you are in a fixed Camp, you can make your trial and punishment as summary as need be; and where the latter can be inflicted legally, it is to be preferred. I therefore advise you, to order a Court Martial to be convened immediately for the trial of the Culprits; and, if they are condemned to have one or two of the greatest offenders immediately executed.

The Measures you are about to pursue to stop this licentious spirit, I much approve and wish you to carry them into execution.

I shall put something in Orders to day respecting passes &c. I am etc.[28]

To HENRY BABCOCK[29]

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 7, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 24th of October, and have to observe on the Subject, that the plan suggested, for paying and supplying the Army and prosecuting the War with vigor, would undoubtedly be eligible, if practicable; how far this is, or is not the case, I cannot take upon myself to determine.

Should the scheme in contemplation be carried into execution: whether it would be most advantageous to have the Plate coined and thrown into circulation, or made the basis of a Bank to support our Credit, might be made a question. But that this aid (if well disposed of) with other vigorous and decisive measures for drawing out the resources of the Country, would have

[28] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. (See General Orders, Nov. 6, 1780.)

[29] Of Hartford, Conn.

a powerful influence, in retrieving our affairs, disconcerting those of the Enemy, and inducing them to wish for a peace: does not admit of a single doubt. [the adoption of the plan spoken of by you might give a credit to the public virtue of this Country at Foreign Courts that would be attended with important advantages to us.] I am etc.[30]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 7, 1780.

Dear Sir: Since my return from Hartford I have made particular inquiry respecting the Canadians who addressed a Petition to me while at that place; upon this investigation it appears that the Persons in question, after being exchanged by the Enemy as Prisoners of War; were retaken in the Gulph of St. Lawrence by some of our Cruisers and ought to be detained as Prisoners until duly exchanged.

I shall give directions to Mr. Skinner Commissy Genl of Prisoners to take proper charge of them. I am &c.[31]

To CAPTAIN JUDAH ALDEN[32]

Head Quarters, November 7, 1780.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 5th.[33] by the Serjt. who conducted the deserters to this place.

The idea of an Enemys sending a flag by a post of the adverse party into what they call their own lines, is very preposterous

[30] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The portion in brackets is in the writing of Washington. "I have . . . proposed that the whole Plate of the Continent be surrendered up by it's Inhabitants, and Coined for the Publick Use. . . . We by our Census have 38,472½ oz. of Plate."—*Babcock to Washington,* Oct. 24, 1780. Babcock's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[31] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[32] Of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. He served to November, 1783.

[33] From Dobbs Ferry, N. Y.

and inadmissible. I would not advise that any flag of truce be permitted to go beyond your Post for any purpose whatever.[34]

However desirable it might be to intercept the provisions which are forwarded to the Enemy on the East side of the River, I cannot consent you should run the hazard of detaching any of Your Garrison for fear the Enemy should have intelligence by their emissaries and form an ambuscade for the party; or seize the opportunity of their absence and possess themselves of the Post. On the contrary, I must recommend your utmost vigilance and attention to prevent the possibility of a surprise. I am &c.[35]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 7, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favor of the 1st. Inst. and am happy to find that my appointment of Major General Greene, to the command of the Southern Army, meets the approbation of Congress.

Congress having been pleased, by their Act of the 21st. ulto., to authorise me to direct a mode for compleating, recruiting and supplying the partizan Corps to be commanded by Colo. Armand and Major Lee; I beg leave to suggest the propriety of incorporating the remainder of the men of Count Pulaski's legion, and as many of the Officers as there are Vacancies for, into Colo. Armands Corps, and should there be still a deficiency, that he should be furnished with money and allowed to recruit in the States at large; Major Lee to be furnished with Money also, and allowed the same Liberty in order to compleat his Corps to the new establishment. The purchase of

[34] A schooner from New York, under a flag of truce, came up the river, bound for Sing Sing (now Ossining), to transport three families and their effects back to the city.

[35] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

horses should, I think, be left to the commanding Officers of the Corps, because, they being interetsed in the matter, will be careful to purchase none but such as are able and in every respect qualified for the service, whereas, we have always found that when the business has been intrusted to public Agents, they have made a job of the matter, and have furnished horses not fit for common hacks. Congress, may if they please, limit the prices to a generous allowance in specie or an equivalent in the circulating Medium. The Board of War and Cloathier Genl. should be directed to procure regular and full supplies, annually, of the Cloathing allowed to both Officers and men, and of the Arms and Accoutrements for the Horse and foot. Upon this plan, I am of opinion that both Corps may be quickly compleated, and constantly kept upon a respectable footing.

I do not find any notice taken of the Engineering department, (which includes the Corps of Sappers and Miners), in the establishment of the Army, by the Resolves of the 3d. and 21st. ulto. The Gentlemen in that department are somewhat uneasy, at seeing no mention made of them in the general establishment, and altho' I do not imagine that it was the intent of Congress to abolish so necessary and valuable a Military Branch, I could wish, for the satisfaction of the Gentlemen in it, that there might be something more explicit, especially as several of them are Foreigners of distinction, who say that it will have an odd appearance abroad, to see an American Military establishment of which they are part, but not publicly acknowledged.

By letters from Governor Clinton I find that the enemy have gone off for the present from the Mohawk River, after totally destroying the Country as low down as Schoharie. Those upon the Northern quarter had repassed Lake George, and were again proceeding towards St. Johns, but Suddenly returned with a reinforcement, and were, by accounts from Genl.

Schuyler of the 1st. inst: assembled in so considerable a force at Ticonderoga, that I have thought proper to send up the remainder of the New York Brigade, from West Point to Albany, that they may be ready to act as circumstances may require. The destruction of the Grain upon the Western Frontier of the State of New York is likely to be attended with the most allarming consequences, in Respect to the formation of Magazines upon the North River. We had prospects of establishing a very considerable Magazine of Flour in that quarter, previous to the late incursion. The settlement of Schoharie only would have delivered 80,000 Bushels of Grain, but that fine district is now totally destroyed. I should view this calamity with less concern, did I see the least prospect of obtaining the necessary supplies of flour from the States of Pennsylvania, Delaware, and Maryland, previous to the interruption of transportation by frost and bad roads. This is a matter to which I beg leave to call the most immediate and serious attention of Congress, as without their intervention with those States, and urging, nay insisting upon their furnishing a supply in time to have it brought into the State of Jersey by the latter end of this month, I foresee the distressed situation to which the Troops must be reduced in their Winter Cantonments, more especially those in the vicinity of West Point, and who will be the greatest part of the Army in this quarter. I have repeatedly written myself to those States, but have received nothing but promises, which I cannot find, from the Commissary, have been complied with. Some of the Troops in Garrison at West Point had been lately six days without bread, and were at length obliged to break in upon a [small] reserve which, [with much difficulty, I had obtained and] ordered to be kept in each work, in case of sudden investiture. I cannot learn that we have at this late period one thousand Barrels of flour between this place and Philadelphia.

While our Army is experiencing almost daily want, that of the enemy at New York is deriving ample supplies from a trade with the adjacent States of New York, New Jersey and Connecticut, which has, by degrees, become so common, that it is hardly thought a Crime. It is true there are in those States, Laws imposing a penalty upon this criminal commerce, but it is either so light or so little attended to, that it does not prevent the practice. The Marketts of New York are so well supplied, that a great number of mouths, which would otherwise be fed from the public Magazines, are now supported upon the fresh Meats and flour of the Country, by which means, the enemy have been often enabled to bear the disappointments of the arrival of their provision Fleets, without much inconvenience, and if report be true, they would, at this very time, experience distress, for want of their long expected Irish Fleet,[36] if the resources of the Country were effectually cut off from them. This cannot be done by military measures alone, except in case of Blockade or Seige, [and much less will it be in my power to do it, with our Army, in the weak state it is verging to.] I believe that most nations make it capital for their subjects to furnish their enemys with provisions and Military Stores during a War, was this done by the several States, and the laws put rigidly in execution in a few instances, the practice would be stopped. Without something of the kind, the enemy will, while they have a species of Money of superior value to ours, find little difficulty of making up the losses which they every now and then meet with at sea, and which would very much embarrass their operations, had they no immediate mode of making good the deficiency.

I have the pleasure to inform Congress, that at the late meeting of the respective Commissaries, the exchanges of about one

[36] The supply fleet from Cork.

hundred and forty of our Officers and all our privates in New York amounting to 476, were effected. Among the former are Major General Lincoln, Brigr. Generals Thompson, Waterbury and Du Portail and Lt. Colo. Laurens. Sir Henry Clinton having made a proposal of exchanging a further number of the Convention Officers, without attaching Men to them, I have acceeded to it; by which we shall liberate all our Officers in this quarter, except one Brigr. General (Irvine) Nine Colonels, one Captain, and thirty nine Lieutenants. An Offer is made by Sir Henry Clinton to exchange all those for a division of the Convention Troops, by Composition, where Rank will not apply; to this I have refused to accede except Lieut. General Burgoyne is made an object. If they will agree to this, he alone will liberate nearly the whole of them. They have further proposed a general exchange of the Convention Troops, Officers and men, for our prisoners of War to the Southward. I have not thought proper to enter at all upon the business of southern prisoners, because I have but a very imperfect state of them, and because I perceive, by the powers granted to Major General Greene, that he is at Liberty to negotiate the exchanges of prisoners in that quarter.

I have no further certain accounts of the embarkation mentioned in mine of the 4th. inst. but I have still reason to think that such a measure is in contemplation. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I have Just received the inclosed extract from Genl. Heath it is the latest account from the Northward and serves to show the small dependance which ought to be placed upon provision from that quarter.[37]

[37] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington. The letter was read in Congress on November 13 and referred to James Duane, John Henry, and Ezekiel Cornell.

An extract of Heath's letter to Washington (November 7) is filed with this letter from Washington in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original is in the *Washington Papers*.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 7, 1780.

Gentlemen: I am honored with yours of the 31st. ulto. in consequence of which I yesterday issued a General Order of which the inclosed is a Copy. I was induced to give so considerable an extent of time to the operations of the order, because many of the Officers who are the objects of it, are at a distance from the Main Army.

I shall be obliged by your care of the inclosed for Major Genl. Greene, Colo. Armand, and Major Lee. Should they have left Philada. be pleased to forward them to the Southward, by Express. I would wish that to General Greene to reach him as speedily as possible as it contains a Certificate of Genl. du portail's exchange and a passport for him to return by land. You will also be pleased to forward the letter for Colo. Wood with dispatch. It contains an order to send forward a number of the Officers of Convention who have been exchanged at a late meeting of the respective Commissaries. We have at length liberated all our privates in New York and all our Officers upon Long Island, except Brig. Irvine, nine Colonels, one Captain and thirty Nine Lieutenants. I have the honor etc.[38]

*To EDMUND RANDOLPH

Hd. Qrs. Passaic Falls, November 7, 1780.

Dr. Sir: The Inclosed will make the third letter I have written to Mr. Nicholas within twelve Months upon an interesting matter to Colo. Fairfax, without receiving any answer. As I am convinced a miscarriage of my letters, and not inattention in him is the cause of it, I take the liberty of addressing the

[38] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

inclosed to your care; and shall thank you for the bare acknowledgement of it.

At this moment, we are in a disagreeable state of suspence respecting the military operation's to the Southward; having heard almost in the same breath, that Leslie had made a landing in Virginia (in more than one place) and [had] re-imbarked with precipitation, owing it is said, to the retreat of Lord Cornwallis; which is again attributed to a considerable force of French or Spanish Troops having Landed in his rear. A confirmation of these reports wholly, or in part, would be very acceptable.

The military harvest which the early part of this Campaign promised to yield us has vanished as the morning dew. leaving not a trace behind it, but disappointment and sorrow and the recollection of past distresses. Congress, at length, have resolved to do that, which an adoption of four years ago, would 'ere this have put an end to the War and left us in peace under our own vines and fig trees. I mean the raising of an Army for the War; but *now* there are wanting many concomitants to bring about this event; among which, placing our finance upon a proper footing is not the least difficult.

The Wisdom of the States, and all their exertions should be called forth to effect these great ends; for well convinced I am, till we get an army for the War, and proper funds to support it we never shall obtain an honourable Peace; but must sink under the Expence of temporary enlistmts. and thr. attendant evils.

I should be glad to know if a letter of mine, to you, dated the 12th. of April last,[39] on the affairs of Colonel Mercer and his mortgages ever reached your hands? and if it did what has been done in consequence of it? My best respects to Mrs. Randolph. With much truth and Affection I am etc.

[39] Not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

*To ROBERT CARTER NICHOLAS

Hd. Qrs., Passaic Falls, November 7, 1780.

Dear Sir: As I am perswaded that the letters, of which the inclosed are copies, never reached your hands, I take the liberty of forwarding a duplicate of the last, and triplicate of the first, with the Inclosures it refers to.

Since mine of March to you, I have been favoured with a third letter from our good friend Colo. Fairfax, copy of which I also send; and should be happy in knowing that you had accepted the appointment he mentions, in ordr. that I might direct all his Papers to be carefully packed up, and sent to you.

I hope, I trust, that no act of Legislation in the State of Virginia has affected, or can affect, the property of this Gentn. otherwise than in common with that of every good, and well disposed Citizen of America. It is a well known fact that his departure for England was not only antecedent to the present rupture with Great Britain, but before there was the most distant prospect of a serious dispute with that Country, and if it is necessary to adduce proof of his attachment to the interests of America since his residence there and of the aid he has given to many of our distressed Countrymen in that Kingdm. abundant instances may be produd. not only by the Gentn. alluded to in his letter of Decr. 5th. 1779, but by others that are known to me, and on whm. justice to Colo. Fairfax will make it necessary to call, if occasion should require the facts to be ascertd.

About the time of my writing to you in March last, I communicated the contents of Colo. Fairfax's Letter of the 3d. of Augt. 1778 to Colo. Lewis, and received for answer, that the bad state of his health would render it impossible for him to discharge the trust Colo. Fairfax wished to repose in you or

him in a manner agreeable to himself and therefore could not think of engaging in it if you (to whom I informed him I had written) should decline it. but he recommended in case of yr. refusal Mr. Frans. Whiting (the former manager of Colls. Henry and William Fitzhughs Estate) as a person most likely, in his opinion, to discharge the trust with punctuality.

My best respects attend your Lady and family, and with great esteem and regard I am etc.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Tuesday, November 7, 1780.

Parole Hingham. Countersigns N., P.

Watchword Caution.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Glover
- Lieutenant Colonel commandant Hubley
- Lieutenant Colonel Whiting
- Major Wiley
- Brigade Major Moore.

At the General court martial of the Line whereof Colonel Bailey is President the 30th. of October last, Major Thomas Barnes of the 12th Massachusett's regiment was tried on the Resolve of Congress of December 6th. 1779 respecting absent officers, he being charged with "Overstaying his furlough from the 2nd. day of January last".

The Court on consideration are of opinion that Major Barnes having been indulged with a furlough and not joining his regiment at the Expiration thereof, has been properly notified agreeable to the Resolve of Congress of December 6th. 1779, and that he has neglected to join his regiment agreeable to such notification and do sentence that he be Cashiered.

The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court and orders it carried into execution.

GENERAL ORDERS

Headquarters, Totowa, Wednesday, November 8, 1780.

Parole Chatham. Countersigns Cork, Dee.

Watchword Defiance.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Paterson
- Lieutenant Colonel commandant Smith
- Lieutenant Colonel Mentges
- Major Alexander
- Brigade Major Van Laer

Such of the Prisoners lately exchanged as belong to the Troops now at the Southward are to be attached to the Park untill the arrival of Captain Brown's Company of Artillery from Fort Schuyler, when they may proceed with it to their respective Corps. The commanding officer at the Park will cause a Return of the clothing wanting by those men to be made to the Adjutant General.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, November 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am favored with your Letter of the 31st October and am glad to find your Appointment so agreeable to the views and wishes of Congress.

So fully sensible have I long been of the distressed situation of the Army, not only in this quarter, but also to the Southward, and of all our great Departments, from the embarrassed *state* of our *finances,* that it has been not only a constant subject

of representation, in the strongest terms to Congress and the States individually, but particularly so to the Minister of France at our last interview. And that a foreign Loan was absolutely necessary to retrieve our affairs. My ideas therefore must have been exceedingly misapprehended by him, or his by the Baron Steuben.[40]

I intirely approve of your Plan for forming a flying Army.[41] And in addition to this (if the Enemy should continue to harrass those parts of Virginia which are intersected with large navigable Rivers) I would reccommend the Building a number of flat bottomed Boats of as large a construction as can be conveniently transported on Carriages; this I conceive might be of great utility, by furnishing the means to take advantage of the Enemys situation by crossing those Rivers which would otherwise be impassable. I have also written to Governor Jefferson on the Subject.

If a spirit of Patriotism, or even of true policy animates the Merchants and Men of Property in the Southern States, a subscription may be attended with success, at least the experiment can do no injury.

General Knox has received directions to send forward the Compy of Artillery. An Order will be given for the thousand stand of Arms.

Since writing the above I have received your favor of the 3rd. Inst.

[40] Greene's letter of October 31 stated: "I wish our distresses may be painted in their true colours to the Minister of France, as he intimated to Baron Steuben that your Excellency did not appear to be apprehensive of any difficulty from the state of our affairs." Greene's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

[41] "My first object will be to equip a flying Army to consist of about eight hundred horse and one thousand Infantry. This force with the occasional aid of the Militia will serve to confine the enemy in their limits and render it difficult for them to subsist in the interior country. I see little prospect of getting a force to contend with the enemy upon equal grounds and therefore must make the most of a kind of partizan war untill we can levy and equip a larger force."—*Greene to Washington,* Oct. 31, 1780. Greene's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

Lieutenant Col. Lawrens will have heard of his exchange before this time, and is at liberty to go to the Southward if he thinks proper.

With respect to the power Congress have invested you with, to make exchanges, I should suppose it regarded the Prisoners taken in the Southern Department on the usual principles; without involving the Convention or any other Troops to the Northward. A pretty extensive exchange has just taken place in this quarter.

It is impossible, from the Non arrival of the french Arms, and the scarcity in the Eastern States, to furnish those requested by you. Nor do I think the Legion of the Duke Lazun can be detached from the French Army. The fleet of Arbuthnot which still blocks that of France in the Harbor of New Port effectually precludes the execution of the other Plan.

Our last advices from the Northward mention another incursion of the Enemy from Canada in greater force; in consequence of which the remainder of the York Brigade is ordered thither.

There are reports that an embarkation is about to be made at New York. But the accounts are vague and contradictory, and the fact not yet ascertained.

I have to request you will be pleased to send by a flag of truce, the inclosed Letter to Brigadr. Genl Du Portail who is exchanged. I am etc.[42]

*To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Hd. Qrs. Passaic Falls, November 8, 1780.

My dear Sir: I have now the pleasure to congratulate you upon your exchange. The certificate of it, will be transmitted

[42] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

to you by the Commissary of Prisoners. Majors Baylies[43] and Jackson[44] are also exchanged.

I do not mean by this notice to hasten your return to the Army, for that, alas! is upon the eve of its annual dissolution, consequently of the enemy's advantages. I am of opinion that your influence, and exertion in procuring the State's quota of Troops for the War; providing funds for the subsistence of them; Magazines &ca., will be of infinitely more importance in your own State, this Winter, than it can be to become a mere Spectator, or fellow sufferer of the hunger and cold from the scantiness of Provision and Cloathing which I expect the small remains of our Army will have to encounter in a very short time, and more than probably to contend with, during the Winter. But at the sametime I give this as an opinion, I leave you at full liberty to pursue the bent of your inclination and judgment. being very sincerely etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, November 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have the pleasure to announce to you, your Exchange for Brigadier General de Gaull of the Convention Troops. Inclosed you have a Certificate of the same, and Sir Henry Clintons passport for your return to Philada. I need not tell you how happy I shall be to see you again with the Army. I am etc.[45]

[43] Maj. Hodijah Baylies. He was aide to General Lincoln; had been taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; aide to Washington from May, 1782, to December, 1783.

[44] Maj. William Jackson. He was aide to Lincoln; had been taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; prisoner on parole to May, 1783; secretary to the Constitutional Convention in 1787; secretary to the President of the United States from 1789 to 1791.

[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: The inclosed contains a Return of a number of the Officers of the Convention Troops, British and Germans, whose exchanges have been agreed upon at a late meeting of the respective Commissaries of prisoners.[46] You will therefore be pleased to permit them to come immediately forward to Elizabeth town by the Route prescribed to Brigs. Genl. Spetch and de Gaull. I am &c.

For the inclosed Return see the Returns in Mr. Skinner's letter of the 7th. Novemr 1780 numbered 5. 6. 10.[47]

To ABRAHAM SKINNER

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 8, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 7th. with a report of your proceedings with the British Commissary of prisoners at your late Meeting. I have thought proper to accede to the proposals of the several exchanges offered in the Returns Numbered 5. 6. and 10 and shall take the speediest occasion to direct the Officer commanding at Charlotte Barracks to send down the Officers who are the objects of those propositions. You will order the several British and German Corps mentioned in the Return No. 8 to be sent to New York in exchange for our privates now there. They will leave a balance of upwards of 60 privates in our favor. I shall be ready to grant a passport for a Flag Vessel to proceed to Newport or Providence to bring the prisoners from Rutland. I have it not in my power to accede to the proposed Exchange of Lt. Colo. de Buysson for Lt.

[46] Skinner's letter of November 7 and the returns are not now found in the *Washington Papers*.

[47] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Governor Hamilton (Return No 7) that Gentleman, with Major Hayes has been permit by the State of Virginia to go to New York upon parole, but they will not consent at present to his final exchange.

In regard to the proposal of exchanging The Officers who will remain upon Long Island after the foregoing are carried into execution, for a division of the troops of Convention; I have only to say, that I will enter into a negociation for such an exchange, provided Lt. Genl. Burgoyne is made an object of it, but upon no other terms. And in respect to the further proposal of a general exchange of the Convention troops Officers and Men for the prisoners of War taken to the Southward as far as they will apply, you must be sensible that we are no ways prepared to enter upon that business, as we have but a very imperfect state of the prisoners in that quarter; and more especially as we have good reason to believe that a considerable number of prisoners have fallen lately into our hands there. Another reason for my not wishing to interfere in the exchange of the southern prisoners at present is that the Commanding Officer in that district has powers competent to that purpose, so far as he may have prisoners of War in his Hands. I am etc.[48]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 8, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellencys favors of the 22d: 25th: and 26th: ulto. We have already had reports that the Enemy left Portsmouth precipitately a few days after landing. I shall be happy to hear it confirmed, as well as the cause to which their hurry is attributed; that of the appearance of a French or Spanish fleet upon the Coast of Carolina. Should the

[48] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

account be premature and should they establish a post in Virginia, I think it will be good policy to remove the troops of Convention to a greater distance from them.[49] General Phillips has applied for passports for a Flag Vessel to proceed to James River, as heretofore, with Cloathing and other necessaries for those troops. This will be granted, and should they be removed from Charlotteville, your Excellency will be pleased upon the arrival of the Vessel in James River to give directions for her to proceed to the most convenient place of debarkation, relatively to where the troops may be.

I am glad to hear that you have permitted Govr. Hamilton and Major Hayes to go to New York; while they remain there upon parole, they will be less capable of concerting mischief than in Virginia, and it will deprive the enemy of a pretext for complaining that they are treated with rigor.

Another embarkation is said to be preparing at New York, and I think it a very probable circumstance considering the situation of the enemy's affairs in South Carolina, and ours in this. They are well acquainted with the expiration of the times of the better half of our Army, the latter end of December, and they know they may safely detach equal to the number we disband, from this time to the Month of May or June next, which is as soon as we generally get our recruits into the Field. Should the enemy continue in the lower parts of Virginia, they will have every advantage by being able to move up and down the Rivers in small parties, while it will be out of our power to molest them for want of the means of suddenly transporting ourselves across those Rivers to come at them. This might be in a very great degree obviated and they kept in check, if we had a number of (say) flat boats upon travelling carriages

[49] The British were removed about two weeks later to Fort Frederick, Md., but the Germans were continued at Charlottesville, as they had shown little disposition to try to escape.

attending the Army collected to watch their motions. We could then move across from River to River with more rapidity than they could go down one and up another, and none of their detachments would be ever secure by having the Water between them and us. Major Genl. Greene is perfectly acquainted with the kind of Boats I have mentioned, and with the mode of fixing them. He will give the proper directions for having them constructed, should your Excellency approve the plan. New Castle I think from its situation, would be a good and safe place to build the Boats. I have the honor etc.[50]

*To WILLIAM FITZHUGH

Hd. Qrs. Passaic Falls, November 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have now the pleasure to congratulate you, Mrs. Fitzhugh and the Cornet,[51] on his exchange. It was compleated a few days ago, and the Commissary of Prisoners will forward the certificate or promulgation of it.

The favourable prospect which at one stage of the campaign was held up to view, has vanished like the morning dew; leaving scarce a trace behind it but the recollection of past distresses on the score of Provision, the want of wch. continues to threaten us.

Our accts. from the Southward are vague and uncertain, but agreeable. If it be true, that a body of French or Spanish Troops have Landed in South Carolina it may end in the total destruction of Cornwallis's Army. Another Embarkation is talked of at New York, but this also is a matter of suggestion, not certainty as to Numbrs.

It is devoutly to be wished that the late resolves of Congress for regulating the Army, and compleating the Regiments for

[50] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[51] Peregrine Fitzhugh.

the War, may receive all the energetic force of the respective States. Certain I am, that if this measure had been adopted four, or even three years ago, that we might, at this time, have been sitting under our vines and fig trees in full enjoyment of Peace and Independence. To attain which, tho' delay of the measure is unfortunate, it does not make it too late, but more necessary to enter upon it vigorously at this late hour.

An Army for the War, proper Magazines, and sufficient powers in Congress for all the purposes *of War,* will soon put an end to it, but the expensive, and ruinous system we were pursuing, was more than the funds of any Nation upon Earth would bear, and served to increase the hopes of the enemy in proportion as the minds of our own people were depressed, by a boundless prospect of expence; which was encreasing, as it rolled on, like a Snow ball.

My best respects attend Mrs. Fitzhugh, and Compliments to your Son, with much esteem and Affection I am etc.

[N.Y.H.S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Thursday, November 9, 1780.

Parole Lancaster. Countersigns M., B.

Watchword Wolfe.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Wayne
- Lieutenant Colonel commdt. Sherman
- Lieutenant Colonel Fernald
- Major Tudor[52]
- Brigade Major Smith[53]

[52]Maj. George Tudor of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[53]Maj. David Smith. He was major of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment; brigade major and inspector to July, 1781; transferred to the Fifth Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Second Connecticut Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

The General court martial whereof Colonel Bailey is president, to assemble tomorrow morning, 9 o'clock at the Widow Godwin's for the trial of such persons as shall come before them. All persons concerned to attend.

Major Oliver,[54] Inspector to the 1st. Massachusett's Brigade, having obtained leave of absence, Captain Sewall[55] of the 12th. Massachusetts regiment is appointed to do that duty in his Absence.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 9, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 4th and 7th. Upon hearing of the destruction committed upon the Western Frontier, and that we should thereby be deprived of the Magazine of Bread which we expected from that quarter, I immediately wrote to Congress and pointed out to them the absolute necessity of having a supply of Flour, equal to the winter consumption of the Garrison of West Point, and its dependencies, brought forward from the Southward before the Roads are broken up. The Assistant Commissary is gone down to represent the situation of matters also, and to hurry on what may be collected.

I do not know what prospects there are of money, but I fear none very good. Upon a collective view of all the cloathing between Boston and Philadelphia, there is not more than a sufficiency for half of the number of men we shall have left in service after the Month of December. The most parsimonious distribution will be therefore necessary, and I would not wish

[54] Maj. Robert Oliver, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783, and served to November, 1783.

[55] Capt. Henry Sewall, jr. He was transferred to the Second Massachusetts Regiment in May, 1782, and was major and aide to General Heath from May, 1779, to June, 1783.

that to commence (except for shoes, or such small articles as the men cannot dispense with) untill the Army gets together in Winter Quarters. Recruits for the War who have not received any Cloathing may be supplied for the present with such Articles as will make them comfortable. If their own State Clothiers have them, they had better furnish the supply, if not, they may be drawn from the public store. I am &c.[56]

[MS. H. S.]

To LEWIS PINTARD

Head Quarters, Colo. Dey's, November 9, 1780.

Sir: Sir Henry Clinton has at length consented to the establishment of Agents for prisoners upon terms which have been settled between us. If you therefore still incline to enter upon that business, upon our part, I will make you out a proper Warrant, and will apply for your admission into New York in your Official Character, as soon as it is convenient for you to remove. Should you decline the matter, you will oblige me by recommending a Gentleman whom you may think in every respect capable and proper to transact the Business. I am &c.[57]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Head Quarters, November 9, 1780.

Sir: I had the honor of receiving your favor of the 4th. by Mr. Commissary Skinner, who reported to me the exchanges of the Officers and privates which had been carried finally into effect by him and Mr. Loring, and laid before me proposals of exchanging a further number of the Officers and Staff of the Convention Troops for the like number of ours, on equality of Rank, or by composition, where that would not apply. I have

[56] In the writing of David Humphreys.
[57] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

acceded to these propositions, and orders are gone to permit the Gentlemen interested in the exchange immediately to repair to Elizabeth Town. I have forwarded all the letters committed to my care by the same Express. I have given Mr. Skinner directions on the subject of the other propositions.

As soon as I am informed of the name of the Vessel intended for Virginia, and other particulars requisite, I will grant passports for her. If she is to return to New York, you will be pleased to mention it, that the passports may be made out accordingly. I have the honor etc.[58]

CIRCULAR TO THE STATES[59]

Head Quarters, Prackness,[60] November 10, 1780.

Sir: From a collective view of the State of our Cloathing, I find we have not more, in the Public Magazines, than will be sufficient for one half of the men inlisted for the War, or whose term of service will extend beyond the winter. To depend, any longer, upon the supply expected from Europe arriving in time to relieve the wants of the troops, will be leaving the matter upon too precarious a footing. I have therefore thought it a duty incumbent upon me, to give you this information, that you may endeavour to procure and send forward the Articles most essential to the convenience and comfort of the Men. I should have done it sooner, but I still flattered myself with an ample supply from abroad. The Articles most wanted will be Blankets, Waistcoats, Woolen Overalls, and Stockings; The greater part of the men have Coats that may enable them, with warm under Cloaths, to rub thro' the severity of Winter.

[58] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[59] Sent to New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania.

[60] The draft, which is in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is dated "Passaic Falls."

I would recommend that the Cloth, with thread, buttons &c. be sent to the Army in the piece; it may be made up there agreable to the wants of the Men, and quicker than at home, as there are Taylors sufficient in every Corps.

The Return, with which you have lately been furnished, very accurately points out the number of Men intitled to Cloathing from the public. A supply equal to half that Number will be absolutely necessary, and as there is no probable chance, for the reasons I have before mentioned, of obtaining it from the Continental Agents, I must entreat the exertions of each State in behalf of its own Troops, as the only means of preventing a number of them from experiencing extreme distress the ensuing Winter. I have the honor etc.[61] [N.H.H.S.]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 10, 1780.

Sir: The Covers of Most of the dispatches that have lately come from the Count de Rochambeau to me, by the Chain of Expresses, have been so broken, that it would have been an easy matter to have taken out the inclosures and discovered the contents. Had this been the case once or twice only, I should have attributed it to accident, but from the frequency of the thing, and no other Packets being broken but those of the Counts; I am led to suspect foul play at some of the Stages. It may perhaps be impossible to discover it, if it is so, but to prevent its going on, the safest way is to relieve all your present stationary Dragoons by a like number, and do the same every three or four Weeks. I would wish you to endeavour to find out whether there is really any thing in what I suspect. I am etc.

[61] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs.

P. S. Major Tallmadge will have occasion for a detachment of your dismounted Dragoons to execute a piece of Business intrusted to him.[62]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Friday, November 10, 1780.

Parole Norwalk. Countersigns N., F.

Watchword Never fear.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Huntington
- Colonel Wyllys
- Lieutenant Colonel Mellen[63]
- Major Ballard[64]
- Brigade Major Sewall.

The Marechausie and Bedkin's corps are to take post on the left of the Army near the Light Infantry, and receive orders from Major General the Marquis de la Fayette.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Saturday, November 11, 1780.

Parole Bennington. Countersigns Bath, Boon.

Watchword Be ready.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Glover
- Colonel Greaton
- Lieutenant Colonel Basset
- Major Wallbridge[65]
- Brigade Major Ashley

[62] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[63] Lieut. Col. James Mellen, of the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781; made lieutenant-colonel commandant of the Third Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

[64] Maj. William Hudson Ballard, of the Fifteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[65] Maj. Ames Walbridge (Wallbridge), of the Second Connecticut Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

Captain Converse[66] is to do the duty of Brigade Major and Inspector to the 2nd. Connecticut brigade in the absence of Major Woodbridge.[67]

Lieutenant Henry Cunningham[68] is appointed Quarter-Master to the 2nd. Regiment of Artillery from the 21st. of June last.

Regimental Returns to be made immediately of the Invalids in Camp; These Returns to comprehend the weak and sickly men and such as are unfit for the duties of the Field for want of clothing; the Serjeants and Drums and Fifes are to be included but placed in seperate columns and the old Soldiers and Soldiers for the war are to be in columns distinct from the Levies but the whole to make one agregate in the column of Total. The commanding officers of regiments will be responsible that there are no impositions and that the returns are accurate. The same Returns from the Light Infantry. These to be digested into brigade Returns and the whole transmitted to the Orderly Office.

At the General Court martial whereof Colonel Bailey is president Captain Barnard[69] of the 3d. Connecticut regiment was tried for "Having knowingly made a false muster of Grove Barnard a soldier of his company."

The Court are of opinion that the charge against Captain Barnard is not supported.

The Commander in Chief is under the necessity of disapproving the Sentence, as it appears to him incontestibly proved (if any credit is to be given to Muster-Rolls invariably attested

[66] Capt. Thomas Converse, of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; made brigade inspector in July, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[67] Maj. Theodore Woodbridge, of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. He was appointed brigade major and inspector to July, 1781; transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[68] Of the Second Continental Artillery. He was regimental quartermaster to December, 1782, and served to June, 1784.

[69] Capt. John Barnard. He retired in January, 1781.

for near three years and other evidence) that Grove Barnard was inlisted for the War. Had he been inlisted by another officer it is possible that Captain Barnard might have been deceived by a false return but when it is considered that the soldier in question was his son and inlisted or entered by himself the General cannot conceive it possible that he could have made a mistake and continued in his error so long. If Grove Barnard is not dismissed from the Service he is to be detained untill further enquiry can be made.

At a Brigade General court martial the 18th. ultimo Lieutenant Colonel Commandant Butler president. Anthony Spinhouse, soldier in the 7th. Pennsylvania regiment taken in the Act of Desertion to the Enemy was tried found Guilty and Sentenced agreeable to the 6th. Section Article 1st. of the Articles of War (more than two thirds of the Court agreeing thereto) to Suffer Death.

The Commander in Chief confirms the Sentence.

A Fatigue Party to parade tomorrow at Guard mounting with their Arms Packs and three days Provisions to repair the roads.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 11, 1780.

Sir: I have received your Letter of the 7th. Instant with the enclosures.

The destruction of the Forage collected for the use of the British Army at Coram, is of so much consequence that I should advise the attempt to be made.[70] I have written to Colo Sheldon to furnish a Detachment of dismounted Dragoons, and will commit the execution to you. If the party of Refugees at Smith's house can be attempted without frustrating the other design, or running too great a hazard, I have no objection.

[70] Tallmadge made the attempt November 23.

But you must remember this is only a secondary object, and in all cases, will take the most prudent means to secure a retreat.

Confiding entirely in your discretion, as well as enterprize, and wishing you success, I am etc.

PS. The Detachment under Lt. Brewster may also be employed on this service.[71]

To MAJOR JOHN MAURITIUS GOETCHIUS

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 11, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. yours of this date. The detachment under your command not being considered in the Continental pay, or under my direction, you cannot with propriety apply to me for provision. The State will, no doubt, upon your application to them, give proper orders in the Matter.

I should not refer you to the State, had I any authority to supply you. I am &c.[72]

*To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH[73]

Hd. Qrs. Passaic Falls, November 12, 1780.

Dear Sir: Upon a full view of what (from the returns) must be the state of our Army when the Levies leave it the first of January, and of the little prospect there is of getting the places of many, if any of them supplied by that time, and when the importance of West point and the Southern communication with it is taken into consideration, I can think of no better disposition of the Army for Winter Quarters than the following:

[71] In the writing of David Humphreys. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by D. W. Richards, of New York City.

[72] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[73] Marked "(Private)" on the draft and also on the address of the letter sent, as above.

Pensylvania line: somewhere in the neighbourhood of Morris Town

Jersey line: About Pompton; in the clove of the Mountain; with a detachment from it at the other clove near Suffrans.

York line: (The Troops of that State being chiefly there already and the Northern and Western frontier much harrassed) to continue at Albany.

Connecticut and Massachusetts lines: (being about adequate to the number required) to be at West point, the former on the East and the [latter][74] on the West side of the River.

New Hampshire and Rhode Island: at the gorge of the Mountain near the Continental village; and to furnish a detachment more to the left; say, about Robinsons Mills.

Sheldon's horse: On Connecticut river at Colchester or Middletown.

Moylans horse: In Pensylvania perhaps Reading.

The Marischause: (If it is not reduced) to be somewhere in the rear of New Windsor; and

The Park of Artillery: at or near New Windsor.

This disposition is not yet announced to the Army, nor is it known to the Genl. Officers of it (otherwise than by conjecture), for which reason, and because it may undergo a change I would not, as yet, have any thing said of it. If it takes place my own quarters will, more than probably, be at or near New Windsor as the central point.

Building Barracks, Hutts &ca. near the Works for the Troops destined for the defence of the Post should undergo no interruption on acct. of the change this distribution may occasion. How far the Hutts at Soldiers fortune, or Genl. Glovers Incampment may be necessary I cannot undertake to determine,

[74] Bracketed word supplied from the draft.

because I do not know precisely, the relative situation of these places to the Works.

Your favor of the 10th. is receivd. I approve much of your intended forage[75] in which include Cattle &ca.; but for *particular reasons* I wish the execution of it to be delayed a *little* if there is no inconvenience resulting from it. In the mean while make every necessary arrangement for it in your own mind that the business may be suddenly entered upon when you hear from me again on the subject. I am etc. [MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 12, 1780.

Sir: Your favors of the 12th: 14th: and 29th: ulto. all came to hand by yesterdays post. How the two first were so long on the way I cannot tell. The disagreeable intelligence contained in them had reached me from other quarters. The blow upon the Western Frontier will be severely felt by us in the course of the Winter. Indeed I know not how we are to make up the disappointment in the Bread of that Country.

I am convinced of your exertions in forwarding supplies to Fort Schuyler, and you have my thanks for your activity on that occasion. I am &c.[76]

To COLONEL SETH WARNER

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 12, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 30th: October by Captain Moulton.[77] I am sorry for the unfortunate stroke upon your

[75] Heath intended to make a forage below the Continental lines above White Plains in Sing Sing and North Castle.

[76] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. This letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, no. 152, 9, fol. 365.

[77] Capt. William Moulton, of Warner's Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

Regt. at Fort George, but I cannot but think it extraordinary that you should furlough the remainder at a time when their services were so essentially necessary.

By the new establishment of the Army, your Regiment with all the Corps upon the same foundation (Colonel Hazen's excepted) is to be reduced on the 1st. January. The Officers to go out on half pay for life, and the non Commd. and private Men to join the Regiments of those States to which they properly belong. The time of reduction being so near, you may as well send the remainder of your Men immediately down to West point, under the care of an Officer, where they will be incorporated and receive Cloathing.

The Military Chest here and to the Northward are both empty, and I cannot therefore make the advance of pay which you require. As Mr. Sherman[78] your late pay Master has gone off in so scandalous a Manner, you must appoint one of your Officers, who is best qualified, to make up the Regimental accounts in the best manner that circumstances will admit, and send them down to the Auditors that they may be finally adjusted. You must, at the same time prepare your accounts for the Money which you have received at different times for recruiting. I am &c.[79]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, November 12, 1780.

Sir: In answer to your Letter of the 10th I can only observe that it is not in my power to give any particular explanation of the views of Congress in the establishment of the Regiment of Artificers beyond what is expressed in their Act. Nor do I

[78] William Sherman. He was former paymaster in Warner's Additional Continental regiment.

[79] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

know, with precision, what proportion of Artillery or Quarter Master Artificers may be necessary with the Army.

I would therefore wish you to have a meeting with General Knox on the Subject, and report your opinions to me respecting the reduction and incorporation of the Corps of Artificers now in service, that the necessary measures may be pursued.

You will be pleased to forward the Letters herewith transmitted by Express. I am etc.[80]

To CAPTAIN JOHN OGDEN[81]

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 12, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of yesterday. If you can get certain intelligence of the time the enemy mean to come out, and can give me sufficient previous notice, I will send down a detachment from the Army to prevent the execution of their plan. You must, if possible, ascertain the force that they mean to bring over.[82]

The person who delivered your letter said he had no News paper given to him, as mentioned in yours. I am etc.[83]

*To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN LAURENS

Hd. Qrs. Passaic falls, November 12, 1780.

My dear Laurens: A Letter of yours dated Octobr (but which I believe ought to have been Novr.) the 6th. came to my hands last Evening. Every fresh assurance of your personal regard and attachment to me, gives me pleasure.

[80] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[81] Of the New Jersey levies, commanding at Newark.

[82] Ogden had written to Washington (November 11) that the British intended to make a push into the Newark meadows to take off the salt hay. Ogden's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[83] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The motives which led you to the Southward are too laudable, and too important not to meet my approbation. In that, or any other quarter in which you may act, my best wishes for your health preservation and glory will accompany you, being with sincere regard and Affectn. etc.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Sunday, November 12, 1780.

Parole Domingo. Countersigns Darby, Dover.

Watchword Duty.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Paterson
- Colonel Nixon
- Lieutenant Colonel Littlefield[84]
- Major Maxwell[85]
- Brigade Major Pettengill

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 12, 1780.

Sir: I have not been honored with any of your Excellency's favors since mine of the 4th. Inst. Neither have I received any intelligence from New York contradicting what I communicated in that letter, on the contrary, the accounts seem confirmed.

I have lately made an exchange of a considerable number of prisoners with Sir Henry Clinton; part of the British are at Rutland in Massachusetts Bay; and as it is stipulated that they shall be allowed to embark at Providence or Newport on board

[84] Lieut. Col. Noah Moulton Littlefield, of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[85] Maj. Hugh Maxwell, of the Second Massachusetts Regiment.

a Flag Vessel that will be sent from New York for that purpose, I have thought it proper to give your Excellency this previous notice. I have the honor etc.[86]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Monday, November 13, 1780.

Parole Maryland. Countersigns I., Q.

Watchword March.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Wayne
- Colonel Chambers
- Lieutenant Colonel Sumner
- Major Talbot
- Brigade Major Darby[87]

The invalids and men wanting clothing in the light infantry, excepting in the article of shoes are to join their respective regiments in the line of the army; they are not to be replaced by others.

Where the want of clothing in yesterday's report is confined to shoes only the men under that description are to be struck out of the returns because they may be supplied at the issuing Store; all the rest with the invalids and an addition of ten men from each regiment the whole under proper officers of their respective regiments or Lines are to march with their Arms baggage &ca. as soon as the Quarter Master General can furnish Waggons; They are to be provided with Tents and Camp-kettles from their respective lines and to be under the command of a Colonel from each who will receive his orders at Head Quarters.

[86] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[87] Maj. Samuel Darby, of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783, and served to June, 1783.

The General recommends it very strongly to the officers remaining to send under this Escort every species of Baggage they can do without, to their Winter quarters, that the Army may be as light and the horses in the field lessened as much as possible.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL MORDECAI GIST

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favor of the 26th: ulto. with a Return of the Maryland additional Regiment, and a Copy of General Gates's instructions to you. You will, I presume before this reaches you, have seen Major General Greene, in his way to take the command of the southern Army, and will have received from him such further directions as he may have thought necessary. I shall be glad of a line from you, from time to time, informing me of the progress of raising and forwarding the Recruits. I am etc.[88] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: The inclosed from the Marquis de la Fayette announces the expected arrival of several French Officers of distinction upon a visit to the Army. Should they pass the posts under your command I am convinced you will pay them every attention and honor due to their Rank. As I should wish to have notice of their approach to this Camp, you will oblige me by dispatching an Express as soon as they arrive with you, with an account of the Route which they mean to take. I am etc.[88]

[MS. H. S.]

[88] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, November 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Officer who is to command the detachment from your line, agreeably to yesterday's orders, will be referred to you for instructions. The inclosed contains the heads of such as have occurred to me; you may possibly think of others.

If your old Hutts are too much injured, or if the Wood (for firing) about them is insufficient, there are two places (if my memory serves me) either of which in point of convenience and situation would be eligible for your Winters Cantonment. The first, and which I think least liable to be beat up is between Morris Town and Mendam on the mountainside right of the Road leading from the first to the latter and about midway. The second is near Veal Town where the Virginians began to Hutt last Winter; either of these, or any place between them may answer if there are difficulties in the way of the old hutts. I do not know who the Officer is that is going upon this Command, but as some skill and judgment is necessary in the Choice of a position, and in laying out the Ground, I think it may not be amiss to send one or two in whom you can confide to make choice of the spot before the detachment arrives to prevent as well delay, as other inconveniences. I am etc.[89]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 14, 1780.

Dear Sir: Since my letter of the 5th:, on the subject of the number of Men necessary to compleat the Quota of your State, I have recollected a matter in the composition of Colo. Lambs Regt. which I wish had been attended to at that time. Two independent Companies of Pennsylvania, consisting at present

[89] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and Caleb Gibbs.

of only 39 Men, have been for some time past annexed to that Regt. and are included in the number of 304 of which the Regt., as it now stands, consists. They have been always returned as part of the quota of Pennsylvania, have been adopted and supplied by that State. They would have been heretofore annexed to Colo. Proctor's Regt. but for some difference between the Officers on account of Rank. There is a necessity for doing it now, as Lambs Regt. has two Companies more than the establishment allows, and Proctors wants two to compleat it. The inclosed, which is a Copy of a letter from General Knox on the subject, is more full, and to which I would beg your Excellency's reference.

From the above State, your Excellency will perceive the necessity of your making an addition of 39 Men to your assessment, as Colo. Lambs Regiment will be lessened so many by withdrawing the Companies before mentioned.

I have received your Excellency's favors of the 5th. and 8th. by hearing nothing further from the Northward, I am in hopes the advance of the Enemy has been checked. I have the honor etc.[90]

To COLONEL PHILIP BURR BRADLEY

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 14, 1780.

Sir: You are to take the charge of the Invalids and such other Detachments of the Connecticut Line, as were mentioned in the General Orders of the 13th. as also of such of the Baggage as shall be sent from thence, to the Winter Quarters of the Troops: and proceed to Kings Ferry, keeping the Baggage in front of the Line of march, and causing the strictest regularity and order to be observed in it.

[90] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The original was in the New York State Library.

You will send forward an Officer to have Boats provided ready at Kings Ferry to receive and transport the Baggage up the River, that the Waggons may be dismissed, and sent back without delay.

(The Troops are to cross the River at Kings Ferry, and move on the east side, to the vicinity of West Point, where you will receive Major Genl Heath's further Instructions respecting their disposition, having previously given information to him of the time when you shall arrive.)

You will be pleased to pay the utmost attention, to prevent the destruction of fences, or violation of any other property of the Inhabitants on the march; as well as to the accommodation of the Troops under your Command.[91]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 14, 1780.

Sir: I have just received advice that Admiral Rodney's Fleet, with the transports which have been sometime preparing, fell down to the Hook on Saturday last. The number of troops on board is not yet ascertained. It is said that Major General Phillips commands the detachment, but I have it not sufficiently vouched, to make it a matter of certainty. Their destination is generally believed to be to the Southward. I expect more circumstantial intelligence shortly. I have the honor etc.[92]

[91] In the writing of David Humphreys. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J.

The same instructions were sent to Maj. William Hudson Ballard, of the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment, to take charge of the Invalids and such other detachments of the Massachusetts line as were mentioned in General Orders of November 13, except the paragraph included in parentheses, and for this the following was substituted: "If On Your arrival at Kings Ferry, there shall not be a sufficiency of Boats to transport the Troops to West Point You will march them by the route of Storms's Clements's and Fort Montgomery; in either case you will apply to Major Genl. Heath for his Orders respecting their disposition."

[92] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 14, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. information from New York that Admiral Rodneys Fleet, with the Transports which have been some time preparing, fell down to the Hook on Saturday last. The number of troops which they have on board is uncertain. If the Admiral, with his ships of War, means to form a junction with Arbuthnot, you will soon perceive it, by the augmentation of the Fleet which keeps off Newport; if, on the contrary, he is bound to the West Indies, as some say, he will, probably convoy the transports to their place of destination, and then proceed to the Islands. The ships of the Line at New York were the Sandwich, 90 Guns; Terrible, 74; Alcide; Adamant; Triumph, 74; Intrepide, 64. But whether they will all proceed to sea, I cannot tell. The press was extremely hot in New York previous to the sailing of the Fleet. I have the honor etc.[93]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Tuesday, November 14, 1780.

Parole Lebanon. Countersigns Luck, Loo.

Watchword Lookout.

For the Day Tomorrow	Brigadier General Huntington
	Colonel Marshall
	Lieutenant Colonel Newall
	Major Knapp
	Brigade Major Moore

At the General Court martial of the line whereof Colonel Bailey is president, the 10th. instant, Lieutenant Reeves[94] of the

[93] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[94] Lieut. Enos Reeves. He was transferred to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and to the First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to November, 1783.

10th. Pennsylvania regiment was tried for "A breach of general orders of the 6th. instant in granting a pass to Daniel Quinn, a soldier in the 10th. Pennsylvania regiment".

The court on consideration are of opinion that Lieutenant Reeves signed a pass for Daniel Quinn to pass to the Light infantry camp on which Quinn passed in breach of general orders; but it appears to the court that it was the intention of Lieutenant Reeves the pass should be signed by the commanding officer of the regiment. On this consideration and the custom of the regiment they think Lieutenant Reeves excuseable.

The Commander in Chief approves the Sentence and Lieutenant Reeves is released from his Arrest.

To prevent accidents of the same kind happening in future, let the commanding officers of companies only recommend the soldiers to the commanding officers of regiments for passes, this will put it out of their power to make use of the writing of which they are possessed before it is properly authenticated.

To REVEREND WILLIAM SMITH[95]

[Hd. Qrs., Passaic Falls, November 15, 1780.]

I am particularly indebted to you Sir, for the obliging manner in which you have executed the trust reposed in you by the American Philosophical Society. An excuse for the little delay that attended it could have only found a motive in your politeness.

[95]Dr. William Smith. He was secretary of the American Philosophical Society and wrote Washington (November 1): "I have the Honor herewith to transmit to you the Certificate or Diploma of your Election into the American Philosophical Society; which ought to have been made out at the Time of its Date. As this business, viz the preparing the Draft (which was to be a special one) and getting it engross'd, lay upon the then acting Secretary, it is my Duty to make an Apology for the Delay; and to assure your Excellency that it proceeded only from a Desire to have it executed in the Manner which might do the greatest Honor to the Society." Smith's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. The certificate of membership is also in the *Washington Papers*.

All the circumstances of the election are too flattering not to enhance the honor I feel in being distinguished by the fellowship of a society so eminently respectable.

I warmly unite with you in the wish that the happy period may speedily arrive which will enable all the members to devote themselves to advancing the objects of this most useful institution. I am etc.[96]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa,
Wednesday, November 15, 1780.

Parole Presburg. Countersigns Paris, Perth.
Watchword Hark.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Glover
- Colonel Bradford
- Lieutenant Colonel Robinson
- Major Hamilton
- Brigade Major Van Laer

As nothing adds more to the beauty and appearance of a Corps than exact uniformity of dress; The General recommends it thus early to the Field officers newly arranged to fix upon a fashion for the regimental clothing of the officers of their respective corps (if it is not already done) confining themselves to the ground, facings, linings and buttons already assigned to the states to which they belong: The General sees with concern the difficulties which the officers labor under in procuring clothes; it is not therefore his wish that those who are already furnished should run themselves to the expence of new uniforms if their old are not exactly conformable, but that they should in future comply strictly with the regimental

[96] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

fashion, and if possible get their old clothes altered to it. It has a very odd appearance especially to Foreigners to see the same corps of officers each differing from the other in fashion of the facings sleeves and pockets of their coats. An attention to these minutiæ has been thought proper in all services it becomes peculiarly so in ours at this time as we shall more than probable take the field next Campaign in conjunction with our Allies composed of the first Troops in Europe, who will receive impressions and form opinions from the first view.

This again induces the General to exhort all officers who continue in service to make themselves perfectly masters of every thing contained in the rules and regulations of the Army that there may be a strict uniformity in our manœuvres and discipline especially in honors paid to officers according to their several ranks, a thing scrupulously attended to and expected in foreign service.

Strict attention is to be paid to the order of the 18th. of June last distinguishing the rank of Officers by their Badges.

* To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Hd. Qrs. Passaic falls, November 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your forage will be made to subserve a project I have in view, the success of which depending upon a concurrence of things, and upon causes that are unalterable, I have to request that matters may be so ordered by you, as that the detachment employed on this occasion may be at the white plains, or as low down as you mean they shall go, by two Oclock on thursday the 23d. Instt. They will remain there that Night upon their Arms, and as it is not unlikely but that the enemy (if they are in force at Kings bridge) may attempt to surprize them, a vigilant look out is to be kept, and small

parties of horse and foot employed in patroling the different Roads leading from the enemy's lines.

It is my earnest wish, that you make your foraging party as strong, and have it as well Officered as possible. I am of opinion, that you may trust the several works (as it will be for a few days *only,* and this body advanced of them) to the Invalids, and such Troops as are rendered unfit for the field on Acct. of cloathing. The Guard Boats should, upon this occasion, be uncommonly alert; they should proceed as low down as they can, with safety, and so dispose of themselves as, by signals, to communicate the quickest intelligence of any movements on the River. A Chain of Expresses may also be fixed between the Foragers and your Quarters, for the purpose of speedy information of any extra event, or occurrence below.

It is unnecessary to be more explicit; your own judgment, and conviction of the precision with which this business, especially in point of time, should be executed, will supply any omission of mine. This, that is, the time of being at the White plains in force, under the *appearance* of a large forage if you cannot make it *real,* is the first object to be attended to. I dare not commit my project to writing for fear of a miscarriage of my letter, but it is more than probable that between this and the day of execution, I shall send an Officer to you with a detail acct. of it.[97] So soon as this comes to hand I beg of you to send by Water five Boats of the largest size that can be conveniently transported on Carriages to the Slote above Dobbs's ferry,[98] where I will have them met by Carriages, let there be five good Watermen with their Arms and Accoutrements, from the Jersey line if they have them, allotted to each Boat under the

[97] This project was an attack on the northern posts of the British at Kingsbridge and the northern part of Manhattan Island. (See Washington's letter to Brig. Gen. Henry Knox, Nov. 22, 1780.)

[98] On the west side of the Hudson.

command of an active intelligent Subaltern (of the same line) who is also to be a good Waterman. If there should be any armed Vessels of the enemy in the River above Dobb's ferry, let me know it, that I may order the Carriages to Kings ferry The Officer and Men are to attend the Boats by Land, as well as Water.

Sending the Invalids and bad cloathed men of Pensylvania to Morris Town, those of Massachusetts and Connecticut to West point, and the Artillerists to New Windsor, strongly mark'd the Cantonments of the Army, and this will be manifested more clearly when Majr. Gibbs fixes upon my Qrs., for which purpose he is now gone up to New Windsor. The Detachts. from Massachusetts and Connecticut lines *now* on their March to West point, including ten hearty and well cloathed men from each of their Regiments, amounts to 1400 Men, which will enable you to enlarge your foraging party very considerably.

The inclosed for Colo. Govion requires his attendence at Head Quarters. With much esteem etc.

P. S. The Boats should be of the strongest and best built kind.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 12th: and 13th: The proceedings of the Court of Enquiry, on Colo. Varick, accompanied the former.[99]

I cannot conceive that the Jersey line has received the number of Recruits, which the Cloathing Return specifies, since those which were inlisted last Winter, and they, I presume,

[99] Not now found among the *Washington Papers*.

must have obtained their proportion of Cloathing with the other Men. You will inquire more particularly into the matter, and if you find it right, you will direct the quantity absolutely necessary to be delivered. I suppose, by the appearance of the Return, that it includes two Shirts and two pair of Stockings for each. Let those intitled have one of each at present, and they will have a further, allowance when the general distribution is made. We have no Cloathing of any kind here. They must therefore take such as is at New Burgh.

I am in hopes that the Enemy do not mean to advance upon the Northern Frontier, by their halting so long near the Lake. I am &c.[1] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL SAMUEL HOLDEN PARSONS

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, November 16, 1780.

Sir: Since your promotion to the rank of a Major General,[2] the objections you before had to serve with the Main Army are obviated; you will therefore be pleased to join it as soon as may be.

I hope your health is so far confirmed as to enable you to do it without loss of time. I am etc.[3]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL EBENEZER STEVENS

Head Quarters at Prekaness, November 16, 1780.

Sir: You will proceed with the Invalids and Baggage of the Artillery to Murtherers Creek in the Neighbourhood of New Windsor. You are to consult the Qr. Mr. General before you march. Should he have no occasion for the speedy return of

[1] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[2] Oct. 23, 1780.
[3] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

the Waggons you are to proceed the whole way by land, taking the Route by Ringwood and through the Clove. But should he have occasion for the Waggons shortly, you are to proceed to Kings ferry and go up from thence by Water.

Upon your arrival at Murtherers Creek, you are to lodge the Baggage securely, and then look out for a convenient piece of Ground for hutting the Number of Officers and Men who will be attached to the Park this Winter, of which Genl. Knox will inform you. In doing this, you are to pay particular attention to the dryness of the soil; sufficiency of Wood for Building and firing, and conveniency of Water. The position to be as near New Windsor as the circumstances of Ground, Wood and Water will permit. Having pitched upon the position, you will set the Men to cutting Logs of proper lengths for building, and splitting Shingles.

General Knox may perhaps have some further directions to give you. You will therefore apply to him before you set out. And to the Quarter Master for an order for the necessary Tools.[4]

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 16, 1780.

Sir: Your Letter of the 9th. Inst has been duly received. The situation of affairs at the time referred to, must have been a sufficient reason for not granting a passport to the Person mentioned in your Letter;[5] had not the particular circumstances respecting him justified the policy. On all such critical occasions the most cautious line of conduct is undoubtedly requisite, and cannot be considered as injurious; however it might carry the appearance of suspicion. But as Head Quarters will

[4] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[5] In Tallmadge's letter of November 9 the name of the person has been so carefully obliterated as to be indecipherable.

soon be on the North River, I can have an opportunity of being more explicit to the Person in question, than is expedient in a Letter.

In future, I could wish the Names of Agents and such others as ought not to be known to the Enemy, might not be written in such a manner as to afford a possibility of detection, in case the Letters should miscarry.

I will transmit Governor Greene the information you request. I am etc.

P. S. I am anxiously expecting the several Articles of Intelligence I sollicited from you.[6]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM GREENE

Head Quarters near Passaic Falls, November 16, 1780.

Sir: I have been informed that a certain George Howell, not long since from the Enemy, is apprehended by the Supreme Authority of the State of Rhode Island: Although such possitive proof of his being an Emissary from the Enemy should not be obtained as might convict him capitally; I have some time ago received such information from confidential Persons, as induces me to believe him to be a dangerous character, and one who ought not to be suffered to go at large.

The purport of my information respecting Howel is, "that no man's character was higher with the Enemy; that he was a particular friend of Tryon; that he kept a regular correspondence with him and Col Birch[7] while he (Howel) resided at his native place; that he could obtain any indulgence and permission to bring goods to almost any amount from New York, when others could not; that an intimate friend of Howel,

[6] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

[7] Lieut. Col. Samuel Birch, of the Seventeenth Light Dragoons, British Army.

within the Enemy's Lines told my informant that Howel had twice been out on the service of Government, and expressed great anxiety for fear he was detected."

I thought proper your Excellency should be informed of these particulars, as they may tend to corroborate other evidence; notwithstanding my channel of information cannot be given up to be made use of, for very obvious reasons. I have the honor etc.[8]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 16, 1780.

Gentlemen: Your favor of the 9th: did not reach me 'till yesterday at Noon. I immediately wrote to Sir Henry Clinton for the Passport for the Sloop Carolina Packet and dispatched the letter to Elizabeth Town this Morning by Express. The passport shall be transmitted to you the moment after I have received it. I have the honour etc.[9]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, November 16, 1780.

Sir: I have to request a passport for the Sloop Carolina Packet, Burthen eighty Tons, John Durry sailing master; Sheftall Sheftall Flag Master, one Mate and six seamen, from the Port of Philada. to Charles town in South Carolina, laden with provision and Cloathing for the American troops prisoners of War there; and also a permit for her return to the port of Philada.

I have likewise to request, if it be agreeable to your Excellency, that Mrs. Mary Mathews, with two Black servants named

[8] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[9] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Simon and Kate, may have permission to go to Charles town in the above Vessel. Mrs. Mathews would wish to be allowed to return to Philada, when she has transacted the business upon which she is desirous of going, and which I am assured is merely of a private nature; but as she does not think it can be accomplished by the time the Sloop Carolina packet will return, it will be conferring a very great obligation upon the Lady, would your Excellency signify your consent to her taking some other opportunity for that purpose. Should you deem it inexpedient to grant Mrs. Mathews's request in its full extent, you may perhaps not think it improper to assent to the first part of it only. I have the honor etc.[10]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 16, 1780.

Sir: Your Excellency's favor of the 10th: reached me yesterday. It gives me great pleasure to hear that your troops have entered their quarters in a manner agreeable to themselves and to the inhabitants. I shall be extremely happy in seeing the Chevalier de Chattelus,[11] Count de Custine,[12] Marquis de Laval,[13] and Count de deux ponts[14] at my Quarters. I will endeavour to render the time, which they spend with the Army, agreeable to them, and when they incline to visit Philadelphia, they may be assured of that permission, which you so politely make to depend upon me.

[10] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[11] François Jean, Chevalier (later Marquis) de Chastellux. He was marechal de camp and major general, French Army in America.

[12] Adam Philippe, Comte de Custine-Sarreck. He was colonel of the regiment Saintonge, and brigadier general in the French Army in America.

[13] Anne Alexandre Marie Sulpice Joseph Duc de Montmorency de Laval. He was colonel of the Regiment Bourbonnais, French Army in America.

[14] Gullaume, Comte de Deux Ponts. He was colonel en second of the Regiment Royal Deux Ponts, French Army in America.

I have heard nothing lately from the Chesapeak Bay. An intelligent person, who is employed to keep a look out upon the Heights of Monmouth, informs me, that on Friday and Saturday the 10th. and 11th: instants a Fleet consisting of between 52 and 58 sail of which six were Men of War from 40 to 60 Guns came from the southward and anchored within the Hook. My informant is of opinion, that it is the Fleet returned from Virginia which sailed the 16th: ulto. from the Hook. But I rather think it is the long expected Cork Fleet, and my intelligence from New York announces the arrival of that Fleet on Sunday last. I shall however ascertain the matter very shortly, and I will communicate the result to your Excellency.

I had heard a report of the discovery of a plot concerted by one Ross of Virginia, but I believe it was without foundation. I have the honor etc.[15]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Thursday, November 16, 1780.

Parole Hamburgh. Countersigns X., U.

Watchword Silence.

For the Day Tomorrow	Brigadier General Patterson
	Colonel Vose
	Lieutenant Colonel Badlam
	Major T. L. Moore
	Brigade Major Smith

Regimental returns of the Arms drawn for the respective regiments this Campaign; the number now on hand and which have been turned in to the Conductors to be made to the Sub inspectors who will digest them into division returns and transmit them to the Orderly Office by Saturday next. These

[15] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

returns to be signed by the Colonels or Commanding Officers of Regiments.

The Commander in Chief takes occasion to remind the Officers of the astonishing number of arms which have been heretofore carried off by the discharged men and enjoins the strictest attention to that matter at the approaching dismission of the Levies. The commanding officers of regiments will be answerable for all deficiencies which cannot be accounted for.

The Commander in Chief is pleased to Accept and Approve the following report of a court of Enquiry held at West Point the 2d. instt. to examine into the Conduct of Lieutenant Colonel Varick in his connexion with the late Major General Arnold during his command at West point and relative to his desertion to the Enemy. Colonel Van Schaick, president, Lieutenant Colonels Cobb and Dearborne Major Reid and Captain Cox[16] Members.

The Court unanimously report their opinion "That Lieutenant Colonel Varick's Conduct with respect to the base Peculations and Treasonable Practices of the late General Arnold is not only unimpeachable but think him entitled (throughout every part of his conduct) to a degree of Merit that does him great honor as an Officer and particularly distinguishes him as a sincere Friend to his Country."

The court martial whereof Colonel Bailey is president is dissolv'd.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 17, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 15th: and 16th: instants. When the 1st: and 5th: New York Regiments were

[16] Capt. Richard Cox, of the Third New Jersey Regiment. He was transferred to the Second New Jersey Regiment in January, 1781; appointed major in January, 1783; served to close of the war.

ordered up to Albany, I directed Genl. Clinton, if he should receive advice that the enemy had retired, to send them down again. Under this order he accordingly directed their return. I had not then fixed, in my mind, the line of Cantonment of which I afterwards informed you. Upon the whole, it seems lucky that they did return, as by the Copy of General Clintons letter to you, there were no means of subsisting them at Albany. You will direct them to be disembarked and disposed of for the present in such a manner as will best answer the general plan of cantonment mentioned in my private letter of the [12th Instant][17] and for the purpose of making an addition to the strength of your foraging party.

Capt. Hughes[18] has obtained a Furlough upon the recommendation of Major Torrey[19] the commanding Officer of the Regiment, and Lieut. Lewis[20] has obtained his discharge upon producing Vouchers signed by Major Torrey, Capt. White[21] the pay Master of the Regt. and the Auditors, that he had settled all his public and Regimental Accounts. They have both gone from Camp to their respective places of abode.

I fancy the account of Colo. Gansevoorts Regiment coming down is premature. I desired General Schuyler to keep it at Saratoga 'till further orders from me.

Major Ballard of Massachusetts who went up with the Invalids of the Line will apply for leave to go to Poughkepsie on business with the Governor. You will be pleased to grant it. I am &c.[22] [MS. H. S.]

[17] Left blank in the letter sent and the date supplied from the draft.

[18] Capt. John Hughes, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He resigned in November, 1781.

[19] Maj. Joseph Torrey, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He was appointed lieutenant colonel in May, 1782, and retired in June, 1783.

[20] Lieut. Joseph Lewis, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He resigned in November, 1780.

[21] Capt. Moses White, of the Second Canadian Regiment. He was aide to Colonel (Brevet) Brigadier General Hazen in September, 1781, and to the close of the war.

[22] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Friday, November 17, 1780.

Parole Naples. Countersigns Narva, Newark.

Watchword Now.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Wayne
- Colonel Starr
- Lieutenant Colonel Hay
- Major Wiley[23]
- Brigade Major Converse[24]

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, November 17, 1780.

You will immediately send off all your infirm and reduced Horses to Lancaster in Pennsylvania at or near which place your Regiment will be cantonned for the Winter.

You will give the Officer, who goes with the party, directions to deliver over to the Deputy Qr. [Master][25] Genl. in Lancaster County, all the Horses that you are of opinion will not be fit for Dragoon service another Campaign, the remainder you will have recruited and put in good order in the course of the Winter.

You will particularly attend to that part of your former instructions pointing out the number of Horses to be kept by each Officer according to his Rank, and see that the number is not on any account exceeded. You will have all the old Accoutrements repaired as soon as the Men are fixed in Quarters.

[23] Maj. John Wiley, of the Fourteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[24] Capt. Thomas Converse, of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment. He was transferred to the Second Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; made brigadier inspector in July, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[25] The word within brackets was evidently inadvertently omitted.

As I presume that the State of Pennsylvania is to compleat your Regiment to the establishment of the 3d. and 21st: October (which you have seen published in the General Orders of the 1st. Inst.) I would recommend it to you to wait upon the President yourself, or direct an Officer to do it, with an exact State of the Regiment as to Men and Horses and inform him of the deficiencies in both. You will particularly explain to him, that the times of a great part of your Men expire in the course of the Winter, lest, in making provision for filling up the Corps, he may count upon them.

I do not know the mode that will be fallen upon to procure the Men and Horses; you will therefore govern yourself by the directions which may be given to you by the Executive Authority, in consequence of the measures which may be adopted. Neither do I know whether the State or Continent are to provide your accoutrements. You will make yourself acquainted with that circumstance, and apply in season to one or the other of those necessary for a full Corps, as it is to be presumed that the state will fully comply with the requisition of Congress.

I shall direct the Officer, with the part of the Regiment which remains here, to repair to Lancaster as soon as the Army quits the Field.[26]

*To MAJOR SAMUEL DARBY

Head Quarters, November 17, 1780.

Sir: You will take charge of the Boats with the Army, and see that they are provided with Oars and held in the most perfect readiness for instant use. You will try them in the Water to see if they are quite tight, when full loaded; and you will ascertain the number of Men that each Boat will carry with tolerable convenience, and make report thereof to me.

[26] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

You will number the Boats, and put them into three divisions, each division to contain about the same number of Men; and to be under the care of an Officer. each boat is to have five Watermen in it, that is, four Rowers and one to Steer. these Men are always to have their Arms, accoutrements, and a sufficient quantity of Ammunition with them. They are to be always with the Boats, because the call upon them may be sudden. and for the sake of experiment, I wish it to be tried, what number of Men it will take to carry (on their Shoulders or otherwise) in uneven and difficult ground, one of the largest siz'd Boats.

I wish it to be tried also, in how short a time these Boats can be mounted on Carriages from the Water, and put into the Water from the Carriages, each noted seperately.

You will also see, that the carriages on which the Boats are placed, are good, and so constructed that the Boats will be as little wrecked [racked?] as possible in their transportation; and that they sustain no injury from the forewheels of the Carriages, in turning short.

You will apply to the Qr. Master General for Sheepskin's and Nails to Muffle the Oars; which is to be done as much undiscovered as possible.

Keep these instructions to yourself, for some days to come; but do not delay a moment in complying with every thing therein required.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL NATHANIEL RAMSEY

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 18, 1780.

Sir: I am favored with Your Letter of the 11th Instant, and sincerely congratulate you on Your exchange.

The disposition you discover of instantly entering into an activity of service, and rendering every possible assistance in

the defence of your Country, is too laudable to be passed by unnoticed; Opportunities cannot be wanting to gratify so commendable an inclination. But as the remains of Your Regt. are with the southern Army, you will necessarily be considered as under the immediate Orders of Majr General Greene; who will be able to determine whether your presence is absolutely necessary with the Army, or will be of more utility in promoting the recruiting service in the State. In the mean time, as Brig. Genl. Gist is employed in superintending that service, it may not be improper to advise him of your liberation, and receive his instructions, until Genl Greene shall write to you, agreeably to his intimation. I am etc.[27]

To FRANCISCO RENDON

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 18, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with your favr. of the 10th: Inst. which only came to my hands the last Evening. Admiral Rodney with five or six ships of the Line sailed from the Hook the 15th: inst. whether bound to the Eastward to form a junction with Admiral Arbuthnot, to the West Indies, or to the Southward, is not ascertained. He took under his Convoy a number of transport ships, but whether they had any troops on board I am not yet informed. It is conjectured they had, and that they are intended as a further reinforcement to the southern Army. I have thought proper to communicate the above intelligence to you, as a knowledge of the enemy's movements from this quarter may be beneficial to His Most Catholic Majesty's Commanders in the West Indies and upon the Continent.

I am anxious to hear the result of the Expeditions which you were pleased to inform me were in agitation, as I feel

[27] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

myself much interested in whatever concerns the advantage or honor of your Court. I have the honor etc.[28]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Saturday, November 18, 1780.

Parole Ostend. Countersigns Olney, Oxford.

Watchword Obedience.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Huntington
- Colonel Butler
- Lieutenant Colonel Johnston
- Major Alexander
- Brigade Major Sewall.

The General requests that particular attention be paid to the order and cleanliness of the Camp: and to the service of the Guards.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Sunday, November 19, 1780.

Parole Roxbury. Countersigns N., R.

Watchword Rest.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Glover
- Colonel Tupper
- Lieutenant Colonel Mentges
- Major Tudor
- Brigade Major Ashley

AFTER ORDERS

Lieutenant Colonel commandant Butler is appointed Officer of the day for tomorrow vice Colonel Tupper ordered on command.

[28] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To GEORGE WALTON[29]

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 19, 1780.

Sir: I was honored on the 17th: with your favor of 11th: I proposed the exchange of Lieut. Morris for Mr. Burke, to Sir Henry Clinton on the 15th September last,[30] but I have not received any answer from him on the subject. I shall take occasion to remind him of the application, in a letter I shall write to him tomorrow.

Congress, by their Resolve of the 11th: Feby. last directed me to pay due regard to the exchange of Brigr. or Colo. Elbert, should a general exchange, which was at that time in contemplation, be carried into execution. This I should most certainly have done, had the exchange taken effect, but the negociation was broken off, for want of proper powers on the part of the British Commissioners, and the matter has since rested. Congress have, as you must know, directed me to make new propositions for the exchange of the Convention Troops against our southern prisoners; should the terms be acceded to, Mr. Elbert will be exchanged, in turn, in the Rank of Brigadier of Militia or Colonel of Continental troops, according to the command he held when taken. I am informed that the enemy claim him as Brigadier.

I am ignorant of any transactions which may have passed between General Lincoln and General Prevost on the subject.

I have requested liberty for Miss Camber[31] to go to Charles town in the Flag sloop Carolina Packet, upon the same terms as those asked for Mrs. Mathews. I have the honor etc.[32]

---

[29] Delegate to the Continental Congress from Georgia.
[30] Sept. 17, 1780.
[31] Miss Ann Sarah Camber, sister of Mrs. George Walton.
[32] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, November 19, 1780.

Sir: I have just received advice from Otis and Henley of Boston that they had, through the interest of the State, procured upwards of forty Teams which they had loaded and sent forward with Cloathing. They do not say how far the Teams are to proceed, but in all probability no farther than Springfield, at which place there is also a considerable quantity of Cloathing much wanted by the Army. The bringing the whole forward to New Burgh as expeditiously as possible is a matter so indispensably necessary in the present naked condition of the troops, that I must request you to send an active person of your department to Springfield whose business it shall be to attend solely to the forwarding the Cloathing from that place. If you are not furnished with the means of procuring transportation, I will give the person who goes a letter to the Governor of Connecticut soliciting his aid and assistance.

You will direct the above and all other public stores to come the upper Route by Litchfield.

Be pleased to order the working party under Major Bruen to return by Kakeate and Paramus to Camp. He will mend that Road from Paramus to Camp which the Baggage came when we marched last from that place; It falls in at Ryerson's Mill. I am etc.[33]

To OTIS & HENLEY

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 19, 1780.

Gentlemen: I have recd. your favors of the 25th: ulto. and 8th. instant. I am glad to hear that part of the Goods

[33] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

mentioned in the former had been sent off, and I hope the Teams procured by the State will proceed at least as far as Springfield. I shall give particular directions to the Quarter Master General to have them brought forward from thence, as well as those which have been laying there some time past. I beg you will immediately forward what Cloth remains upon hand to the Army with a proper quantity of thread, Buttons, and other trimmings to make it up; it will not only be done quicker by the different Regimental Taylors, but it may be made into the different Articles of Cloathing just as they are wanting. Shirts you will have made in Boston.

I most sincerely wish that the business which Colo. Wigglesworth is upon may be compleated properly, as I cannot find that we can depend, with any degree of certainty upon any other Cloathing this Winter, than what is included in your contract with the Tracey's.[34] I am etc.[35]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 19, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Bearer is sent by the Quarter Master General purposely to superintend the forwarding a quantity of Cloathing from Springfield to New Burgh, indeed the whole of our dependance in that Article, as far as I can see, for the Winter. The Quarter Master General is in hopes that his deputies will be able to find the means of transportation without applying to your Excellency for assistance, but should they not, I must earnestly entreat you to give them the aid of the State, as the troops will be much distressed for want of the Cloathes before they can arrive, even with every possible exertion.

[34] Nathaniel Tracy & Co., of Boston, Mass.
[35] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I am in hopes that the salted Beef which I requested your Excellency to forward, in my letter of the 28th October has been sent on. Our dependance for a Winter Magazine for Fort Schuyler still rests upon that parcel. I have the honor etc.[36]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 19, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been this day honored with Your Excellency's favor of the 15th. You may be assured that I shall pursue the same measures this Winter that I have invariably done heretofore; of sending every Horse that can possibly be spared, to a distance from the part of the Country which has been the seat of the Army during the Campaign, and as there will be fewer troops in Jersey this Winter than usual, I hope the inhabitants will find relief in proportion. The exertions of the State have been great, and it is intitled to every indulgence that the nature of the service will allow.

Your Excellency and the Legislature must be sufficiently acquainted with the state of the Army to know, that our force, after the dismission of the Levies, will admit but few troops to remain in Jersey. I shall throw all that can be spared, after securing West point from any possible insult, on the communication from Morris Town to Kings Ferry, but as their numbers will be but few, they cannot be cantoned nearer to the sound[37] than Morris Town. They will occasionally keep patroles and light parties advanced to give notice of any approach of the Enemy. I am convinced that a force within striking distance of an Enemy, any thing short of a body sufficient to keep them in perfect awe, instead of affording protection to the

[36] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[37] Staten Island Sound.

inhabitants, only serves as an inducement to bring the enemy out upon them. I have the honor etc.[38]

*To PRESIDENT JOSEPH REED

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 20, 1780.

Dr. Sir: Your favor of the 15th. is just come to hand. I cannot suffer myself to delay a moment in pronouncing, if Arnold by the Words (in his letter to his wife) "I am treated with the greatest politeness by General Washington and the Officers of the Army who bitterly execrate Mr. Reed and the Council for their villainous attempt to injure me" meant to comprehend me in the latter part of the expression that he asserted an absolute falsehood. It was at no time my inclination, much less my intention to become a party in his cause; and I *certainly* could not be So lost to my own character as to become a partizan at the moment I was called upon, *Officially* to bring him to tryal. I am not less mistaken, if he has not extended the former part of the paragraph a *little* too far. True it is, he self envited some civilities I never meant to shew him (or any Officer in arrest) and he received rebuke before I could convince him of the impropriety of his entering upon a justification of his conduct in my presence, and for bestowing such illiberal abuses as he seem'd disposed to do, upon those whom he denominated his persecutors. Although you have done me the justice to disbelieve Arnolds assertions to his Wife a regard to my own feelings and character claims a declaration of the falsehood of it, from Dr. Sir etc.[39]

[38] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[39] At this point in the draft the following is crossed off: "I shall take proper occasion to speak of the contents of Genl. Schuylers letr. to Arnold; from my best recollection and a recurrence to circumstances about the first of June, I am perswaded that my last letter on this subject not only contained the substance, but the identical answer which was given by me to the application. It is possible I might have said, that I looked upon Genl. Arnold as a brave and enterprizing Officer."

*To JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 20, 1780.

Dr. Sir: You have obliged me very much by your friendly letter of the 12th., and I can assure you that I shall be very happy in a continuation of them. You are too well acquainted with my course of business to expect frequent, or long letters from me, but I can truely say that I shall write to none with more pleasure, when it is in my power to write at all, than I shall do to you.

The determination of Congress to raise an Army for the War, and the honorable establishment on which the Officers are placed will, I am perswaded, be productive of much good. Had the first measure been adopted four, or even three years ago, I have not the smallest doubt in my mind, but that we should at this day have been sitting under our vines and fig trees in the full enjoyment of Peace and Independence, and I have as little doubt that the value which I trust Officers will now set upon their Commissions will prove the surest basis of public Oeconomy. 'Twas idle to expect that Men who were suffering every species of present distress with the prospect of inevitable ruin before them could bear to have the cord of discipline strained to its proper tune, and where that is not the case it is no difficult matter to form an idea of the want of order; or to convince Military men of its consequent evils.

It is to be lamented that the call upon the States for specific Supplies should come at this late hour, because it is much to be feared that before those at a distance can be furnished with the resolves and make their arrangements, the Season for Salting Provision will be irretrievably lost; and this leads me to a remark which I could wish never to make. It is, that the multiplicity of business in which Congress are engaged will not let

them extend that seasonable and provident care to many matters which private convenience and public œconomy indispensably call for; and proves, in my opinion, the evident necessity of committing more of the executive business to small boards, or responsable characters than is practiced at present for I am very well convinced that for want of system in the execution of business and a proper timing of things, that our public expenditures are inconceivably greater than they ought to be. Many instances might be given in proof, but I will confine myself to the article of Cloathing as we are *feelingly* reminded of it.

This, instead of being ready in the Fall for delivery, is then to be provided, or to be drawn from the Lord knows whither; and after forcing many Soldiers from the field for want of it, is eked out at different periods as it can be had through the winter, till Spring; and in such a piece-meal way, that the Soldr. derivg. little comfort from it is hurt both in appearance and pride while the recruiting Service is Greatly injured by it. Was this the result of necessity, not a word would be said; but it is the effect of a dividd. attentn. or over much business for at the period of the extreme suffering of the Army, we can hear of Cloathing in different places falling a prey to moth, and cankerworms of a worse kind; and I am much mistaken too, if the Cloathing System (if ours can be called a System) does not afford a fruitful field for stock-jobbing &ca.

It may be asked what remedy I would apply to these evils? In my opinion there is a plain and easy one. It will not I acknowledge give relief to our immediate and pressing wants no more than order can succeed confusion in a moment, but as both must have a beginning: Let Congress without delay (for this is the season to be lookg. forwd. to the Supplies for another year) employ some eminent Merchant of approved integrity and abilities to import (in his own way) *Materials*

for the annual cloathing of Officers and Men agreably to estimates to be furnished by the Cloathier General; Or if *they* prefer it, let these imports be made by a Committee of their own body. When a stock is once obtained, discontinue all Continental Agents and State Agents for Continental purposes and confine the business of Cloathing the Army wholly to the Importer, Clothier Genl., and Regimental Cloathiers; this would be easy and simple, and would soon extricate that department from those embarrassments, and impositions which have a tendency to distress individuals and load the public with an enormous expence.

At present we do not know where, or to whom to apply. I have made the distresses of the Army known to Congress, the Board of War and the States Individually without learning from whence the supplies are to come and can without the aid of a perspective see a very gloomy prospect before us this Winter on the Score of Cloathing.

I have two reasons for prefering the Materials for Cloathing to ready made Cloaths; first because I think we can have them made by the Regimental Taylors to fit each Man, and to suit the fashion of each Regiment. And secondly because the Materials will always be a more ready Sale if Peace takes place and the Troops are disbanded than ready made Cloaths, they wd. attract less notice too at the places of Export. Another question may arise here; where are the means? Means must be found or the Soldiers go naked: but I will take the liberty in this place to give it as my opinion that a foreign loan is indispensably necessary to the continuance of the War. Congress will deceive themselves if they imagine that the Army, or a State that is the theatre of War can rub through a second Campaign as the last. It would be as unreasonable as to suppose that because a man had rolled a Snow-ball 'till it had acquired the

size of a horse that he might do so till it was as large as a House. Matters may be pushed to a certain point, beyond which we cannot move them. Ten Months pay is now due to the Army. Every departmt. of it is so much indebted that we have not credit for a single Express; and some of the States are harrassed and oppressed to a degree beyond bearing. To depend, under these circumstances, upon the resources of the Country, unassisted by foreign loans will I am confident, be to lean on a broken Reed.

The situation of the Southern States is very embarrassing and I wish it was in my power to afford them relief in the way you have mention'd, but it is not. The very measure *you* suggest *I* urged as far as decency and policy would permit me to do at the Interview at Hartford, but to no effect. I cannot be more particular on this subject, and what I now say, is in confidence.[40]

The report of Sir Henry Clinton's going to the Southward was groundless and I believe few Troops have left New York since those under Leslie. I set out with telling you, I could not write long letters, but have ended with a flat contradiction of it. I am etc.

To ARTHUR LEE

[Hd Qrs. Passaic Falls, November 20, 1780.]

Sir: I am much obliged to you for the suggestion which you do me the favour to make in your Letter of the 11th, as I shall at all times be for any others which may occur to you advancive of the public service.

[40] "I beg leave to Submit to your Excellencys considerations whether it would not be prudent to order the French Fleet to Boston where they may Lay in Safety and call the French Army to head Quarters? Will not this cause Sir Henry to tremble for New York and Deminish the force if not Totally prevent the Blow meditated against the Southern States."—*Sullivan to Washington,* Nov. 12, 1780. Sullivan's letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

I am so entirely convinced of the absolute necessity of a large and immediate foreign aid of money, to the continuance of the war, that I should be happy to do any thing I could with propriety to promote it. I impart to you in confidence, that I have in the most explicit manner given my sentiments on this head to the Minister of France here; and if my Opinion can have any influence with the Court of Versailles, I imagine it will be known through this channel. A more direct communication might appear an intrusion and an interference in matters out of my province. I am happy to hear Congress have this important object under consideration.

I persuade myself they will urge it with all the emphasis in their power and in the form most likely to succeed. If there should be any thing by which I could contribute to the success of the application, I should certainly think it my duty to give all the aid in my power.

I have the honor to be etc.[41]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, November 20, 1780.

Sir: I am authorised by Congress to propose a meeting of Commissioners for the purpose of effecting an exchange of all Continental prisoners of war, now in your possession and of the hostages given in Canada, as well as of all officers on parole and officers violators of parole, and Militia, actually taken in arms and remaining prisoners of war, for an equal number of The Convention troops, and other prisoners in our hands rank for rank, and where similar rank will not apply to pursue the exchange on the footing of composition, according to the

[41] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The date line is in the writing of Washington.

valuation or tariff agreed on by the Commissioners at Amboy in march last. In this business will of course come into contemplation an equitable adjustment and payment of the accounts of the Convention troops. I think it necessary to apprise you of this circumstance, that there may be no misapprehension, and that if the Commissioners meet they may come cloathed with proper powers to render the meeting effectual. I request your speedy answer; after which the time and place of meeting may be regulated.

I beg leave to recall your Excellency's attention to my letter of the 15th of September[42] proposing an exchange of Lt Morris of the Georgia Artillery for Mr Burke of the Island of Antigua; to which you have not yet favoured me with an answer.

To the application in behalf of Mrs. Mathews, I take the liberty to add another for a similar permission to Miss Anne Sarah Camber in the same vessel. I am etc.[43]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 20, 1780.

Sir: I was duly honored with your Excellency's letter of the 12th, and shall properly attend to its important contents.[44]

I hope the measures I had previously taken relative to the exchange of prisoners, announced in my letter of the 7th will not be disagreeable to Congress; they were founded on an opinion

[42] Sept. 17, 1780.

[43] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[44] The President's letter of November 12 inclosed resolves of Congress of the 4th, 7th, 9th, and 10th. The one of the 7th authorized Washington to effect an exchange of all Continental prisoners of war, the hostages in Canada, etc., including the Convention troops, if the exchange of the latter could "be effected upon the Terms mentioned in the Act." The resolve of the 9th discontinued the hospital chaplains and directed the brigade chaplains to attend the hospitals from time to time. The resolve of the 10th directed the removal of all horses not absolutely necessary from camp in order to save forage. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

I had constantly entertained that it was our interest to extend the exchange of officers as far as possible, distinct from all other considerations, and a belief that this was also consonant to the intentions of Congress. In your Excellency's letter of the 25th of June last, that of General Lincoln of the 22d. on the subject of a general exchange is referred to me; in my answer of the 10th of July, I hold up the idea now mentioned in the clearest terms, and the resolution of the 7th. of August in consequence, authorizing the exchange then in contemplation, is in the same spirit. From these circumstances I readily consented to the subsequent propositions communicated in my letter of the 7th Instant.

As the late Act of the 7th. for a general exchange revives the question of Accounts, and seems to make a provision for the payment of them requisite prior to an exchange of any part of the Convention Troops, I am induced to take the liberty to offer this explanation of the grounds on which I acted, which I shall be happy may be satisfactory.

I shall immediately make a proposal to Sir Henry Clinton for a meeting of Commissioners on the terms now prescribed; though I really apprehend it will either not take place, or be fruitless, as the Enemy seem fixed in the determination not to come into a settlement of Accounts or the payment of any considerable demand on the score of the Convention Troops.

Your Excellency may rely that no deviation from the Order of capture shall ever take place in any exchanges made by me, where it has heretofore been done in particular cases, it has not originated with me; except in the instance of General Lincolns two Aids, which the respect due to a General Officer, and the customs of service dictated.

The Arrangement for a removal of all Horses that can be spared from the Army is conformable to our practice all the

past winters; and will be punctually executed the moment we go into Quarters.

I shall as soon as possible carry into execution the other Matters contained in Your Excellency's dispatches, so far as they depend on me. With the most perfect respect etc.

P. S. I omitted acknowledging Your Excellency's favor of the 8th respecting Van Wert, Paulding and Williams.[45] The recompense is ample; it is an evidence of the generosity of Congress, a flattering tribute to the virtue of those Citizens, and must prove a powerful incitement to others to imitate their example.[46]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL THOMAS FORREST

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 20, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favor of the 12th: It gives me pain to find an Officer of merit under the necessity of quitting the service for the reasons you mention, and I should very readily consent to your retiring in the manner and upon the terms you propose, did I see that it could be done consistently with the Regulations of the 3rd. and 21st: of October last.

When you speak of five Lieut. Colonels of Artillery I presume you include the Lieutenant Colonel of the South Carolina Regiment, but I cannot find by any construction of the Regulations above referred to, that the Officers of that Regiment can be introduced into either of the four that have served together in this quarter. That Regiment, both as to Officers and Men, appears to me to be totally reformed. Indeed it was always considered as being upon a different foundation from the others. The Officers never rolled together, and while those

[45] Captors of André. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Nov. 3, 1780.)
[46] In the writing of David Humphreys.

in the South Carolina Regiment were promoted Regimentally to the Rank of Colonel, those in the other four were promoted lineally to the Rank of Field Officers. This is a further reason against introducing the former among the latter at this period, as both the Colonel and Lt. Colonel of the Southern Regiment would I am informed be found (if considered upon a lineal scale of the five Regiments) junior Officers to some of the Majors of the other four. I am &c.[47]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, November 20, 1780.

Sir: There are five boats ordered from Kings ferry to Dobbes ferry, which The General directs you will immediately send a proper number of carriages for and bring them to where the other boats are and let no delay attend it, if you please.[48]

Have you had the four which were already there brought on? Your etc.[49]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Monday, November 20, 1780.

Parole Tripoli. Countersigns Troy, Trim.

Watchword Try.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Patterson
- Lieutenant Colonel commandant Hubley
- Lieutenant Colonel Fernald
- Major Wallbridge
- Brigade Major Pettingill

[47] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[48] This was one of the many details arranged for the projected attack on New York City by way of Kingsbridge some time toward the end of November, 1780.

[49] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "A. H., A. D. C."

Return of Shoes wanting by the Artillery, Connecticut and Massachusetts lines, to be made this afternoon to the Adjutant General, and the shoes drawn tomorrow.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Tuesday, November 21, 1780.

Parole Verona. Countersigns Z., U.

Watchword Valor.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Wayne
- Lieutenant Colonel commandant Smith
- Lieutenant Colonel Peters
- Major Maxwell
- Brigade Major Moore

The General having received intelligence that the enemy mean to make a Forage in this State;[50] the Army is to be held in readiness to move at a moments warning: They will keep two days provision cooked before hand. The officers are to remain in Camp and no passes granted to soldiers to go beyond the limits of Camp 'till further orders.

The Quarter Master General will have orders respecting the horses of the army.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, November 21, 1780.

Dr. Sir: On [Friday][51] morning, at [Sun rising] you will march the division under your command to a mile below Acquaquenack Bridge, advancing a Regiment a Mile or two in

[50] The reason was assigned to explain the activities which were directed against New York City.

[51] Which would be November 24.

your front towards New Ark, and remain in this position 'till Retreat beating. You will then renew your march, slowly, a Mile or two forward [and till it is quite dark] and there halt till further orders. These will reach you in all probability before you halt.

When you arrive however at Acquaquenac, you will begin a Forage, for which purpose a number of Waggons will be sent down: but you will do this in such a manner as not to fatigue your Men, whose services may be wanted in a more essential manner. You will have two days' provision cooked, [three wd. be better]

You know the importance of secrecy in all military movements. I am etc.[52] [H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 21, 1780.

Sir: Capt. Humphreys[53] one of my Aides de Camp, is charged by me with orders of a private and particular nature, which he is to deliver to you and which you are to obey.[54] He will inform you of the necessity of this mode of communication. I am etc.[55]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, November 21, 1780.

Sir: At nine OClock in the Morning of 24th: Friday you will parade with your regiment at Totawa bridge, furnished with two days' provisions; and you will detach parties towards the

[52] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[53] Lieut. Col. David Humphreys.

[54] Stark was then commanding a detachment at White Plains.

[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

New Bridge and thence upwards to the bridge near Demeries[56] and downwards as far as you think necessary to answer the purpose, to secure all the crossing places on the Hackensack and prevent any person going with intelligence to the enemy. You will select a sufficient party of the trustiest of your men to patrole from the Marquis's old Quarters below the liberty Pole towards Bergen Town, bulls ferry, Wehowk, Hobuck &c. A Vidette to be constantly at Bull's ferry, and make reports every two hours.

Major Goetchius is also ordered with his Militia to patrole from the New bridge downwards for the same purpose.

Much depends on the punctual execution of these orders, for which I have entire reliance on your judgment and knowledge of the Country. I confide the rest to your discretion. I am etc.

Van Heers Corps will join you and take your orders. Be pleased to acknowledge the Rect. of this.[57]

To COLONEL THOMAS CRAIG

Head Quarters, November 21, 1780.

Sir: On thursday morning you will march with all the Men of your detachment fit for duty[58] to Springfield, where you will halt during the night and next day 'till three OClock in the afternoon; at three oClock on friday, you will move towards Elizabeth Town, making a slow easy march to avoid fatiguing your men.

At Elizabeth Town, you will receive further orders from a General Officer, which you will obey. It will be necessary to execute this order with punctuality. I am etc.

[56] Demorest's.
[57] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman.
[58] Colonel Craig was at Morristown, N. J.

P. S. Let your party be provided with two days provision cooked. They are also to go without Baggage.[59]

To COLONEL JEAN BAPTISTE GOUVION

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 21, 1780.

Sir: You will proceed to Fort Lee and thence with the greatest secrecy and caution along the margin of the North River to the Landing which is opposite Spiten Devil Creek. You will observe with the greatest accuracy possible the number and situation of the enemys works from Fort Washington upwards; the huts, encampments, barracks in or near them; the number of troops that occupy these and are otherwise within view; the landing places on the Island, noting which are easiest for debarking troops, and which admit most of secrecy; the approaches to the several works, particularly Fort Washington, the redoubt on the same ridge to the Northward of it, and Laurel Hill; the guard houses and washing houses along the river; the vessels, boats &c. in the river and their several stations.

You will make these observations at different points from the landing opposite Spiten Devil to the banks opposite the hollow that extends across to Harlæm River. You will endeavour to arrive in time tomorrow morning to observe where the troops parade at Assembly, which will the better enable you to judge of their number.

In short you will make every observation necessary for forming a plan for surprising the posts which have been mentioned by a night expedition, and for determining the propriety of such an attempt.

You will also remark the state of the roads from the encampment of the light corps to Fort Lee; particularly that part of it

[59] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman.

from the Heights of Fort Lee to the landing below, to ascertain the practicability of moving down boats in carriages to the landing either in waggons or on the shoulders of men.

The perfect confidence I have in your judgment and address assures me that you will execute this trust in the most proper manner.

For your better security I shall send a patrole towards the three pigeons but who shall not fall in with you or know any thing of your errand. I shall expect your report tomorrow night or very early next morning. I am etc.

P. S. You will observe whether there are any small boats at any of the landings on this side which the inhabitants may make use of to convey intelligence.[60]

To MAJOR JOHN MAURITIUS GOETCHIUS

Head Quarters, November 21, 1780.

Sir: Relying upon your prudence, I inform you in confidence, that I have in contemplation a movement of some importance towards Elizabeth Town, in which you will be very useful by securing all the water craft on the Hackensack from the New Bridge downwards and effectually guarding all the crossing places, fords &c. so that no person may be able to pass to the enemy with intelligence. You will begin to do this business on Friday the 24th. at twelve O Clock at noon and will continue your vigilance all the succeeding night. Much depends on your activity, secrecy and punctuality. I shall send other guards to other places for the same purpose. I am etc.

Acknowledge the Rect. of this letter that I may be certain you have recd. it. A party should stop the passage thro' the Cedar Swamp.[61]

[60] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[61] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman.

To MAJOR THOMAS PARR

Head Quarters, November 21, 1780.

Sir: I have received private information that some inhabitants of Bergen County will probably on thursday evening carry into the enemy at Powles Hook a quantity of flour and other provision. As this kind of traffic is very pernicious, I am particularly desirous of detecting some of those who carry it on in the fact that an example may be made of them. You will therefore on thursday afternoon move with your corps as secretly as possible by way of the new bridge to three pigeons, and there continue scouring the neighbouring roads during the night.

If you meet with the persons, I have described you will send them immediately with their effects to the Adjutant General; and in any case you will retire on friday to the liberty Pole where you will remain till next day, and then march to camp. You will keep your men together and be vigilant against a surprise. I am &c.[62]

To CAPTAIN JOHN FOWLES[63]

Head Quarters, November 21, 1780.

Sir: I have recd your Letter of this Morng. and hope the Horses under your charge have been removed out of the way of danger.

You will be pleased to keep a vigilant look out, and give me the earliest information of any movemt that may be made by the Enemy. A party of Col Moylan's Dragoons, are ordered to Crane,[64] to communicate the intelligence. I am etc.[65]

[62] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[63] Of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Third Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781, and served to June, 1783.

[64] Cranetown, N. J.

[65] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, November 22, 1780.

Sir: By twelve OClock on friday you will have ready all such pieces of your park as are most proper to annoy shipping and cover a body of troops in their passage across a river; a relief of horses to accompany them will be desirable if they are to be had. Your usual punctuality assures me of the same in this instance. I am etc.[66]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, November 22, 1780.

Dear Sir: The appointment to which you interest yourself in behalf of Mr. Watkins[67] does not lay ultimately with me, but as it is more than probable that Congress will consult me before they nominate a successor to Mr. Erskine, I think it but a piece of candor to declare that I think myself obliged in justice to Mr. De Witt, who has been long and constantly in the Office, [and of whose abilities I have] heard [Mr. Irskine speak in very high terms] to recommend him to the vacancy occasioned by Mr. Erskines death.

I have been unreserved upon the occasion, because it would not be treating a Gentleman of Mr. Watkins's character with propriety, to amuse him with false expectations. I am etc.[68]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, November 22, 1780.

Sir: You have been directed to furnish the Commander of the Boats with materials for muffling the oars; to pay particular

[66] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[67] John W. Watkins, geographer.
[68] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

attention that they are in good order; well provided with oars; mounted on good carriages and in such a manner that they cannot be injured; that the horses are with them by thursday twelve oClock; that they are then removed through the Notch below the mountain there to remain 'till friday morning; that there is hay (and grain if possible) ready at that place to feed them amply; and that there is hay and grain also, at Acquakanunk bridge to feed them during the halt there. These particulars I doubt not you have taken your measures for.

I am now too add that on friday by OClock the transportation of the boats from the Notch to Acquakanunk bridge is to commence and that it will be of the greatest importance to have a complete relief of good horses ready at Acquakanunck bridge early on friday afternoon to accompany the boats and at a proper place relieve the others to hasten the transportation.

You will also furnish the officer commanding the boats with oakum, thin plank and nails, to repair them with expedition in case of accident.

I must entreat your personal attention as far as practicable to the execution of these orders, that there may be a failure in no single article to defeat our object, which if happily terminated, will have most valuable consequences. I rely absolutely upon your exertions and will not doubt the accomplishment of my wishes so far as depends upon you. I am etc.

P. S. Some Forage will be necessary at the park of Artillery for the Horses that are to move the heavy pieces.[69]

*To CAPTAIN AARON OGDEN

Head Quarters, November 22, 1780.

Sir: The letter from Major Crane is left open for your perusal. You will converse with this Officer on the several objects

[69] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman.

of it, and after obtaining a knowledge of the number of Boats, their sizes, and how they can be got to the places I have mentioned to you, and have fixed the matter with respect to guides, you are to return with a report of your proceedings; at any rate you must be back by noon on friday.

Your own prudence will dictate to you a cautious conduct; not only with respect to secrecy, but for the safety of your person.

To MAJOR SAMUEL DARBY

Head Quarters, November 22, 1780.

Sir: You have been directed to do every thing necessary for putting the boats under your care in perfect order, muffling the oars &c. and the Quarter Master General has been desired to furnish you will all the necessary means.

You will be pleased to distribute your boats into four equal divisions, as nearly as may be, both with respect to number and size, numbering the whole 1. 2. 3. &c. each of these divisions you will place under the particular command of one of your subalterns, the whole under your general direction. You will make a previous distribution of the hands to each boat that every officer and man may know his place to prevent confusion.

On thursday twelve OClock you are to begin to move the boats, through the Notch below the mountain to the first farm Houses, where they are to halt till friday. On friday at 12 OClock they are to recommence their march to Acquakanunk bridge, by the left hand road leading by Henry Garritsons where they are to halt and the horses to be refreshed. The place I would have the Boats stopped at is in the field where a former encampment was about two or three Hundred yards this side the Bridge and Church.

You are yourself, upon your arrival at Acquaqunack, to make the same inquiries for which you have been directed

to send an officer, respecting the navigation down the Passaic; the state of the tide, the interruptions windings &ca. in the river, that you may be fully acquainted with every circumstance of that kind necessary for your government.

In all your movements I shall depend upon an absolute precision, and the greatest dispatch practicable, when you receive your final orders; for on this hangs the most important consequences.

I need not recommend secrecy respecting your orders; Your own prudence will direct you. I am &c.

P. S. You will acknowledge the Rect. of the above: should there be any part of it which you do not clearly understand, be pleased to come up to me.[70]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa,
Wednesday, November 22, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.
Watchword ———.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Huntington
- Lieutenant Colonel commandant Sherman
- Lieutenant Colonel Hull
- Major Talbot
- Brigade Major Van Laer

A Fatigue party of fifty men properly officered from the Massachusetts and Connecticut lines with four days provision to parade tomorrow morning at Guard mounting at the Quarter master General's and take his orders. This party will join their respective corps at West point.

[70] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman.

A Sub Serjeant and Twenty rank and file from the aforementioned lines to parade at the same time at the Forage master General's and wait his orders.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL DAVID HUMPHREYS

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 22, 1780.

Sir: You are immediately to proceed to West Point and communicate the business committed to you, in confidence to Majr Genl Heath, and to no other person whatsoever; from thence you will repair to the Detachmt at the White Plains, on friday next, taking Measures to prevent their leaving that place, before you get to them. And in the course of the succeeding Night you may inform the Commanding Officer, of the Enterprise in contemplation against the Enemy's Posts on York Island.

As the Troops are constantly to lye on their Arms, no previous notice should be given, but they may be put in motion precisely at 4 OClock, and commence a slow and regular march towards Kings Bridge, untill they shall discover, or be informed of, the concerted signals being made, when the march must be pressed with the greatest rapidity. Parties of Horse should be sent forward to keep a look out for the signals.

Altho the main Body ought to be kept Compact, Patroles of Horse and light Parties might be sent towards East and West Chester. And upon the signals being discovered, Sheldons Regt. and the Connecticut State Troops (which may also be put in Motion as soon as the Orders can be communicated after 4 OClock) should be pushed forward to intercept any of the Enemy, who may attempt to gain Frogs Neck, and to Cut off the Refugee Corps at Morrissania. A few Men with some address, may spread such an Alarm as to prevent an attempt of the Enemy to retreat to Frogs Neck, from an apprehension of surrounding Parties.

You will communicate these instructions to the Commanding Officer of the Detachmt. who upon his approach to Kings Bridge, will receive Orders from me as early as possible.

Should the signals not be discovered, the Troops will halt at least 6 Miles from the Bridge, untill further intelligence can be obtained.

The absolute necessity of the most perfect secrecy is the occasion of Communicating my Orders thro this channel.[71]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, November 23, 1780.

My Lord: After perusing the inclosed order, you will be pleased to communicate it as soon as possible to Brig. Genl. Wayne. Be pleased to acknowledge the receipt of this, that I may be sure it got to hand. I am &c.[72] [N.Y.H.S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa,
Wednesday, November 23, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.
Watchword ———.

For the day Tomorrow	Brigadier General Glover
	Colonel Bailey
	Lieutenant Colonel Mellen
	Major Winslow
	Brigade Major Smith

The Army will march tomorrow at eleven o'clock; the General will beat at ten; the Assemblé at half past ten and the March at precisely eleven. The Quarter Master General will

[71] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[72] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

furnish the order of March and Route. The Troops will have two days provision cooked.

After the late rainy weather it will be expedient to Inspect the State of the Arms and Ammunition and supply Deficiencies.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, November 23, 1780.

Dear Marquis: Be pleased to order Capt. Von Heer to parade tomorrow Morning at nine OClock with his Corps at Totawa Bridge, with two days provision. He will meet Colo. Moylan there from whom he is to take orders. Let Capt. Bedkin with his Corps be at your Quarters tomorrow, by one OClk and there wait my orders. Let him have two days provision also. I am &c.[73]

To COLONEL ALEXANDER SCAMMELL

Head Quarters, November 23, 1780.

Dear Sir: Be pleased to order a party of sixty strong Pioneers from the Connecticut and Massachusetts lines with their Arms, and spades, shovels, Axes and Picks, and two days provision to parade tomorrow at 12 OClock upon the right of late Nixons Brigade. A party of ten or twelve Artificers (Carpenters) to parade with them at the same time. I am &c.[73]

*To MAJOR WILLIAM CRANE

Head Quarters, Passaic-falls,
Thursday, November 23, 1780.

Sir: Captn. Ogden will communicate to you in confidence (and more fully than I can do by letter) the business on which

[73] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

he is sent in the execution of which I must require your aid and best exertion. The Boats with the Army are inadequate to the purposes I have in view; more therefore must be provided at, and in the vicinity of Elizabeth town. they will be wanted to morrow night by one o'clock at farthest. The mode of collecting them in a way least liable to suspicion at the point of Embarkation or contiguous thereto will be left to your discretion.

It is much my wish to know also if it be practicable without creating suspicion to have a few Boats drawn together at the old blazing star or some other unsuspected place in that part of the Sound by means of which a party could be thrown undiscovered upon the Island.

Several good Guides well acquainted with the roads leading to the enemys Works at the Watering place flag staff and Richmond will be wanted by the hour the boats are required to be in readiness; the necessity of using art and address to provide these without giving suspicion you will readily see the propriety of and act accordingly.

As I presume the detachment at New Ark under Captn. [Aaron][74] Ogden is subject to your command I have to request that you will order him and his party to join you at Elizabeth Town after dark on friday Night and be in perfect readiness yourself to follow such further Orders as you may receive from me or other Superior Officer, by whom you may be joined. If you could with any kind of certainty know what Troops are upon Staten Island; whether any re-inforcement has been sent there lately, or is expected and whether they have any suspicion of our making an attempt upon the Island it would be very acceptable to me and the earlier I could receive the intelligence on Friday the better.

[74] Left blank in Washington's draft.

You must I am perswaded, be too deeply impressed with the necessity of secrecy in the managt. of this business to need of admonition. I am &c.

To EPHRAIM BLAINE

Head Quarters, November 23, 1780.

Sir: I inclose you an extract of a letter which I have received from Col Hay. The case of Major Hale[75] appears peculiar, and as far as public considerations will permit, to merit particular attention. I can however do nothing but refer him to you. I doubt not you will do every thing in your power to render him justice. I am etc.[76]

To CAPTAIN JUDAH ALDEN[77]

Head Quarters, November 23, 1780.

Sir: I impart to you in confidence that I intend to execute an Enterprise tomorrow Night upon Staten Island,[78] for which reason I am desirous of cutting off all intercourse with the enemy upon the East side of the River. You will therefore tomorrow at Retreat beating set a guard upon any Boats which may be at the Slot or Niack, and not suffer any to go out on any pretence whatever.[79] Towards evening you will sent a small party down to the Closter landings and if they find any Boats there, you will give orders to have them scuttled in such a manner that they cannot be immediately used; but to prevent a possibility of it the party may remain there till towards day light but

[75] Maj. Daniel Hale, New York State agent.
[76] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[77] Of the Second Massachusetts Regiment. He served to November, 1783.
[78] A blind for the real enterprise against New York.
[79] Captain Alden was stationed at Dobbs Ferry.

are not to make fires or discover themselves and then return to your post.

I depend upon the punctual observation of this order, and that you will keep the motive a secret.

Acknowledge the Rect. of this, that I may be sure you have got. I am &c.[80]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, November 24, 1780.

Dear Sir: Circumstances render the command upon which you were ordered unnecessary.[81] You will therefore dismiss the party; sending off the inclosed by trusty and well mounted Dragoons. That to Captain Alden at Dobbs ferry requires particular dispatch. I shall expect your Company at dinner. I am &c.[82]

To COLONEL THOMAS CRAIG [83]

Head Quarters, November 24, 1780.

Sir: Circumstances having rendered the prosecution of the Enterprise which I had in view inexpedient, you will be pleased to march your party back to their encampment. I am etc.[82]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL DAVID HUMPHREYS

Head Quarters, November 24, 1780.

Dr Sir: Some intelligence having been received from New York unfavourable to the project I had in contemplation I have

[80] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter sent is in the possession (1935) of Frederick S. Peck, of Great Barrington, R. I.

[81] Lieutenant Colonel Humphreys is the authority for the reason for abandoning the attempt against New York. He states in his *Essay on the Life of . . . Major General Putnam* (1788) that the accidental intervention of some British vessels in the Hudson River prevented the attempt being made.

[82] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[83] Of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He was retired in January, 1783.

relinquished it and am to desire the detachment under General Stark will discontinue its co-operation, and take such measures as are necessary for its security and for making the forage originally intended. I am etc.[84]

To MAJOR WILLIAM CRANE

Head Quarters, November 24, 1780.

Sir: Circumstances having rendered the prosecution of the enterprise which I had in view inexpedient, you will be pleased to lay aside the inquiries and preparations which I desired you to make. I am &c.[85]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa,
Friday, November 24, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.
Watchword ———.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Paterson
- Colonel Greaton
- Lieutenant Colonel Basset
- Major Knapp
- Brigade Major Converse

The March of the Army is postponed 'till further orders.

To CAPTAIN JUDAH ALDEN

Head Quarters, November 24, 1780.

Sir: You will send a trusty non Commissioned officer and four men with the inclosed letter to Capt Humphries,[86] who is

[84] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[85] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[86] Lieut. Col. David Humphreys.

with General Starke and a body of troops at the White plains: You will send them across the River immediately on receipt of this and order them to make all diligence. They will return by King's ferry. I am etc.[87]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa,
Saturday, November 25, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.
Watchword ———.

For the Day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Wayne
- Colonel Nixon
- Lieutenant Colonel Littlefield
- Major Hamilton
- Brigade Major Sewall

*To JOHN SULLIVAN

Hd. Qrs., Passaic Falls, November 25, 1780.

Dr Sir: This letter will be presented to you by the Chevr. De Chattelleaux a Majr. Genl. in the French Service; A Gentn. of polite and easy manners, and of literary as well as military abilities.

I intended in my last (but having spun my letter to an enormous length deferred it) to have observed that as [Congress had made one or two late promotions from Brigadiers to Major Generals, apparently on the principle of a state proportion, (which by the way if made a general rule I am persuaded will be found hurtful) an idea has occurred to me, that possibly from the same principle on a future occasion, one might take place which would be particularly injurious; I mean with

[87] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

respect to General Knox, Generals] Parsons and [Clinton have been superseded by Smallwood. Parson's] is since restored to his Rank. [Except Clinton Knox now stands first on the list. If from the consideration I have mentioned or from his being at the head of the artillery he should be overlooked, and a younger officer preferred, he will undoubtedly quit the service; and you know his usefulness too well not to be convinced this would be an injury difficult to be repaired. I do not know all things considered, who could replace him in his department. I am sure if a question of this kind should be agitated when you were present, this intimation would be unnecessary to induce you to interpose; but lest you should be absent at the time, I think it would be adviseable to apprise some other members in whom you have confidence to guard against it.] for sores occd. by irregular promotions or mistakes, tho they may afterwards receive a plaister does not always meet a cure but proves that inattention or want of information was the cause of the wound.

If the sentiments containd in my letter to Congress of this date respecting the Inspectorate department are happy enough to coincide with yours I have no doubt of your giving them a proper support. To me it appears a matter of importance to keep the present Inspectors in office, and sure I am, that it is the true interest and policy of Congress to make these Offices more the object of desire by the Officers who fill them than of favor from them; in the one case the duties will be discharged properly. In the other they may be slighted or not executed at all. The additional pay necesy. to make it adeqe. to the trouble and confinemt. incident to the Office would be very trifling, and the future one nothing as they will not burthen the half pay list, being Officers in the line and receiving half pay accordingly and no other. With great esteem etc.[88]

[88] The parts in brackets are in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 26, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to Acknowledge your Excellency's letter of the 16th. and 17th. inst. I am much obliged to you for the intelligence transmitted from Governor Jefferson.

It is not in my power, at this time, to furnish the return required of the Officers of the Engineering department; I wait the arrival of General Du Portail, after which it shall be immediately forwarded.

I have not yet published, to the Army, the New Plan for the Inspectors department. The delay has given time to know the sentiments of the Officers concerned. They all think the extra provision inadequate to the extra trouble; if it is not increased, I believe most of the best of them will leave the Office, and it will not be possible to find others, who have the necessary qualifications, willing to replace them. As this institution has been found of singular utility, I am afraid to see it deranged. I therefore take the liberty to mention the matter to Congress, that they may consider the propriety of an augmentation of the allowance, before an experiment is made of the establishment.[89] The Inspector General being absent, a derangement, at this time, would be more particularly injurious, and it would be severely felt at the commencement of the next Campaign, when we shall again have the greatest part of the Army recruits. When we consider, that to the former extensive duties of the Inspectorship are now added those of the Mustering department, the officers of which have been, in consequence, abolished, it will appear consonant both with œconomy and equity to enlarge the compensation. Though not

[89] The draft adds: "which will certainly not succeed"; but this does not appear in the letter sent.

extravagant, it would be desireable to have it so liberal as to be a motive with good Officers to undertake and continue.

As the subinspector will have a principal part of the drudgery the extra allowance to him requires most to be augmented, to become an equivalent. 'Tis not necessary there should be any material difference between his and that of the Inspector. The Office of Adjutant General and Assistant Inspector General is peculiarly laborious.

In the new Arrangement of the Army, no notice has been taken of the Corps of Maréchaussee, as this Corps is upon a particular constitution, I imagine it was not intended to comprehend it among the corps to be reduced. I shall be happy to be informed on this subject. Its continuance appears to me necessary for a variety of useful purposes. As the States are to be credited for the men in these distinct Corps the keeping it on foot will not add to the quota of any.

The death of that useful and valuable Officer, Mr. Erskine, Geographer to the Army, makes it requisite that a successor should be appointed. I beg leave to recommend Mr. Simeon De Witt, an assistant of his. His being in the department gives him a pretension, and his abilities a still better. From the character Mr. Erskine always gave of him and from what I have seen of his performances, he seems to be extremely well qualified. I have the honor etc.[90]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 26, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favors of the 18th. and 21st. When the Army gets together and settled in their Winter Quarters,

[90] In the writing of Caleb Gibbs. The letter was read in Congress on November 30 and referred to Ezekiel Cornell, John Sullivan, and Artemas Ward.

I intend to make some general Regulations respecting the troops receiving Flour or Bread, in the mean time, they may continue to draw in the manner they have been accustomed to do.

You will be pleased to order the New York line to the same position which that of New Hampshire has taken, where they are to Hut adjoining them. One of the Regiments moving more to the left, so as to occupy the Ground near Robinsons Mills, which will serve to cover the other pass of the Mountain.

Hazens Regt. is to move to Fishkill, where it will lay this Winter and do the duties at that post.

The Massachusetts and Connecticut lines will march the moment the Weather will permit, and as the Jersey line is to take post this Winter in the Neighbourhood of Pompton, you will put them under marching orders, that they may be ready to come down to Kings ferry upon the day which the Massachusetts troops will arrive there, and take the advantage of their returning Waggons to transport their Baggage. You shall be informed on what day that will be. I am &c.[91] [MS. H. S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Totowa, Sunday, November 26, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Watchword ———.

For the day Tomorrow
- Brigadier General Huntington
- Colonel Chambers
- Lieutenant Colonel Newall
- Major T. L. Moore
- Brigade Major Ashley.

The Army will march tomorrow morning. The General will beat at nine. The Assemblé at half past nine and the

[91] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

march will commence precisely at ten. The Quarter Master General will furnish the route and order of march.

The Troops are to draw and carry three days bread or flour as there are not Waggons for the purpose.

The light corps is dissolved. The several companies will return to their respective regiments.

The General presents his thanks to the Marquis de la Fayette and to the officers and men under his command for the excellent order and soldierly disposition which have been conspicuous in the corps. He regrets that opportunities did not offer to avail himself of that Zeal and Ardor which in this Corps and in the Army at large afforded the strongest assurance of Success. Nor can he forbear remarking that this Campaign as well as the former has exhibited proofs of the Patience and Patriotism of the Troops in cheerfully supporting those wants and distresses which the peculiar situation of our country has at different times rendered inevitable.

The Light Companies of the New Hampshire, Rhode Island and New York regiments sending off their baggage with that of the Massachusetts and Connecticutt companies will march themselves by a route which will be given them by the Marquis de la Fayette.

The Light companies of the Jersey line will take charge of the boats at Doddes,[92] and receive orders at Head Quarters.

Major Parr's corps of rifle men will move with the Pennsylvania division, but will remain a seperate corps and will be attentive to keeping their Rifles in good order.

AFTER ORDERS

The Van Guard will parade on the Left of the 4th Massachusett's Brigade at nine o'clock tomorrow morning precisely.

The Rear Guard to be formed on the Grand Parade at ten.

[92] Dobbs Ferry.

Brigadier General Huntington with Lieutenant Colonel Newall to command the former and Colonel Nixon with Lieutenant Colonel Littlefield the latter.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

[Head Qrs., November 27, 1780.]

[Sir]: I have the honor to introduce to Your Excellency The Chevalier De Cha[tellux] Major General in the French army. I was happy in the opportunity which his journey this way afforded me of making the acquaintance of a Gentleman as eminent in the literary world as distinguished for military merit and for the social qualities. The personal knowledge I have acquired of him confirms me in the sentiments with which his reputation had impressed me, and induces me to recommend him particularly to Your Excellency's esteem. I have the honor etc.[93]

INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 27, 1780.

The state of our Magazines makes it necessary to discharge every Mouth that can be dispensed with, as early as possible, and as I think the season is so far advanced, that the greatest part of the Levies may be immediately dismissed without danger from the decrease of our Numbers, you will, as soon as you reach the Ground allotted for your Winter Cantonment, begin to discharge those of the Massachusetts line, dismissing those first who are most in want of Cloaths or who are unhealthy.

[93] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

I should make no scruple of discharging them all at once was it not that the diminution of our numbers would be thereby more perceptible than if they went off by degrees.

You will be pleased to attend pointedly to drawing the public Arms and Accoutrements from the Men before they are dismissed. I am &c.[94]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

[Head Qrs, November 27, 1780.]

[Sir]: I have the honor to introduce to Your Excellency's acquaintance the Vis-count De Noailles,[95] Colonel in the French army. You will find in him an officer of distinction, a Gentleman who possesses those talents and qualities which ornament birth and fortune, who has besides the advantage of being allied to the Marquis De la Fayette, and participates in the same zeal for the service of America. I have the honor etc.[96]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

[Hd. Qrs, November 27, 1780.]

Sir: I have the honor to introduce to Your acquaintance [the Count de Damas],[97] a Capt, in the guards of the King of France and Aide De Camp to the Count De Rochambeau. He is a

[94] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The same letter was sent to Brigadier Generals Paterson and Huntington, changing the name of the State line where necessary.

[95] Louis Marie vicomte de Noailles. Brother-in-law of Lafayette; mestre de camp en second du regiment colonel-general hussards; mestre de camp en second of the Regiment Soissonnais, 1780.

[96] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[97] Charles François Louis Joseph César, Comte de Damas. He was captain in the Regiment du Roi; colonel and aide to Rochambeau; mestre de camp of the Regiment du Roi in 1782.

Gentleman of the first distinction in his country, and to great personal merit adds warm zeal for the service of America, which cannot fail to recommend him to your Excellency's particular esteem and attentions. I have the honor etc.[98]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Connecticut and Massachusetts troops will march from hence tomorrow and reach Kings Ferry on Wednesday, at which time the Jersey troops will meet them there, and make use of their Waggons as far as Pompton, where they will halt. The Commanding Officer will receive particular directions there respecting the position which he is to take. I am &c.[99] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL ROBERT HOWE

Head Quarters, November 27, 1780.

Sir: You will perceive by the order of March that you are to take the directon of the column which marches to Kings ferry. You will proceed there accordingly, in the manner prescribed and when you arrive send your baggage up by water, marching the troops by land to their respective cantonments the Connecticut line crossing the ferry will proceed up the East side of the River, the Massachusetts line will proceed up the West side of the river to West Point. General Heath will designate the particular distribution.[1]

[98] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[99] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[1] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

[Hd Qrs, November 27, 1780.]

[Sir]: The Chevalier Du Plessis, who will have the honor of delivering you this, if not known to yr. Excellency personally is at least known to you by reputation. After having distinguished himself as an American officer he is now returned in the French army to give new proofs of his zeal and attachment to our cause. Titles like these, I am persuaded will sufficiently recommend him to your Excellency. I have the honor etc.[2]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, Prekaness, November 27, 1780.

Sir: You will march with the division under your command to the ground in the neighbourhood of Morris Town, which Colo. Craig has pitched upon for the Winter Cantonment of the Line, and on which he has been preparing Huts. You will as soon as possible get both Officers and Men compleatly and comfortably covered. As soon as the timber necessary for building is drawn together, you will deliver over to the Deputy Qr. Mr. General all the Waggons and Horses but such as are absolutely necessary for the transportation of Forage and Fuel; and all the saddle Horses but such as belong to Officers who are intitled from their Rank and Office to keep them.

It is recommended to the Officers who are intitled to keep more Horses than one, to divest themselves of as many as they can, and the Quarter Master General will be directed to put them out and support them at public expence. The scantiness

[2]The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

of Forage requires every exertion to avoid the consumption of it in and near the Army.

I have directed the Quarter Master General, if it be in his power, to procure Ox teams for the service of the Winter. They are not only subsisted much easier than Horses, but the soldiers and Waggoners cannot abuse them by riding and other uses.

The state of our Magazines of provision requires also every attention to frugality and œconomy, for which purpose it will be necessary to inspect the issues every now and then and compare them with the Returns of the Men. The same may be observed of public stores of every kind, of which our Magazines are almost intirely exhausted.

I would recommend in the strongest manner the preservation of the persons and properties of the inhabitants from wanton or unnecessary violation. They have, from their situation, borne much of the burthen of the War and have never failed to releive the distresses of the Army, when properly called upon.

You will pay particular attention to drawing the public Arms and Accoutrements from the Levies at the time of their dismission.

It is to be hoped that you will receive a number of Recruits in the course of the Winter. Should you do so, you will put them in training, that they may, by imbibing the Rudiments of a Soldier in detail, be fit to join the line in performing their maneuvres in the Spring; which you will direct to commence as soon as the season will admit.

You will not suffer the established mode of discipline and Maneuvre to be in the least degree deviated from, as it is my wish to see the whole Army take the Field next Campaign, with more than a common uniformity in the performance of all its duties, as we shall probably open it in conjunction with the Army of our Allies, composed of some of the first Corps

of France; for which reason it will be doubly incumbent upon the Officers, who remain in service, to perfect themselves in the duties of their respective stations.

You will on no account suffer a Regiment to be without a Field Officer or a Company without at least one Commissioned Officer, except some uncommon circumstance should require it.

The security of your Camp will require light patrolling parties to be advanced towards the sound. The Officers commanding them may be directed to cut off as effectually as possible the pernicious intercourse between New York and New Jersey; the most probable way of doing which is by the total destruction of all the Craft of every kind found between Amboy and second River, which I would recommend not only upon that account but to prevent the passage of Deserters. The State I am informed have this session passed severe laws agt. the practice, and it would therefore be well to make yourself acquainted with them.

Should you at any time between this and your junction with the Main Body of the Army have occasion to retire from your command for a while, you will deliver over these orders to your successor, who is to do the same should there be a further change.

The Jersey Brigade will be stationed at Pumpton and at Sydmon's in the Clove, and will be subject to your general direction.[3]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE NEW JERSEY BRIGADE

Head Quarters, November 27, 1780.

Sir: You will take post with and hut your brigade somewhere in the entrance of the Clove as near as possible for

[3] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

convenience of wood and water to the forks of the roads that go one to Ringwood the other to Charlottenburgh; from thence you will detach constantly light flying parties towards Hackensack, the liberty Pole &c. to protect the country and suppress a traffic with the enemy as much as possible; but you will not have stationary guards for this purpose. These are exposed and invite the enemy without answering the end so well as parties continually moving from one place to another.

I have ordered a party of thirty men from your brigade to take post at Dobbes ferry. You will have them relieved every fortnight.[4]

To COLONEL CHARLES ARMAND-TUFFIN

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 27, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have received your letter of the 21st. instant. The opinion I have of your services and merit would make me chearfully give my influence to the accomplishment of your wishes, were I not persuaded that it would be attended with inconveniences. I cannot enter into the motives that have produced the promotions you speak of. I am sensible that by a comparison of your situation with that of the French officers in general, your claim is well founded; but the circumstances of our service now are very different from what they were at an earlier period, and many things have been done, which would not be admitted as a rule of present practice, without being not a little prejudicial.

I shall be really sorry if you should think it necessary to withdraw yourself from the service on account of the ill-success of your application to Congress. You know the estimation in which I hold your talents and usefulness. If you continue,

[4] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

you may assure yourself that I shall do what depends on me to make your command honorable and agreeable.

In addition to this, as I am persuaded, you will always maintain the same place in my esteem which you now possess, when you determine finally to return home, I shall take the liberty to recommend to Congress the promotion you desire.

I approve the appointment of Mr Penet[5] to a Lieutenancy in your legion, which must be confirmed by Congress before it can take place. I am etc.[6]

To COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

Head Quarters, November 27, 1780.

Sir: It is probable you will receive from The Count De Rochambeaus orders to march with your regiment to West Point. Should this be the case, you will only come on with such officers as are to remain in service, on the new-arrangement and such men as are engaged for the war, or at least for a term, that will last through the next campaign. The other men you may dismiss, unless The Count De Rochambeau should find any employment, for them where they now are. In this you will perceive it is presumed that you have already agreed on the arrangement. I am &c.

Since writing the above I have received your letter of the 18th.[7]

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, Prackness, November 27, 1780.

You will immediately march to Colchester in the State of Connecticut with your Regiment and enter into Winter Quar-

[5] Ignatius Penet. He became a lieutenant in Armand's legion in January, 1781, and served to the close of the war.

[6] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Tench Tilghman.

[7] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Edward A. Greene, of Providence, R. I.

ters. You will deliver over to the Qr. Mr. at Hartford all the horses that you are of opinion will not be fit for dragoon service the next campaign; the remainder you will do every thing in your power to put into the most perfect order during the Winter. You will particularly attend to that part of your former instructions, pointing out the number of horses to be kept by each officer according to his rank and see that the number is not on any account exceeded. You will have all your old accoutrements repaired as soon as the men are fixed in quarters.

As I presume the State of Connecticut will complete your regiment to the establishment of the 3d and 21st of October (which you have seen published in general orders of the 1st instant) I would recommend it to you to wait upon the Governor yourself, with an exact state of the Regiment, as to men and horses, and the deficiencies of both, noting such men, if there are any whose times of service expire in the course of the Winter, that in making provision for completing the corps these may not be counted upon. I know not the mode that will be adopted to procure the men and horses; you will therefore govern yourself according to the plan you may concert with the Governor. Neither do I know whether the State or Continent are to provide your accoutrements. You will acquaint yourself with that circumstance and apply in time to one or the other for those necessary for a full corps.[8]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, November 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favs. of the 12th. and 23rd. instants. I recommended Mr. Hales[9] case to the particular attention of the Commy. General who is at Philada. and who I hope

[8] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[9] Daniel Hale, New York state agent.

will have it in his power to make him compensation in Rum if not in Money.

I have written to the Governor and have pointed out to him fully our distressed situation and the consequences which must ensue if some such expedient as you have mentioned is not adopted. There is not a Barrel of Flour in Magazine in Pennsylvania or Jersey, and if there were, it is almost too late to transport it from Delaware to the North River. I shall probably be at New Windsor myself, by the time I receive the Governor's answer, and if he approves, the Men you require shall be furnished.[10]

If any advantages result from putting up the Beef in the manner you propose[11] I shall have no objection to your doing it. I am &c.[12]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE NEW JERSEY LIGHT INFANTRY COMPANIES

Head Quarters, November 27, 1780.

Sir: You are with your party to take charge of the Boats at Doddes and proceed with them to Pompton where you will wait 'till your brigade arrives in that neighbourhood and then join it. You will take more particular orders from the Qr. Mr General.

You will detach a party of thirty men, properly officered to Dobbes ferry to relieve the party stationed there at the Block House. The officer will conform to the orders which he will find there in possession of the present Commanding Officer.[13]

[10] To impress wheat and flour by warrant of the Governor.

[11] "I proposed, both for the sake of saving Salt, and for the better preservation of the Beef, to take out all the sticking Pieces, and put up, in Barrels, by themselves."—*Hay to Washington*, Nov. 23, 1780. Hay's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[12] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[13] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Passaic Falls, November 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: I take the liberty of inclosing your Excellency an extract of a Letter which I have just received from Colo. Hay[14] and of assuring you at the same time that the prospects of the Army, especially of that part which is to winter in the Highlands, were never so alarming in respect to the want of Bread as at this time. We carry with us from this Ground, tomorrow, every pound which the Commy. General is possessed of, and I cannot learn from him that he has a single Barrel in Magazine in Pennsylvania or Jersey. I shall leave the Pennsylvania and Jersey troops in Jersey to depend upon precarious supplies from that State, and what may, in the course of the Winter, be brought from Pennsylvania, Delaware and Maryland.

The mode proposed by Colo. Hay is, I confess, disagreeable, and what ought not to be practised but in extremity. We seem to have arrived at that point, and if Your Excellency views the thing in the same light that I do, I cannot but hope that you will give a sanction to the measure upon the footing which Colo. Hay has placed it, or upon some other which will as effectually answer the end. Did the season admit of waiting till we saw whether a supply of Flour could not be possibly obtained from the Southward, I should not be so solicitous about the matter, but when it is considered that the first spell of bad Weather may render both the Rivers and Mountains impassable, I think not a moment ought to be lost in adopting and carrying into execution such measures as seem most likely to afford support to the Army in their intended Cantonments. The difficulty which we had to keep them together last Winter,

[14] Col. Udny Hay's letter of Nov. 23, 1780, is in the *Washington Papers*.

makes me dread a repetition of the same trial, this, if to the want of Cloathing and every comfort, that of provision is added. I have the honor etc.[15]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, November 27, 1780.

Sir: I am much obliged to your Excellency for the interesting particulars you do me the honour to communicate in your letters of the 18th. and 20th. We may now hope every thing for the safety of your valuable envoy and the important dispatches with which he is charged.[16]

Since the Confirmation of Ferguson's defeat and the retreat of Cornwallis to Camden, we have nothing new from the South, except an intercepted letter of Leslie's to Cornwallis, informing of the time he had been at Portsmouth [(in Virginia)] and that he waited his orders.

The affairs of the enemy to the South seem at present to decline. They will probably continue to do so unless Clinton sends a reinforcement from New York. This I fear he will shortly do, as near one half of our Army will leave us in a little time. From the temper now prevailing in the states, I hope we shall not experience this inconvenience again.

I have kept the army thus long in the field to shorten the transportation of the supplies from Pensylvania and avoid consuming those in New York on which we must materially depend through the Winter, and at the same time in some measure restrain General Clinton from making detachments. The advanced season obliges us to retire and to morrow we march for winter quarters. The principal part of the army will

[15] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[16] Vicomte de Rochambeau arrived at Bilboa, Spain, on Sept. 12, 1780.

be at West Point and its dependencies. A corps will be cantonned in the Jerseys at Morris Town Pompton &c. for the protection of the country and communication. My own Quarters will be at New Windsor. If circumstances should permit you to honor me with your company there, in the course of the Winter it will make me particularly happy.

As the two Rhode Island Regiments are to be incorporated into one by a new arrangement of the army, I would wish to unite them at West Point for the purpose of the incorporation. If their services should be of no use to you, I shall be obliged to you to give your orders to Colonel Greene to march to West Point.

As it is improbable any operations can now take place which will often require sudden communications between the two armies, I have ordered the dragoons hitherto stationed to form the chain of expresses, to be withdrawn. The post will serve for common occasions and special expresses may be employed on any emergencies.

I have been very happy for these three days past in the company of The Chevalieur De Chatlies[17] and family. The Viscount De Noailles, the Count D'Amat[18] and our old acquaintance Du Plessis. I find in these Gentlemen every thing that can command my esteem. I am etc.[19]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, November 27, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 22d. inclosing a letter from Colo. Malcom. If there should be such a surplus of Cattle

[17] Chevalier de Chastellux.
[18] Comte Damas.
[19] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

as to enable you to spare any for Fort schuyler, it will be very agreeable to me, as my first Wish is to have that post supplied and secured. I am, etc.[20] [MS. H. S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, November 27, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I inclose you a letter to Col Sheldon ordering him into Winter Quarters. You will be pleased to forward it and make any arrangements that may be necessary in consequence of his removal. I am etc.

P. S. The Rhode Island Regiment may go to the position by Robinson's Mills instead of a detachmt. from New Hampshire &ca.[21] [MS. H. S.]

*To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Morristown, November 28, 1780.

Dr Sir: Both your letters of the 25th. came to my hands this day. I received with much pleasure the report of your successful enterprize upon Fort St. George and the Vessel with Stores, in the Harbour, and was particularly well pleased with the destruction of the Hay which must, I should conceive, be severely felt by the Enemy at this time.

I beg of you to accept my thanks for your judicious planning and Spirited execution of this business and that you will offer them to the Officers and Men who shared the honors of the Enterprize with you. The gallant behaviour of Mr. Muirson[22] gives him a fair claim to an appointment in the 2d. Regimt. of Dragoons, or any other of the State to which he belongs where

[20] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[21] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton; the P. S. is in that of Washington.
[22] Richard(?) Muirson, American secret agent.

there is a vacancy and I have no doubt of his meeting with it accordingly, if you will make known his merit with these Sentmts. in his favor.

You have my free consent to reward your gallant party with the little booty they were able to bring from the Enemy's Works. With much esteem etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Morris Town, November 28, 1780.

Dear Sir: I gave directions to Generals Glover, Patterson and Huntington to discharge the Levies of Connecticut and Massachusetts, by degrees, upon their arrival at their places of cantonment, beginning with those first who were worst clad and otherwise unfit for service, as this would diminish our numbers insensibly, and not give the enemy an opportunity of knowing the truth before the time which they naturally count upon. You will be pleased to direct the same to be done with those of New Hampshire, and consult with Genl. Knox upon the propriety of dismissing those attached to the Artillery also, for I find we shall have occasion to divest ourselves of every mouth that we can possibly do without, and have difficulty enough to subsist afterwards.

To give more perfect security to the Northern and Western Frontier and to keep the York line as much as possible together, that they may have the better opportunity of compleating their new arrangement, I have determined to send the remainder of the York Brigade to Albany, to be stationed there and at Schenectady and elsewhere as Genl. Clinton shall direct. You will therefore put them in Motion, by water, if the Weather will permit, and give Genl. Clinton notice of their coming, that he may endeavour to make preparation and

provision for them. You will let the commanding Officers know my motives, and at the same time inform them that their being brought down from Albany, a little time ago, was owing to the sudden contradiction of the false alarm, which did not give me time to send orders for their stay, as I then intended. The Regimental Cloathiers of each had best remain below, to receive their respective proportions, which I will have delivered upon my arrival at New Windsor. I expect that will be in three or four days, or perhaps a little longer, as I have some arrangements to make here.

You will divest yourself as speedily as possible of the superfluous Horses of the Connecticut and Massachusetts lines, as I imagine you have long since done of those of the others. I am &c.[23] [MS. H. S.]

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Morris Town, November 28, 1780.

Sir: I arrived at this place to day, having yesterday broke up the Camp near the Passaic Falls and detached the Troops to their different places of Cantonment. I shall repair to New Windsor where I purpose to establish my Winter Quarters, after having made some necessary regulations here, and visited the Hospitals.

The following will be the general position of the Army during the Winter. The Pensylvania line about four Miles from hence in part of the Huts which were occupied by the Troops last Winter. The Jersey line at Pompton with a detachment from them to secure the entrance of the Clove near Suffrans (the design of these is not only to cover the Country and our communication with the Delaware, but as much as possible to

[23] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

ease us in the article of transportation). The Connecticut, New Hampshire and Rhode Island lines in the Highlands, upon the East side of Hudsons River. The Massachusetts line at West point, Moylans Regiment of Horse at Lancaster in Pensylvania and Sheldons at Colchester in Connecticut.

One Regiment of New York is in Garrison at Fort Schuyler and another is at Saratoga; but to give more effectual security to the Northern and Western Frontiers, which are both much exposed and harrassed I propose, if Provision can be had, which is exceedingly doubtful, to send the remainder of the line to Albany and Schenectady, where it will be ready to act as occasion may require, and the Officers have it more in their power to arrange themselves agreeably to the New Establishment.

I have lately had a very pressing application from Colo. Scammell for liberty to resign the Office of Adjutant General, and resume the Command of his Regiment. Finding him determined upon the measure, I thought it my duty to cast about for a proper person to succeed him, in so important an Office, before I mentioned his request. The Gentleman I would recommend, is Brigadier General Hand, who I have Sounded upon the occasion, and who I find will accept the appointment, should Congress think proper to confer it upon him. His Rank, independent of his other qualities, is a circumstance of consequence, besides giving weight and dignity to the Office, it will take off any uneasiness which might have arisen, had an Officer, younger than any of the present Inspectors, been appointed, because by the Regulations, the Adjutt. General is Assistt. Inspector General, and of course commands the others in that Department. I shall very reluctantly part with Colo. Scammell, as he has constantly performed his duty to my entire approbation and to the satisfaction of the Army, but his reasons (which I should have tranmitted at length had I not sent

up his letter among my papers to New Windsor) were such as I could not oppose, without requiring him to make greater sacrifices than he assured me his fortune would afford.

Having received information through Major Talmadge (of the 2d Regiment of Dragoons) that the enemy had collected a valuable Magazine of Forage at Coram upon Long Island, the destruction of which he, at the same time, offered to attempt, with my permission (which he obtained) I do myself the honor to inclose a copy of his report, by which Congress will perceive how very handsomely he acquitted himself in the execution of his whole plan. There can be no stronger proof of the gallant behaviour and good conduct of the Major and his Officers, and of the bravery and fidelity of his Men, than the recital of the circumstances attending the affair throughout its progress. With very great respect I have the honor etc.[24]

GENERAL ORDERS

Morristown, Wednesday, November 29, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The General has the pleasure to inform the Army that Major Tallmadge with a party of sixty dismounted dragoons of the 2d. regiment surprized Fort St. George on Long Island and captured a Colonel, Captain, Lieutenant, Surgeon and Fifty men in it. That he destroyed the works, burnt a Vessel laden with Stores in the harbour, and the King's Magazine of Forage at Coram containing upwards of three hundred tons of Hay and returned without the loss of a man, having only one wounded. Of the Enemy seven were left dead and mortally wounded at the Fort.

[24] The letter was read in Congress on December 4 and referred to John Sullivan, Ezekiel Cornell, and John Mathews.

*To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE NEW JERSEY BRIGADE

Morris-town, November 29, 1780.

Sir: The Jersey Brigade is placed under the general directn. of the Officer Commanding in this State and you are to obey his orders but you are, nevertheless, to attend to the instructions you have already received from me and [those which][25] follow; copies of which you are to furnish the Commanding Officer [in the State][26] with, that he may give none which may clash with them.

You are to leave a detachment of about one hundred Men properly Officered, and under the Command of a Field Officer, near Suffrans; at or near the place where the old Barracks stood; where, or on the Height South of the bridge, it may be well to build a block House, proof against Musketry, and calculated for Barracks for the above number of Men, or a smaller number, say 60.

You are, in case you should receive such information as you can rely on of the enemy's moving up the North River in force to march immediately with the Troops under your Command to West point, giving the Officer Commanding there and in the Jerseys notice thereof.

You are, as far as it is in your power with prudence, to oppose any incursions of the Enemy in the quarter where you lay, particularly in that district of Country between the Passaic and North Rivers. And you are to afford when it is required, or when in your judgment it is necessary, escorts to the public property passing to and from the Army.

[25] Washington wrote "such as", but Tilghman changed this as above.
[26] The words in brackets are in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

You are not under any pretence whatever without leave from me to suffer a Regiment to be without a field Officer or a Company without one Commissioned Officer at least.

Every horse, public and private, that can possibly be dispensed with is to be sent from Camp as soon as you get to your Ground; the Officers who are intitled[27] to keep horses at public expence [in Camp][28] will be allowed for keeping them at a distance.

It is expected that the strictest discipline will be maintained by the Troops under your command and no injury offered to the persons or property of the Inhabitants.

To REVEREND H. ADDISON

Morris Town, November 29, 1780.

Sir: Being accidentally at this place, I met your letter of the 17th: here, this day.

Should you obtain the permission which you have requested of the Governor of Maryland, that will be sufficient to convey you safely through the posts of the American Army; as the Officers commanding at them have directions to pay obedience, at all times, to the Acts of the Executive powers of any of the States. I am etc.[29]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Morris Town, November 29, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received several of your favors lately, but having sent them up to New Windsor among my papers, I cannot answer them particularly. From the general tenor of them,

[27] Washington wrote "allowed", but Tilghman changed this as above.
[28] The words in brackets are in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[29] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I have thought it best to order the remainder of your line up to Albany to be stationed there, at Schenectady, and at such intermediate posts between that and Fort Schuyler as may secure the communication. But it is my wish to have the troops as little scattered as circumstances will possibly admit; more particularly just now, because there is a necessity for the Officers being together to settle the new arrangement of the Army. I am &c.[30]

To DOCTOR LEWIS FORD DUNHAM[31]

Head Quarters, New Windsor,[32] November 29, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 20th. If you and the other Surgeons of the line accommodate the matter of retiring among yourselves, the mode pointed out by the Regulations must be adopted; that is, the youngest must go out, and the two others remain. But I think you and the other Gentleman who wishes to retire had best fall upon the method which several Officers in the line, under similar circumstances, have taken: decide the matter by Lot. I am &c.[33]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Morris Town, November 30, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Bearer Mr. Buel,[34] who is recommended to me by Governor Trumbull, will undertake to stock a number of the Gun Barrels at Springfield, and repair the old Arms. He

[30] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York City.

[31] Surgeon in the Third New Jersey Regiment. He resigned in January, 1781.

[32] Should be Morristown, as Washington did not reach New Windsor until the evening of December 6.

[33] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[34] Benjamin Buell. He was a gunsmith of Hebron, Conn.

has a set of Workmen of his own and will go on with the Business upon Credit, which is a very material consideration. But to prevent the matter being made a job, I think it will be best for you to give orders to the Officer superintending the Elaboratory to have the Barrels sufficiently proved before they are delivered to Mr. Buel, as I suspect that they are most of them of the trash kind which Mr. Lee[35] charges Mr. Deanes[36] Agent with purchasing. I am &c.[37]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

[November, 1780]

Sir: Having already communicated to you my intention to attempt to Surprize the Enemys Posts at the North end of York Island, and prepared you for the part I expect you to take in the conducting of it, I have now to desire

That you will on next (under the most specious pretence that can be devise[d] to conceal the real object) detach as many Officers and Men as with the aid of the Infantry they are to accompany, will be sufficient to manage the Artillery in the Enemys Works, in case they become Master of them.

That you will put up in the way least liable to suspicion, a dozen Rockets, three dark Lanthorns and about 2000 flat headed Nails for Mufling oars with Green hides; they may be given to the Party of Artillery, or thrown in the way of Genl Hand, as shall be thought best and most likely to deceive

That boards Inch and half thick, and the greatest length that can be obtained, with Nails of a proper size to fasten the cross, or foot pieces to them, be also provided, and delivered as above.

[35] Arthur Lee.
[36] Silas Deane.
[37] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

That you will, under the best colourable pretence, have Scows and Boats in readiness at the Point to throw the Troops across the River as quick as possible in the Evening of the

That you will, if it is not unusual, and is not likely to create suspicion, contrive that the Connecticut Troops, and indeed Artillery also, as a sufficient number of the latter will be required for Field pieces including that which is at present with the light Infantry, be supplied, or have on hand that day, at least two days provisions.

That in the fore part of the same day, you communicate to Genl. Huntington and Colo. Smith under the most solemn injunctions of secresy (till the progress of the movements of the Corps under their respective commands will no longer conceal the real object) what the design of it is, that, at the sametime they afford their aid to carry it into execution, they may lend their assistance to mask the design. as likely means as any that occurs to me at present to effect this, is, to hold out the idea that information is received of a design in the enemy to take advantage of the Accident at Verplanks point to possess themselves of that Post, and that these, being the nearest Troops are hurried to its support; while their places again will be supplied from the Cantonment of New Windsor. This deception may continue, and the longer it can be imposed the better, till the Troops pass Verplanks point.

That pieces of Field Artillery, in the Night of that day, be sent to Verplanks point, and Horses be Impressed for them so as to be at that place by day break; but no step is to be taken in this matter that can alarm or give any cause to the Inhabits. to suspect the design till after Midnight; as nothing will give greater jealousy than an Impress of Horses for the Field Artillery to the disaffected who would not require more

than 4 hours to convey the Intelligence from the Neighbourhood of Crompond, Peeks-kill &ca. to Kings bridge.

ORDERS FOR THE LIGHT INFANTRY

The day the Detachment moves from New Windsor the Officer Commanding it (the Light Infantry I mean) is to send two Companies to Bedford where the Officer Commanding those Companies is to receive further Orders; these orders are to go to him through Major Talmadge. the Companies sent there may be those which happen at the time to be on Croton.

The day preceeding the Attack At Kingsbridge and towards Sundown the light Infantry is to receive a Sudden and peremptory order to March instantly to Verplanks point to reinforce the Post with every Man that is able; the others with the Women and Baggage may remain, or move to West point; neither Officers nor Men are to be incumbered.

At Verplanks point, or at the Fork of the Road leading to it they are to have orders to continue their march towards Kingsbridge with as much dispatch as possible without injury to the Troops. If Small parties, stragglers, or men on passes should be out Officers must be left to follow with them.

GENL. HAZEN

To be directed a day or two before hand to have his Men, their Arms, Ammunition and Cloathing in readiness to be Inspected at the yellow House at 12 Oclock, the day preceeding the Night of the Enterprise. It may be hinted to him that as I am called upon to give an opinion respecting the propriety of continuing or reducing his Crops that I will have it examined by a good judge if I cannot be there myself before I determine.

About 4 Oclock he may have a peremptory order to March every Man that is fit for duty to Dobbs Ferry where he will receive further orders.

THE RELIEF FOR HAZEN'S REGT.

Is to march the same day that the operating detachmt. goes from the Encampment, and to Quarter in the Houses at and nearest to Smiths Tavern. The next day they are to reach the Block House, where he may be told Hazens Regiment will join him the day following, and that that Officer will deliver over his Instructions to him.

Towards the Evening of that (third) day and wch. is the Evening preceeding the Night of Attack he must have Orders to proceed immediately to Dobbs's Ferry where he will receive further orders.

COLO. SMITH

Is to be informed of the Orders given to Hazen, and the Regiment which marches under the idea of a relief to him.

He is to detain all the Boats which may be at the Post at Dobbs Ferry. To discover without any appearance of design, what boats are at the Slote and some time after dark sieze and bring them to the Post for the purpose of transporting with as much expedition as possible the above Regiments to the East Side.

He is to be informed of the signals, denominative of the different Works that are carried, and at o'clock that Night and not before, nor is a moments previous Notice to be given of it, he is to send one or more Officer[s] with a party of Men over the River, who are to watch for the Rockets and listen for the Guns. None but the Officers should be apprized of these Signals altho' the Sentries are to look and listen for them for fear of desertion. They will stop all Passengers.

COLO. SHELDON

Is to have orders to deliver to Majr. Talmadge his two Infantry Companies. The Dragoons mentioned by Talmadge and

to give them every aid he may require to facilitate his Enterprize on Long Island.

With the rest of his Legion, the State Troops of New York, and those of Connecticut he is to commence his March for Kings bridge after Dark. He is to mask this movement so as that no Officer or Soldier under his Command shall know what his object is further than it unfolds itself as he moves on.

CONTRACTORS

To be Instructed with respect to the Articles of Provision and Rum to be forwarded as quick as possible.[38]

*PLAN FOR ATTACK ON NEW YORK

[November, 1780.]

1st. The morning of the 5th. of December may be fixed upon for the Surprise. The Moon changes at 4 Oclock the preceeding Evening, when the Nights will be dark and perhaps Rainy, which will favor the attempt. It will be high Water at the Post at 11 Oclock at Night.

2d. The first Jersey and second York Regiments to be named as the relief for the Light Infantry on the Lines; but whether these or the light Infantry had best be the operating Troops merits consideration as there are reasons in favor of each.

3d. Some other Regiment, a strong one, should March undr. the pretext of relieving Hazens Regiment and Pompton and the Clove.

4th. Hazens Regiment to March to Suffrans on the 3d. of Decemr. Halt, and meet the relieving Regiment there the 4th. And orders in the Afternoon to proceed immediately to Dobbs's ferry; whether it will be necessary to cover this

[38] From a photostat of the original now in unknown hands.

movement under an idea of danger to the Post, or assign no reason for it may be considered hereafter.

5th. Upon the Signal which is to announce success, they are instantly to cross the River, and march by Companies or Battns. according to Circumstances, to re-inforce the successful Troops.

6th. If the Enemy should be in possession of the passes to the Island, [mutilated] hill, Kings bridge and [mutilated] of them should be forced and the Communication with the Country opened, for the purpose of receiving succours, or securing a retreat, in case of need.

7th. The Jersey and York Regiments will proceed by Water from the Boat Landing (or mouth of Murderers Ck) on the 2d. (of Decr.) They will that day, reach the Mouth of Peekskill, upper side, where the light Infantry, if they are to be the operating Troops, are to meet them, and to embark at Dusk; and to proceed, (first making a shew of coming up the River, till they have gained the West Shore,) by the Posts at Kings Ferry, eluding if possible the Sentries there. If on the other hand, the two Regiments above mentioned are prefered they may halt on the Island below Fort Montgomery till Night, and then slip down. In either case, they are to keep the middle of the River till they pass the Houses at the Dock below Noyels;[39] and then hug the Jersey shore close till they get below the Landing a little above the Beacon at the Verdrietgue hook,[40] which is nearly opposite to Tellers point; there they are to conceal themselves without Fire or smoke all the succeeding day; to wit the 3d. The Boats are to be so concealed by Bushes, as that they may not be discovered.

8th. Here the Corps should be perfectly organized, the Commands properly assigned, and each officer have an exact Roll of

[39] Noel's(?).
[40] Verdrieteges Hook.

Men under his care, which Roll he is to examine every hour tc see that they are all present. A close Chain of Sentries is to be formed, and no man under any pretense whatever to go beyond them. After dark, they are again to proceed silently in the middle of the River till they pass Dobbs's ferry and the Sentries at that place and then keep close under the Jersey Shore till they come to the Vineyd. where they are to lye concealed all day (the 4th.) using the same precautions as before

9th. Here, a little before Night, the whole plan may be disclosed to the Officers; to such at least as ought to be acquainted with it; the part of each assigned, and over and over again impressed; in a word they should (those who are principles in the execution) have their orders in writing that there may be no misconception of them. They should be exhorted to coolness, firmness, intripidity and Silence; they should be told that attempts to surprize scarcely ever fail of success but from misconception of orders, blunders in the execution, or want of courage. that the enterprise they are going upon will be most brilliant and important, or disgraceful and ruinous, from the manner of its execution.

10th. In the afternoon of the 4th., or rather at dusk, the Regiments, or light Infantry at Peekskill (as the case may be) and those at the Boston Hutts, are to commence their March along the River Road to Kingsbridge. Sheldons Legion and Camfields [*sic*] Corps are to do the same; the Connecticut Regts. at West point are to begin to cross, and the Troops from the Cantonment of New Windsor put in motion by Land and Water to give the most instantaneous suppt. in case of success.

11th. As it will take the Troops who are designated for the enterprise two days and 3 Nights to get from Peekskill to the object of attack, during which time, in spite of every precaution, their passage down the River will be known, it is a

question worthy of consideration whether waylaying the Roads during that space, to intercept all kind of communication and intelligence is most likely to prevent, or create suspicion of some movements going forward. If the enemys spies of which we may presume they are not without in our Army, or the disaffected people get notice of a body of Men going down in a concealed manner, the presumption is that they will give notice of it, though they may be ignorant of the real design. If to avoid this we attempt to shut the avenues, the time which parties must be employed in this business, and the very near position take[n] to do it effectually, are alone sufficient to give an alarm, admitting (which is hardly to be expected) that every possible vigilence is used, and no desertion takes place.

THE PLAN FOR SURPRISING THE POSTS AT KINGS-BRIDGE

12th. As the good or ill success of Surprises depends less upon numbers than on the composition of Troops; and upon a well concerted plan; and the secrecy, decision and spirit of its execution. I prefer a small number to a large one, because it is more manageable in the night and less liable to confusion. In either case however every Actor shd. know precisely the part he is to perform; more especially in combined attacks, where a failure in point of time may disconcert and ruin the whole.

13th. As it is more than probable that the enemy have guards at all the good Landing places in the vicinity of their Works, I should think for that and other reasons it would be best to (keep on the West side of the River and) pass them all; and go to some obscure place opposite to the White House and land under the high banks opposite to it

14th. There are three capitol Works which should be attacked; indeed a fourth that is essential; the principal one is

Laurel hill, or Fort George. the next is Fort Knyphausen (formerly Fort Washington), the third Fort Tryon (north of Fort Knyphausen on the same height), and the 4th. either Fort Charles, No. 8, or the Redoubt on Cox's hill in order that a communication may be opened with the Country to admit succour or to secure a Retreat in case of need

15th. The Troops should be form'd for, and the Officers instructed in these several Attacks the afternoon preceeding the Morning intended for the Surprise. As you cannot count upon more than 6 or 700 Men, either in the Regiments before named, or light Infantry, I think the following disposition, or as near it as companies will bring them the best that can be made, viz, 200 for Fort George, 150 for Fort Knyphausen, and 50 for Fort Tryon. with a proportion of Artillery Men to each. The remainder to compose a reserve for the purpose of supporting, bringing off, or making prisoners of the Runaways as the case may be.

16th. The Troops being thrown into command as above the afternoon before will embark, proceed, and Land in the following ordr. The Command for Fort George First; That for Fort Knyphausen Second; Fort Tryon third, and the reserve last. They should be preceeded by a Van guard taken from the three attacking parties, and composed of faithful Men, and intripid Soldiers under very intelligent Officers. These are to Land first, and a post of chain of Sentinals around the place of debarkation who shall have positive orders to suffer no Man under any pretence whatever to pass them, till the column moves; they will then advance a little way a head of it, but in full view; a small distance advanced of these again, two or three shrewd bold Men should March to decoy or sieze any person, or persons they meet with and send them back with intelligence and for Guides

17th. The whole will March in one column to the place of seperation, but to be distinctly told off for the respective Attacks; so that the column may divide without noize, confusion or delay at the place appointed. Officers are to be particularly attentive that no Man quits his Rank. with a view either to skulk or desert

18th. When the Column divides the Van guard will divide also and precede the detachments they respectively belong to; each performing what the whole did before. The front, or right column intended for the attack of Fort George shou'd have time given it, first because the distance it will have to go is greater than to Fort Knyphausen to and by which both the others must go as the one for Fort Tryon must pass Fort Knyphausen, and secondly, because being of the greatest importance the others are secondary objects and must yield to it.

19th. The Plan or sketch which accompanies this with the explanations will give a more perfect idea of the place of debarkation, the Road, the Houses, the March of the Column, the seperation of it, first by the detachment that goes to Fort George, and afterwards of the other two, for the Forts Knyphausen and Tryon.

20th. If these attacks should be successful, not a moment should be lost in endeavouring (which may be attempted by stratagem under the idea of relief) to sieze one or more of the upper posts or No. 8 that the Communication may be opened for the succours which are ordered.

21st. The Artillery Men should be provided with Rockets, one of which and no more, should be fired from every work that is possessed. Besides these, after the conflict is over and order restored, Cannon as a further signal should be fired distinctly and at regular Intervals to announce what Works are captured. Eight shall be the signal for possession of Fort George, four for Fort Knyphausen, two for Fort Tryon, and

one [mutilated] of the others. These at an interval of ten minutes between each, that is between the Eight, the four &ca. And if all the Works are carried, or the three principal ones and either of the smaller ones; as a further signal of confirmation, half an hour after thirteen Cannon are to fired. And American colours or some other devise fixed on the Parapets as information to the Troops who are coming as a support that they may not precipitate themselves into danger unnecessarily.

22d. Fort George or Laurel hill, is of great importance, because this with number Eight, secures a communication between the Island and the Country. without it, it would be dangerous to attempt holding the others if we should possess them, consequently they should be damaged as much as possible and evacuated; bringing of the Garrison if captured.

Scaling Ladders may be absolutely necessary, but how they are to be provided without creating suspicious is not easy to devise.

Dark Lanthorns will be wanted.

Hatchets or Axes will also be required.

Muffled Oars, or materials for muffling them.

Papers for Cockades to distinguish our own Troops, from those of the Enemy must be provided.

Provision and Spirits to be taken care of.

Surgeons of the Corps to attend them.

Field Artillery, and spare Ammunition to go down with the covering Troops

Watch Word.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 7, 1780.

Sir: I have the pleasure of introducing to you the Count de Custine a Brigadier, and the Marquis de Laval a Colonel in the

French Army. They are Gentlemen of the first distinction, which, added to their Rank, will, I am certain, ensure them every mark of attention from you.

Should any Officer of the line, properly qualified to accompany them, have occasion to go to Philadelphia, I should be glad that you would make an offer of his services upon that occasion. [I have assured them this will be the case.] I am etc.[41]

[H. S. P.]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 7, 1780.

Sir: I returned to this place last Evening[42] where I found your letter of the 4th: I cannot conceive how my Instructions of the 27th. of Novemr. could have miscarried. Inclosed you have a Copy of them, which you will follow. I am sorry for the accident which happened to my first orders as you have thereby lost a spell of very fine Weather for hutting. I am &c.[43]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 7, 1780.

Sir: I have the honour of introducing to your Excellency the Count de Custine[44] a Brigadier General in the Army of France, and who is warmly recommended to me by the Count de Rochambeau. This Gentleman's Rank, exclusive of the amiable and valuable qualities which he is said to possess, intitles

[41] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The sentence in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[42] Washington's headquarters at New Windsor, which he reached, as stated above, on the evening of December 6, were, as formerly, in Col. Thomas Ellison's house. His route to New Windsor, after reaching Morristown, N. J., was by way of Flemingtown, Halketstown, New Germantown, and Sussex Court House, as shown by his accounts of expenses.

[43] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[44] Adam Philippe, Comte de Custine Sarreck. He was brigadier general of cavalry and colonel, Regiment Saintonge, French Army in America.

him to that polite attention which I am confident he will receive from your Excellency. I have the honor etc.[45]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 7, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to introduce to your Excellency the Marquis de Laval[46] a Colonel in the French Army. This Gentleman is of the Family of Montmorenci, the most illustrious in France, which alone would intitle him to every mark of respect, did not his personal good qualities and the Zeal with which he has sought the American service give him a further claim to our attentions. I am convinced Your Excellency will receive him in a manner suited to his merit and his Birth. I have the honor etc.[45]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 7, 1780.

Gentlemen: I had the honor of receiving your favor of the 23d. ulto. while on my way to this place, at which I arrived last Evening. The Returns which you require from the Officers of Cavalry[47] shall be immediately called for and transmitted when brought in.

The passport for the Sloop Carolina Packet only came to my hands this day.[48] I am under the necessity of forwarding it by the Count de Custine, as the Quarter Master Genl. has it not in his power to furnish an Express with the means of bearing his Expences to Philada.[49] I have the honor etc.[45]

---

[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[46] Anne Alexandre Marie Sulpice Josef, Duc de Montmorency Laval. He was mestre de camp and commandant of the Regiment Bourbonnais.

[47] Returns of equipment needed.

[48] See Washington's letter to Sir Henry Clinton, Nov. 16, 1780, *ante*.

[49] See Washington's letter to Col. Seth Warner, Nov. 12, 1780, *ante*.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: On my arrival at this place, I met with your Excellency's favor of the 27th November, and immediately gave Orders for the Returns which you request therein. They shall be transmitted to you, as soon as they are brought in. I have given directions to Colonel Sheldon to make the Return of his Regiment immediately to you. I very much regret that the requisition of Congress, for your quota of men, had not reached you in time, to have determined your Legislature upon fixing the period of service for the War. We are deceiving ourselves, and keeping alive the hopes of our Enemy while we levy an Army for a day short of the period of the dispute. I did not expect that the Recruits would be got into service, at least in any considerable numbers, by the 1st of January.

And rather than enter again into the fatal error of short inlistments, I would prefer putting matters to some hazard during the Winter, to calling upon the States for a body of men to serve between the 1st of January and the probable time of bringing the Levies into the field; because I am certain it would operate against more permanent engagements. What your Excellency proposes respecting the French Troops cannot be accomplished, (in confidence I say it.) They are thought by the French General and Admiral necessary; circumstanced as Matters are, to the security of their Navy.

As soon as the new Arrangement of the Army is compleated, Your Excellency shall be furnished with a list of the Officers. I have the honor &c.

P. S. I recd Yours pr Mr. Buel and gave the necessary Orders upon the occasion.[50]

[50] In the writing of David Humphreys. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have been favored upon my arrival here, with your several Letters of the 28th. Ulto. also the 1st. and 3d. Instant.

I am informed that the salted Beef which was expected from the Eastward, has come forward; and am to request that 100 Barrels of it, may be immediately embarked and sent to Albany, while the River remains open, for the use of the Garrison of Fort Schuyler: the remainder should be kept in reserve, and not issued on any account whatever.

The sooner *that* destined for Fort Schuyler, can be got to Albany the better, that it may be pushed from thence, by the first conveyance to the Garrison. I am, etc.[51] [MS. H. S.]

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: The Marquis's wonted Zeal and active spirit have led him to seek service on the Southern theatre as he supposes we are to remain in a torpid State in this quarter during the Winter.

You are too well acquainted with his Military talents and enterprising genious to need testimony of either from me. I shall only add that it is more than probable he will again return to a command in this Army at the opening of the next Campaign. Under this information you are to consider how far circumstances will enable you to give him a temporary command in your Army worthy of his acceptance. With great regard etc.

[51] In the writing of David Humphreys.

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

My dear Marqs: Since mine of yesterday by the Count de Castine another oppertunity has offered of writing to you more leizurely, and as your departure for the Southward, if that ultimately should be your determination, may be incommoded by delay, I have taken the liberty of facilitating your journey by the inclosed dispatches. I beg you to be perswaded, however, that I do not mean by this to fix your determination of serving in the Southern Army. It is my earnest wish (as I mentioned at Morris Town) that you shd. be governed in this matter by European and Southern advices wch. ought, and alone can, determine you with propriety. These you are more in the way of receiving than I am.[52] If there is a prospect of a Naval superiorty in these Sea's, and an augmentation of the (French) land force at Rhode Island, I shall with the freedom of a friend give it as my opinion, that your going to the Southern Army (if you expect a command in this) will answer no valuable purpose; but must be fatiegueing to yourself and embarrassing to Generl. [Greene],[53] as it may contravene a permanent arrangement to the disgust of those who considering themselves as belonging to that Army may be hurt at disappointments. On the other hand, if we are likely to remain in a state of inactivity in this quarter your seeking service to the Southward where there is a more fruitful field for enterprize is not only an evidence of your Zeal but will be supported by every rule of military reasoning; hence it is, I again repeat, that circumstances should alone decide.

[52] Lafayette was then in Philadelphia.
[53] Greene's name inadvertently omitted.

In all places, and at all times, my best wishes for your health, honor and glory will accompany you, with much truth I can add that I am etc.

To SUNDRY GENTLEMEN IN VIRGINIA

New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Dr. Sir: I have the pleasure of introducing to your acquaintance the Marquis de la Fayette a Majr. Genl. in the American Army and an Officr. of rank in those of France. This Gentns. family, Fortune and illustrious connexions are alone sufficient to entitle him to our highest esteem and respect but when the obligation which America is under to him for his early attachment to her rights; his great zeal in, and powerful support of her cause are known, I am perswaded it will give you pleasure to shew him every civility in your power.

It is probable he may be accompanied by his Brother in law the Count de Noailles, and Count de Damas, two Gentn. of Family fortune and Rank in the French Army at Rhode Island whose zeal to serve America leads them to make a Southern Campaign this Winter, if they can obtain permission of the Count de Rochambeau Commanding the French Army at Rhode Island; should this event take place I beg leave to recommend them also to your attention. With much esteem etc.[54]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JEDIDIAH HUNTINGTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: Since my arrival at this place I have received Your Letter of the 2nd. Inst. Although I am utterly averse to have

[54] Practically this same letter was also sent to Gov. Thomas Sim Lee, of Maryland, the original of which is in the Chapin Library, Williamstown, Mass. The same letter also as that to Governor Lee was sent to Governor Jefferson, of Virginia. It is in the *Jefferson Papers* in the Library of Congress.

the Line of any State left without a General Officer, yet under the circumstances you mention; you have my permission to visit your friends, of whom I wish you a happy sight, and an agreeable journey to them. Iam &c.[55]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased to make to the Board of War (and send duplicates to me) as soon as possible, an accurate return of the Men and Horses in your Regiment, the quantity of Cloathing and number of Arms, Accoutrements and furniture of every kind fit for service, and what will be the deficiency, estimating the strength of your Corps at the new Establishment. You will also make a return of the Articles of Cloathing and Accoutrements drawn by the Regt. since the 1st: Septemr. 1779. The foregoing are called for by the Board of War, for their government, as they are directed by Congress to make provision for the Cavalry.

Should you have any Men in your Regiment belonging to the State of Connecticut and who are inlisted for the War, be pleased to make me a return of their Names, and the towns to which they belong in the State. I am &c.[56]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Dear Sir: When I arrived at New Windsor I found your Letter of the 30th Ulto. had been lying there several days for me. In Answer to your request for leave of absence, I have to

[55] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[56] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

observe there are so small a number of General Officers with the Army, that the good of the service will not permit any further indulgences at this time. Whenever there are more Officers than are absolutely necessary for the Men in Camp, I shall be happy in attending to their convenience and gratification in respect. I am &c.[57]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Friday, December 8, 1780.

A return to be made to the Adjutant General by the 12th. Instant of the Noncommissioned Officers and Privates in the Connecticut line inlisted to serve during the War specifying their names and the towns or districts to which they belong. A like Return to be made by the same time of all men belonging to the State of Connecticut who are serving in any of the Additional regiments (Colonel Hazen's excepted) in the Artillery, Cavalry, Sappers and Miners, or Artificers. It is expected that these returns will be made with the greatest accuracy and that none will be included but those who are inlisted for the War as the true deficiency of the State Quota will depend upon them.

The Commander in Chief is pleased to accept and Approve the following report of a court of Enquiry held at West Point the 19th. day of November last, "To examine into the Conduct of Major David S. Franks in his connexion with the late Major General Arnold during his command at West Point and Relative to his Desertion to the Enemy."

Colonel H. Jackson, President; Lieutenant Colonel Dearborn, Major Reid and Captains Cox and Walker, Members.

[57] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

The court report their opinion:

"That every part of Major David S. Franks's conduct was not only unexceptionable but reflects the highest Honor on him as an officer, distinguishes him as a Zealous Friend to the Independence of America and justly entitles him to the Attention and Confidence of his Countrymen."

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Sir: I had the honor of receiving your favor of the 25th: ulto. on my way to this place from Morris Town. A Field Officer of Artillery shall be sent to Carlisle to superintend the Elaboratory agreeable to the directions of Congress.

Under the powers with which Congress were pleased to vest me by their Resolve of the 7th: of November, I made the proposition (No. 1) to Sir Henry Clinton, to which I have received his answer No. 2.[58] As I am not at liberty to accede to the exchange of one division of the Troops of the Convention, for our Officers who remain in captivity upon Long Island, previous to the adjustment of the account for the subsistence of those Troops, I must refer the matter to Congress, who will judge, from the representation which will be made to them by Brigr. Genl. Irvine and Colo. Matthews, of the expediency of going immediately into such partial exchange, or a general one of the Convention troops against our southern prisoners, and leaving the liquidation of all accounts of prisoners from the commencement of the War, to future discussion. These

[58] See Washington's letter to Sir Henry Clinton, Nov. 20, 1780. Clinton's letter to Washington (Nov. 29, 1780), an extract of which is filed with Washington's letter to Congress in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, is in the *Washington Papers*.

Gentlemen have arguments to offer in support of the measure, of the weight of which Congress will judge, when they are laid fully before them.

As a very considerable time must elapse before the accounts can be collected and arranged, I shall inform Sir Henry Clinton that I cannot, for that reason, yet appoint a time for the meeting of Commissioners. I have the honor etc.[59]

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 2d inst. You may call in the Dragoons who were stationed as Expresses on the Road to New London.

You will be pleased to make to me, as soon as possible an accurate return of the number of Men and Horses in your Regiment; the quantity of Cloathing and number of Arms, Accoutrements and Furniture of every kind fit for service and what will be the deficiency estimating the Strength of your Corps at the new establishment. You will also make a return of the Articles of Cloathing and Accoutrements drawn by the Regt. since the 1st. Sept. 1779. The foregoing are called for by the Board of War, for their government, as they are directed by Congress to make provision for the Cavalry.

You will also make out and transmit to His Excellency Governor Trumbull a Return of such of your Men as belong to the State of Connecticut and who are inlisted for the War specifying their names and the Towns and districts to which they belong. I am &c.[60]

[59] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The letter was read in Congress on December 18 and referred to John Sullivan, John Mathews, and Theodorick Bland.

[60] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To NATHANIEL SHAW

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 8, 1780.

Sir: On my arrival at New Windsor I was favored with your Letter of the 23d. Novr. inclosing Bills of expence incurred in forwarding Dispatches between Rhode Island and Head Quarters, in consequence of my Letter of the 31st. of July last. The Accts. are delivered to Col. Pickering Q. M. G. with an Order for settlement, which will be done, as soon as he shall receive any public money.

I have also to thank you for the trouble you have taken to procure and transmit intelligence; and am etc.[61]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL HENRY KNOX

Head Quarters, December 9, 1780.

Dear Sir: Congress have ordered all the Artillery Artificers in Pennsylvania to be removed to Carlisle and have directed a Field Officer of Artillery to be detached to that place, to take the command, and superintend the Elaboratory there. You will be pleased to detach an officer upon this service and give him the necessary Instructions upon the occasion. I am &c.[62]

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 9, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have to request that you will be pleased to give the necessary directions for Capt. Sweatenham,[63] and Lieut. Murray[64] of the 9th. British Regt. to go on their Parole to New

[61] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[62] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[63] Capt. George Swettenham.
[64] Lieut. James Murray.

York; pointing out the same route as has been given to the Officers already sent thither on their Parole. I am &c.[65] [N.Y.P.L.]

To LEWIS PINTARD

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 9, 1780.

Sir: I am exceedingly sorry to find by your letter to Mr. Tilghman that you decline going into New York as Agent for Prisoners, as your family have come out. Should you persist in your determination, I shall be much obliged to you to recommend a proper person to me. Genl. Irvine and the Gentlemen who came out with him mention a Mr. Bogart who is in their opinion qualified for the business; but you may perhaps be better acquainted with him. I shall be glad of your opinion of him, if you decline the Office. I am &c.[66]

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 9, 1780.

Dr Sir: I have been duly honored with Your Excellency's several Letters of the 3d. 10th. and 19th Novembr. with their Inclosures; at the time of their receipt, the Army was preparing for Winter Quarters, and a multiplicity of business preventing my acknowledging them until this moment. I pray you now to be assured, I was extremely obliged by your particular attention, in making those communications, which were so interesting and necessary while the Enemy were expected to operate in your State. Since your last, I have heard nothing officially of their movements to the Southward; from whence I shall still be very anxious to have the earliest and most authentic intelligence.

[65] In the writing of David Humphreys.
[66] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

We have nothing new of importance in this quarter. The Troops are disposed of in their Winter Cantonments, the Pennsylvania line near Morris Town; the Jersey Brigade at Pompton to cover the communication with the North River; the York Brigade in the neighbourhood of Albany, furnishing a Garrison for Fort Schuyler. And the remainder of the Army, viz the New Hampshire, Massachusets, Rhode Island and Connecticut Lines at West Point, and its vicinity. The French fleet and Army remain still at Rhode Island. The Enemy's fleet it is thought will winter in Gardners Bay; and their Army occupies its former position on York Island and its dependencies.

It is happy for us, that the season will probably compel both Armies to continue in a state of inactivity; since ours is so much reduced by discharging the Levies, which composed a considerable part of it, even before their time of service expired; this expedient we were forced to adopt from the present total want of flour, and the precarious prospect of a supply of that Article. I cannot but hope, a more vigorous and effectual measures will be pursued for obtaining supplies before another Campaign.

A Flag Vessel has permission to go from New York to the usual place in Virginia to carry supplies and necessaries for the troops of Convention, should any alteration of the disposition of those Troops, make any new directions necessary, I must request your Excellency to give them.

I shall make it a point, to communicate the earliest advices of any movement of the Enemy, which are necessary to be known by You, and in the mean time I have the honor etc.

P. S. Since writing the above I have been favored with Your Letter of 26th Ulto. I will endeavour to obtain a *Model* for the construction of Boats,[67] and transmit it by an early conveyance. I am this moment informed from New York another

[67] The light, portable boats about which General Greene was to advise.

embarkation is taking place consisting of 1 Batt. Grenadiers, 1 Batt. Lt Infantry, 1 Batt. Hessian Grenadiers, Knyphausens Regt., 42d British; a Draft of 5 Men from each Company in the Line and 2 Troops of Lt Dragoons under Genls. Knyphausen and Philips, supposed to be destined Southward.[68]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Head Quarters, December 9, 1780.

Sir: I had the honor of receiving your favr. of the 30th. November by Brigr. Genl. Irvine. Inclosed you will find a passport for the Ship General de Reidesel, made out agreeable to the form and terms which you requested. I have the honor etc.[69]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, December 9, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favr. of the 29th. November by Brigr. Genl. Irvine and the Officers who accompanied him. As you have proposed that all accounts respecting prisoners of War from the commencement of the dispute to the present time, as well as the accounts of the troops of Convention shall be adjusted by the Commissioners when they meet, I have written to Congress on the subject, and have desired them to give directions to have the accounts collected and arranged and as this must take up a considerable length of time, I think it needless to name Commissioners before a time can be fixed upon, with some degree of certainty, for their meeting.

Under the powers, with which I am at present vested, I am not at liberty to accede to the exchange of a division of the Convention troops for the remainder of our Officers upon Long Island, previous to the settlement of Accounts.

[68] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.
[69] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

I have, by this opportunity, transmitted Genl. Phillips the passports for the Flag Ship General de Reidesel. I only waited for the particular description of the Vessel, Master &c. with which I was furnished by Genl. Phillips in a letter from him of the 30th last Month.

I have informed Lieut. Morris that he is released from his parole and your Excellency will be pleased to signify to Governor Burt of Antigua that Mr. Burke is also at liberty. I am etc.[70]

MARINE PASSPORT

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 9, 1780.

By His Excellency George Washington Esqr. General and Commander in chief of the Forces of the United States of America.

Permission is hereby granted for the Ship General de Reidesel, about 180 Tons Burthen: William Boyes Master, James Bailie Mate and fourteen Seamen, to proceed as a Flag of truce from the Port of New York to James River in Virginia, laden with Stores and Refreshments for the Troops of Convention. Permission is likewise granted to Capt. Gerlach,[71] Lieut. Herstale,[72] Corporal Fitch, Bernard Kageler and Johan Jacob Buchner, privates; Mr. Commissary Hoaksley,[73] Mr. Richard Brasil, Clerk; Conductor Reily, and Serjeant Mudd, to proceed in the said Vessel to take charge of the British and German Stores.

The Ship, after having discharged her Stores and waited a reasonable time for the persons who conduct them to Charlotteville, is to be permitted to return to the Port of New York as a Flag with the passengers abovenamed.[70]

[70] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[71] Capt. H. Gerlach, deputy quartermaster general, Brunswick troops.

[72] Lieut. ——— von Hartstall(?), of the Regiment Buenau, German allied troops, British Army.

[73] Robert Hoakesley. He was wagonmaster general, Convention troops, and merchant of Yorktown, Va.

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JEFFERSON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 10, 1780.

Sir: The specific supplies required of your State, by the Act of Congress of the 4th. of last Month, being all alloted to the use of the southern Army, I must beg leave to refer your Excellency to Major General Greene or Officer commanding in that department for the places of deposit. These, by the Resolve, are left to my determination, but as the commanding Officer to the southward will be so much better enabled to judge of the proper places, from circumstances, I hope your Excellency will think I am justifiable in referring the matter to him. I have the honors &c.[74] [V.S.L.]

CIRCULAR TO THE STATES[75]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 10, 1780.

Sir: You[76] will, I presume, have received, before this reaches you, an Act of Congress of the 4th. of last Month, calling on the several States for specific quantities of Fresh and Salt provision, Flour, Salt and Rum for the Army and directing all of the above Articles, except the Fresh Meat, to be collected and deposited at such places in each of the States, as should be judged most convenient by me. This communication I should have done myself the honor of making somewhat earlier, had not the greater part of my time, since the receipt of the Act, been taking up in arranging and[77] visiting the Hospitals and Winter Cantonments of the Army.

[74] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The draft contains the following note in the writing of David Humphreys: "Information given of an embarkation getting in readiness to sail from New York."

[75] From New Hampshire to Maryland, inclusive.

[76] The draft at this point has: "(or your Excellency as the stile may be)."

[77] The words "arranging and" appear in the circular to some of the States and not

Upon considering the point with respect to the supplies required of your State, I beg leave to inform you (or your Excellency) that it appears to me they should be deposited at the following places and proportions. (Vide the inclosed paper fixing the places of deposit and proportions and insert them accordingly)

The Commy. General, as he is directed, will inform you from time to time of the Quantities of live Cattle which will be necessary and where they are to be delivered. I have the honor etc.[78]

[78] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Photostats of the circulars sent to New Hampshire, Connecticut, and Maryland are in the Library of Congress.

The draft of the "paper fixing the places of deposit and proportions" of the supplies is in the *Washington Papers* in the writing of Tilghman. It is as follows:

"New Hampshire: 1st. 2d. and 3d. deposits of Rum to be at Charles town No. 4. The last deposit to remain at Portsmouth for further Orders. The Salt Meat to be deposited at Portsmouth and Charlestown No. 4, in the following proportions all on the East side of Merimack River to be carried to Portsmouth, and all on the west side to Charles town No: 4.

"Massachusetts: To deposit their Salt Provision and Salt at Springfield and Great Barrington in equal proportions, except the last delivery of Salt which may wait the Commissary's order at Boston.

"The 1st: 2d. and 3d. delivery of Rum, two thirds at Great Barrington, one third at Springfield. The last delivery of this Article to remain at Boston for further orders.

"Rhode Island: The whole to be delivered at Providence, except the Fresh Meat.

"Connecticut: The Salt provisions and Salt to be delivered at or near Bulls Iron Works and Harford in equal proportions. The 1st. 2d. and 3d. deliveries of Rum at or near Bulls Iron Works. The last at Harford.

"New York: 700 Barrels of Flour, 350 do. Beef or pork, at Fort Schuyler. The remainder of the Salt Meat and Flour at West Point, Fishkill, New Windsor and Albany.

"New Jersey: The whole of the Salt, salt Meat and Flour at Morris Town, Pitts Town, Sussex Court House and Ringwood as may suit the State, as to the quantities at each.

"Pennsylvania: Fort Pitt—2400 Bbls Flour. 1000 Bbls Salt Meat or salt equivalent to put up that quantity upon the spot. 7000 Gallons Spirits.

"Carlisle—800 Bbs Flour. 3000 Gallons Spirits. 250 Bbls salt Meat or salt equivalent to put up that quantity on the spot.

"Wyoming—200 Bbls Flour. 1000 Gallons Spirits. 100 Bushels Salt.

"Lancaster—1000 Bbls Flour. 3000 Gallons Spirits. 500 Bushels Salt.

"Easton—10,000 Bbls Flour.

"Philada.—All the remainder of Salt; salt Meat, Flour and Rum.

"Delaware: The whole of the Salt; Salt Meat, Flour and Rum at Christiana Bridge.

"Maryland: ⅓ of Salt; Salt Meat, Flour and Rum at the Head of Elk. The remaining ⅔ds. which are intended for the southern Army at Baltimore and George Town in such proportions as may suit the State.

"Virginia and North Carolina: General Greene or Commanding Officer in southern department to fix the places of deposit."

*To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

New Windsor, December 10, 1780.

Dr Sir: I thank you for the perusal of the inclosed proceedings of the Convention at Hartford.[79]

The letter herewith, left open for your perusal to Genl. Clinton, calls for Majr. Davis,[80] and such Officers as you may want, and he can spare, for the purpose of Recruiting Men for the York Battalions. You will be so good therefore as to act in this matter as you shall think best. With much esteem etc.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have the honor to inclose to Your Excellency a Letter this moment received from Mr Stevens the Commissy. of Issues at Fish Kill: I must submit to you the propriety of suffering this flour to be exported, or the necessity of detaining it, under the present circumstances of the Army.

It is with the utmost regret I am compelled to represent to you, the distressed situation of the Troops on this River for want of bread, and the disagreeable prospects before us. The Army has been served for several days past, with but a small pittance of their Rations, there is no flour in the Magazines, and I cannot learn from whence the next supply is to be derived. Under these circumstances it is impossible for me to be responsible for the important Posts on this River, or even to assure myself the Troops can be kept together from one day to another.

[79] Of the four New England States and New York, which met in Hartford, Conn., in November, 1780, and recommended to the several States to vest the military with civil powers of an extraordinary kind.

[80] Maj. John Davis, of the Fourth New York Regiment. He was retired in January, 1781.

I have therefore to entreat Your Excellency that the most vigorous and effectual measures may be instantly adopted for procuring relief. I will not presume to recommend the mode, but only to observe, that unless some spirited exertions, or coercive means are immediately made use of, for obtaining a supply; I can see nothing but ruin stare us in the face. I have the honor etc.[81]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 9th. From the representation made by General Clinton and Colo. Hay of the supply of Meat in the Northern department, I do not think there will be any need of sending the 100 Barrels of salt Beef to Albany. You will endeavour to have it distributed in the different Works.

Under present circumstances, we should rather increase than diminish the discharge of the Levies, and such of the three years Men whose times are nearly out, and who are unfit for duty for want of Cloathes had better be discharged than new cloathed out of our slender Stock.

If our Magazine of provision was ample, it would make no great odds whether the Officers drew their extra Rations upon the issuing days, or once or twice a Month. But by letting them lay, they may perhaps demand their due Bills at times when we are particularly distressed. I therefore think they had best draw regularly, or not let them lay more than a week behind hand.

I have no objection to the State Cloathiers delivering out to the troops what Articles they have upon hand, under this strict

[81] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

injunction, that they, immediately after the Issue, make returns to the Cloathier General of the Quantity delivered. If they do not do this, they will not be allowed to draw any thing from the public store when the general Issue is made.

I gave you my sentiments the day before yesterday upon the manner of Colo. Hazens arresting Majr. Reid. He ought, I think, either to go into the trial immediately, or withdraw the Arrest untill he can come to a certainty of the time when his proofs will be ready. He may otherwise keep him the whole Winter in confinement.

At this season, Beef sufficient for a Week may be safely killed and carried on to the Point. I do not think the River will ever remain in an impassable state more than that time. As to Flour, we can only hope for a better supply. I am &c.[82]

[MS. H. S.]

To BARON STEUBEN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received the three Letters you did me the favor to write before you Left Philadelphia; and have made representation to Congress respecting the Inspector Department agreeable to your request.

This moment I am also favored with Yours of the 24th Ulto. from Richmond, and am pleased to find you are still pursuing, with indefatigable industry those measures which will tend so much to promote the public Service.

You will see by the Dating of this Letter that Head Quarters are at the same place they were in the Campaign of 1779. The Army is Cantoned in the following manner: the Pennsylvania Line near Morris Town; the Jersey Brigade at the entrance of the Clove to cover the Communication; the New York Brigade

[82] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

in the Vicinity of Albany furnishing the Garrison of Fort Schuyler and the New England Lines at West Point and its dependencies; the Regts much weakened by discharging the Levies.

It is reported from New York that the Enemy are about to make another Detachment, consisting of 1 Battalion Grenadiers; 1 Batt Lt Infantry; 1 Batt Hessian Grenadiers; Knyphausen's Regt; 42d British, a Draft of 5 Men from each Company in the Line, and two Troops of Light Dragoons under the Generals Knyphausen and Phillips; their destination conjectured to be Southward. I shall be glad to hear from you often; and am etc.[83]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

New Windsor, December 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: Upon receipt of this you will send Majr. Davis of Wisenfelds Regiment to his Excellency Governor Clinton whose Orders he is to obey. You will be pleased to send such other Officers as the Governor may require, and the State of the regiments in the York line can spare, to his Excellency, for the purposes of Recruiting. They will receive their Instructions from him, and a reimbursement of their expences from the State.

As it will be less waste of time (every moment of which is precious) it is probable the Govr. may furnish the means and send his instructions thro' you to the Officers who may recruit in the Northern and Western parts of the State. In this case you will give every assistance in your power to facilitate this important business. I am &c.

[83] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

To CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW VON HEER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 10, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased to make to me as soon as possible an accurate return of the Men and Horses in your troop; the quantity of Cloathing and number of Arms, Accoutrements and furniture of every kind fit for service, and what will be your deficiencies for the next Campagn. You will also make a return of all the Articles of Cloathing and Accoutrements drawn by the troop since the 1st. Septr 1779. The foregoing are called for by the Board of War, for their government, as they are directed by Congress to make provision for the Cavalry. I am &c.[84]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 10, 1780.

Sir: I have received your Excellency's favors of the 14th. 16th. 24th. 27th. November and 1st. of this month. In apology for suffering so many of your letters to remain so long unanswered, I must assure you, that I have been constantly employed, since I broke up my Camp near Passaic Falls, in visiting the winter Cantonments of the Army between Morris town and this place.

I have experienced the highest satisfaction in the visits which the Chevalier Chattelus, Viscount Noialles, Count de damas, Count de Custine and Marquis de laval have done me the honor to make me. I have only to regret that their stay with me was so short. I unfortunately missed seeing the Count de deux ponts, who had left my quarters, on his way to Philada., before I arrived at them. I, however, flatter myself, that I shall have the pleasure of seeing him on his return.

[84] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman

I very much approve of your intention of quartering the second division[85] in Connecticut rather than in Massachusetts. The troops will certainly be more convenient to the probable scene of operations.

I shall withdraw the Chain of our Dragoons and shall in future send my dispatches to the Duke Lauzun at Lebanon as your Excellency desires.

I wish it were in my power to furnish your Excellency with the New York papers; but as our communication with that place is very irregular, I only obtain them accidently. I now inclose you one, which contains nothing material, but the account of the late dreadful Hurricane in the West Indies.

I take the opportunity of sending this by Colo. Fleury[86] who returns to your Army. I was made very happy in again seeing that amiable and valuable Officer, whose services I have experienced upon so many occasions. I have the honor etc.[87]

*To GOUVERNEUR MORRIS

New Windsor, December 10, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your letter of the 28th. Ulto. I met with on my way to this place, where I arrived on the 6th. Instt. The Suggestions contained in it required no apology, as it gives me please. at all times to know the Sentiments of others upon points of public utility; those however which you have delivered relative to an enterprize against the enemy in New York, exhibit strong evidence how little the world is acquainted with the circumstances, and strength of our Army. A *Small* second embarkation took place about the middle of last Month; if another is in contemplation to take effect at the reduction of our force

[85] The expected second division of the French.
[86] Fleury transferred back into the French Army as major of the Regiment Saintonge.
[87] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

(which I think *exceedingly* probable) it is too much in embryo to form more than conjectural opinions of it, at this time; but I will suppose it large, and that not more than 6,000 regular troops will be left behind. Where are the Men; Where are the provisions; Where the Cloaths; the everything necessary to warrant the attempt you propose, in an inclement Season? Our numbers, never equal to those of the enemy in New York. Our State lines, never half compleat in Men, but perfectly so in every species of want, were diminished in the *Field,* so soon as the Weather set in cold; near 2000 Men on account of Cloaths, which I had not to give, nor ought to have given (supposing a surplusage) to the levies, whose dismission was near at hand. And *now,* to save the Man who is a permanent Soldier from starving I am obliged in place of calling in the aid of Militia for new enterprizes to dismiss the levies on account of the Provision. Under this description of our circumstances, (which is not high coloured), And when to it is added that instd. of getting Lumber from Albany for building Barracks on York Island in the manner, and for the purposes you mention that we have neither money nor credit adequate to the purchase of a few boards for Doors to our Log huts. When every ounce of Forage that has been used all the latter part of the Campaign, and a good deal of the Provision, has been taken at the point of the Bayonet. When we were from the Month of May to the Month of Sepr. collecting Militia that ought to have been in the field by the middle of July, and then obliged to dismiss them for want of Supplies. When we cannot dispatch an Officer, or common Express upon the most urgent occasion for want of the means of support; and when I add but this is a matter of trivial concern because it is of a personl. nature that I have not been able to obtain a farthing of public money for the support of my Table for near two Months, you can be at no loss as I have before observed to discover the impracticability

of executing the measure you suggested even supposing the enemy's numbers were reduced to your Standerd, but which by the way neither is, nor will be the case, till the reduction of our Army takes place, the period of which they know as well as we do, and will, I have little doubt, govern themselves accordingly. An Earnest desire however of closing the campaign with some degree of eclat led me to investigate the means most thoroughly of doing it and my wishes had so far got the better of my judgment that I had actually made some pretty considerable advances in the prosecution of a plan for this purpose when alas! I found the means inadequate to the end[88] and that it was with difficulty I could remove the army to its places of Cantonment where it would be well for the Troops, if like Chameleons, they could live upon Air, or like the Bear, suck their paws for sustenance during the rigour of the approaching season. I am &c.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Monday, December 11, 1780.

A Captain, two Subs, three Serjeants, three corporals and Fifty oarsmen from the Connecticut Line are to be furnished with Boats and reinforce the water Guard. This detachment to be from the Light Infantry companies. The Captain will apply without delay to Head Quarters for Instructions.

The General having observed several boats adrift in the river and apprehending many may be lost, directs the Quarter master General to consult with Major General Heath and settle the number necessary for the use of the Garrison of West Point; and that the remainder be removed and properly laid up at Murderers Creek; those that are scattered on the river are to be collected and secured in the same manner.

[88] Cf. Humphreys's explanation in footnote to Washington's letter to Col. Stephen Moylan, Nov. 24, 1780.

A return of blankets, hats, shirts, coats, waistcoats, breeches or overalls, stockings and shoes, Good, Bad and Wanting in the regiments of Infantry, Artillery, and Sappers and Miners to be made to the Adjutant General on Saturday next; none are to be included but men inlisted for the war and those who have three months to serve from this time. It is expected that the commanding officers of regiments will see that the above Returns are made with accuracy and that any clothing lately received immediately from State agents or clothiers is taken into the account, as all such is as much a continental supply as that drawn from the Clothier General. The commanding officers of lines are desired to direct their state clothiers to make at the same time returns of what they have upon hand.

At a Division General court martial held in the Connecticutt line by order of Brigadier General Huntington: Lieutenant Colonel Gray, president: Lieutenant Wales[89] of the 4th. Connecticutt regiment was tried on the following charges:

1st. For being Absent from Camp from the 18 of September, 1779, 'till the 20 of May, 80 without Liberty.

2d. For being Absent from July the 3d. 'till the 14th. of October, following after having obtained Liberty for five days only, promising at the same time upon his Word and Honor to return within the limited time.

The Court considering the difficulty of procuring clothing at that time and also that none was provided by the State to gether with the evidences and reasons of Lieutenant Wales's absence, are of opinion that he was not unnecessarily absent and do therefore acquit him of both charges.

The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court Lieutenant Wales is released from Arrest.

[89] Lieut. Ebenezer Wales. He was transferred to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781, and served to November, 1783.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENJAMIN LINCOLN

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 11, 1780.

My dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 25th. and 28th: last month, and it gives me very great pleasure to find that you are appointed to a Committee, the subject of whose deliberations you are so well acquainted with, and it adds not a little to my satisfaction, to hear that it is generally composed of Gentlemen remarkable for their good sense and patriotism, at a time, when there never was greater occasion for men of those qualifications. The general good disposition prevailing in the state, to promote measures of public utility, is also a happy presage that matters will mend, in your quarter at least. But how unfortunate is it, that the fatal system of temporary inlistments should still have such an influence as to have prevailed upon your Legislature to adopt the measure of raising their Recruits for three years only? [which in other words is nothing more nor less than an inducement to the enemy to prosecute the War three years longer.] You have, to your cost, been a witness to the pernicious consequences attending a temporary Army, and have therefore the better right to point out to your fellow Citizens what may be expected while the System is pursued. I will still hope, that they will, upon a reconsideration of the matter and conformable to the requisition of Congress, determine upon raising their Men for the *War only*.

I have, by this opportunity, transmitted, to His Excellency the Governor, an account of the places which will be, in my opinion, most convenient and proper for the deposits of Salt, Salt Meats and Rum. The Weekly or monthly supplies of Beef Cattle, and the places at which they are to be delivered will be pointed out occasionally by the Commy. General. He is not at present with the Army. I can therefore only say, that if he has

given no directions to the contrary, the present monthly demand should be complied with. Should it amount to more than the consumption, the best can be salted down on their arrival here.

Your remarks on the last clause of the Act of requisition are undoubtedly very just, and I am confident it will be found, upon examination, that some states have been largely deficient in their specific supplies, otherwise we should not at this alarming period of the year be totally destitute of Flour. For which I see no other chance of a supply, than the State of New York being obliged to take measures that will be very disagreeable, and most oppressive to individuals. It is a matter of delicacy with me to complain to Congress of the default of any of the States, or to criticize upon their own Acts, and I should therefore be very happy to see any of the Legislatures take the matter up, and point out the dangers arising from such a latitude as is given in the case to which you allude.

To add to our other difficulties, the situation of the Army, in respect to Cloathing, is really distressing. By collecting all our Remnants, and those of a thousand colours and kinds, we shall scarcely make them comfortable. Uniformity, one of the essentials of discipline and every thing in the appearance of a soldier, must be dispensed with; and what makes the matter more mortifying is, that we have, I am positively assured, ten thousand compleat suits ready in France, and laying there because our public Agents cannot agree whose business it is to ship them; [a quantity has also lain in the West Indies for more than Eighteen Months owing probably to some such cause.]

You tell me there is Cloathing enough lately arrived in private Bottoms to supply the Army. This, my dear Sir, is only tantalizing the naked; such is the miserable state of continental Credit, that we cannot command a yard of it; some of the States may, and I hope will, derive an advantage from it, [in

which case I hope they will attend to the colors proper for their Uniforms.] I informed them all, very lately, to what a miserable condition their troops would be reduced, except they would lay themselves out for Cloathing. I am certain that had our supply of that Article been ample, we could have inlisted a great proportion of the levies, who would, for the sake of Cloathes, have dispensed with the Money Bounty for the present. [With every Sentimt. of regd. etc.][90]

To CAPTAIN DANIEL NIVEN[91]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 12, 1780.

Sir: The Logs which supported the Chain at West point are so water soaken, that they will not do to lay down another summer. You will therefore proceed with a party in search of the proper Timber to make new Floats, and wherever you find it cut it down. The Qr. Mr. General will have directions to find the means of transporting it to the Water. I am &c.[92]

To CHARLES WILLSON PEALE

New Windsor, December 12, 1780.

Dear Sir: I persuade myself you will embrace the oppertunity of the Marquis de la Fayette's visit to Philadelphia to give the picture of him the finishing touches. You may not have another oppertunity, and I wish its completion. I am, etc.

P. S. As I presume you must be done with my picture of the King of Prussia 'ere this, I should be glad to have it returned to me.[93]

---

[90] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portions in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[91] Of the Engineer Corps. He served to the close of the war.

[92] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[93] The text is from *Magazine of American History*, vol. 32, p. 511.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have this day forwarded a passport to New York for the Brig Jenny to proceed from thence to New London as a Flag of truce with Cloathing for the Prisoners at Rutland, and to carry back such of them as have been lately exchanged.[94] An Officer has permission to go with the Cloathing to Rutland and return. The Vessel is directed to lay in such part of the Port as the commanding Officer there shall think proper. If you have any particular instructions to give on the subject, you will be pleased to lodge them at New London. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. I have just recd. information from New York, that a considerable embarkation is taking place; supposed for the Southwd. but it does not come through such a channel as to demand entire credit.[95]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have received your favors of the 13th. and 19th. of last Month from Mount Vernon and Richmond. I wish your business had permitted you to have staid longer at the former.

It is happy for you that you went to the Southward prepared to meet difficulties, which I fear will increase as you go forward. I know of nothing which can relieve us in respect to

[94] A draft of this passport, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is in the *Washington Papers*. It is similar in form to that for the ship *General de Reidesel*. (See Marine Passport, Dec. 9, 1780, *q. v.*) The *Jenny* was commanded by William Fleming, master, and William Alson, mate. Captain Bartling, of the Brunswick troops, went in this boat to convey the clothing from New London to Rutland.

[95] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman; the P. S. is in that of David Humphreys.

Cloathing, but the arrival of the quantity long expected from France. There is an ample supply upon the Continent, but the miserable state of our finance keeps it out of reach.

I foresee that the arrangement of the Virginia line upon the new establishment will be attended with very great difficulty on account of the number of Officers who are prisoners. The reform will fall upon the Field Officers and Captains, principally upon the former, and you must therefore endeavour to know the sentiments of those in captivity in Charles town, by writing to Genl. Scott or the eldest Officer and desiring him to enquire who are willing to remain in service and who wish to retire. If they cannot come to an agreement among themselves, the Resolve of Congress points out the mode of settling it finally.

The States, by a Resolve of the 4th. Novemr. are called upon for specific supplies of Fresh and Salt Meat, Salt, Flour and Rum and I am directed to point out the most convenient places of deposit in each State.

The supplies of Virginia and North Carolina being totally allotted to the use of the southern Army, I have desired the Governors to consult with you upon the proper places. Two thirds of those of Maryland being also intended for the southward, I have directed that proportion to be lodged at Baltimore and George town.

I have just received information from a person who was employed by the Marquis and who speaks confidently and from his own knowledge that an Embarkation under the command of General's Knyphausen and Phillips had began at New York upon the 8th. instant, consisting of 1 Battn. Grenadiers. . . .[96] This would make abt. 2500 Men. The destination, my informant says is kept a secret, but suspected to be

[96] The omission is identical with the last paragraph of Washington's letter to Baron Steuben, Dec. 10, 1780, *q. v.*

to the southward. He adds, that an account had been recd. at New York that Leslie had relanded at Cape Fear.

Upon your arrival at the southern Army, you will be able to give me a more perfect acct. of the situation of affairs in that quarter. I hope they may be better than you expect and that you will in the end meet with every success which you desire and which your merit intitles you to. I am etc.[97]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL FRANCIS BARBER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 11th. If there are good reasons for suspecting Capt. Gifford's[98] fidelity, I would by no means give him a discharge from the Army, because he might then go off to the enemy, and we should not have it in our power to treat him as a deserter should he fall into our hands again. I would at any rate bring him to a trial on his arrest; something may, in the course of it, turn up, which may give sufficient grounds for securing him afterwards, if the sentence of the Court should not find him guilty in a military point of light. Should he be cashiered, and then go off, the enemy will not have much to boast of, from the acquisition of such a character. I am &c.

P. S. I am informed that a considerable embarkation has taken place at New York. If Colo. Dayton is yet below, and you can contrive a line to him, be pleased to desire him to let me know, whether he has heard of such a matter and the particulars. Be pleased also to forward the letter for Mr. Adams.[99]

[97] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. A. P. S., "I shall forward your letter to Mrs. Greene by the first good opportunity," is crossed off.

[98] Capt. William Bernard Gifford, of the Third New Jersey Regiment. He had been wounded at Monmouth and taken prisoner at Elizabethtown; released in November, 1780, he shortly thereafter forwarded his commission to Colonel Barber.

[99] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

John Adam (Adams). He was Deputy Commissary of Prisoners. The forwarded letter is not now found among the *Washington Papers*.

To CAPTAIN ROGER WELLES[1]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 13, 1780.

Sir: You are to take the command of the Guard Boats, already in the River as well as of the Detachment ordered from the Connect. Line to re-inforce them.

In the first instance, you will procure from West Point, light Boats sufficient to transport the reinforcement, and pay particular attention yourself to have them repaired in the best manner, the Oars Muffled, and every other necessary provided. Those now employed on this service, if out of repair, should be re-fitted in the same Manner.

The object of your command is, to prevent a surprise by water, of our Posts below, [including] that of Dobbs' Ferry; and to communicate the earliest intelligence of any movements of the Enemy to [Majr. Genl. Heath &ca.] For this purpose, you will keep One or two of the Boats as far down as the Slote, the remainder at Kings Ferry or the intermediate space, establishing signals, to give notice of an Alarm. You may occasionally go down the River with all the Boats at Your Own discretion.

In case of an attempt upon the Block House at Dobbs Ferry [while you may be down the River] you will assist in the defence of the post: [not by shutting yourself in the Work but by annoying the enemy without in such a manner] as may be concerted with the Officer within.

You will not fail to report to me once a week, the best information you can obtain of the State and disposition of the Enemy's fleet and Army at New York and its dependencies;

[1] Of Webb's Additional Continental regiment. He was transferred to the Third Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; wounded at Yorktown in October, 1781; served to November, 1783.

transmitting such News Papers, or other intelligence as you may procure to Head Quarters.

The greatest attention and vigilance will be necessary, in having your Men and Boats always in readiness for action; to prevent a surprize, which is ever disgraceful. And in having your Command well supplied, not suffering any Marauding or plundering of the Inhabitants under pretence of their being Tories [and to prevt. as much as possible all kind of Supplies going to the Enemy and traffic with the city.][2]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 13, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favors of the 29th Novr. and 4th instant. I shall communicate to the Officers of the Army such of the Resolves as relate to them. I would beg leave to remark on that of the 29th of Novr. respecting the payment for wounded and disabled Horses, that it makes no provision for any that may be left wounded upon the field, and of course lost to the owners. All the former Resolves confined the payment solely to Horses killed in action, the present makes it a condition, that the Horses wounded and disabled shall, upon payment of the value, be delivered up to the Quarter Mastr. Genl. I recollect several instances of Officers who left their Horses wounded upon the Field, and who could not recover the value of them, because the words of the former Resolves, restricted the Qr Master General to the payment for those killed in action.

I have received information from a person with whom I am unacquainted, but who I know has been employed to gain in-

[2]The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

telligence, that another embarkation was going on at New York the 8th instant, and that he had himself seen the greatest part of the Troops go on board. The Detachment was to be commanded by Generals Knyphausen and Phillips. . . .[3] The destination was kept a secret, but the Southward was the general conjecture. I have communicated the intelligence to Governors Lee, Jefferson, and Nash, and to General Greene. I have been under the necessity of discharging the New Levies before the expiration of their time, for want of Bread, of which we have yet but a very scant supply, and if our Magazines do not receive an addition before the River is obstructed, and the Roads broken up, I foresee the greatest distress. I have the honor etc.[4]

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

New Windsor, December 13, 1780.

Dear Sir: It gives me much pleasure to hear, that my letters of introduction were serviceable to you. I am perswaded there is not wanting a disposition in Congress, or the individual States to the Southward to afford you every support the unhappy state of our finance (which seems to be the source from whence flows all our difficulties) will admit; but if any thing in my power can give a spring to their exertions, every motive which can flow from public and private considerations will urge me to comply with yr. wishes.

You have no doubt an arduous task in hand, but where is the man charged with conducting public business in these days of public calamity that is exempt from it? Your difficulties I am perswaded are great; they may be insurmountable; but you see

[3] The omitted portion is identical with the last paragraph of Washington's letter to Baron Steuben, Dec. 10, 1780, *q. v.*

[4] In the writing of David Humphreys. The letter was read in Congress on December 18 and referred to the Board of War.

them now through a different medium than you have ever done before, because the embarrassment of every department is now concentered or combined in the Commanding Officer; exhibiting at one view a prospect of our complicated distresses.

Your friends, and the great public, expect every thing from your abilities that the means which may be put into your hands are competent to; but both know full well the deranged situation of our Southern Affairs, and neither, I trust, are so unreasonable as to expect impossibilities; I therefore think that you have nothing to apprehend on the score of public dissatisfaction. on the contrary, that you may gain, but cannot lose in your military reputation.

I will put your letter under a cover to Mrs. Greene and request her to make use of the same channel of conveyance back. I shall take much pleasure in forwarding the letters to and from her, and think it the best medium of conveyance for safety. I have the pleasure to inform you that I heard by Genl. Varnum (who went on to Congress yesterday) that Mrs. Greene and your family were well when he left Rhode Island. Genl. McDougall talks of setting out for Congress the beginning of next week, but if he reaches Phila. by the opening of next Campaign it will be as much as I expect from his dispatch.

We reached our Winter Qrs. about the beginning of this Month, and I have been driven, by necessity, to discharge the Levies. Want of cloathing rendered them unfit for duty, and want of Flour would have disbanded the whole army if I had not adopted this expedient for the relief of the Soldier for the War.

Without knowing that Colo. Hamilton ever had an Eye to the Office of Adjt. General,[5] I did, upon the application of

[5] Greene's letter to Washington (Nov. 19, 1780), in the *Washington Papers,* stated that he was "persuaded the appointment [of Hamilton] will be received with great gratitude, as I am confident it is his wish, by what he said to me before I left Camp."

Colo. Scammell to resign it, recommend Genl. Hand for reasons which may occur to you; one of them (and not the smallest) was to guard (by having an Officer of Rank appointed) against the discontents which would have arisen in the Inspectorate department, if a Junr. Officer to the present Sub-Inspectors had been appointed, for you know, that, by the present establishment of the Inspection the Adjt. Genl. for the time being, is the Second Officer in that line. It would have been disagreeable therefore to the present Sub-Inspectors some of whom are full Colonels to have had a Lt. Colo. put over them. With much sincerity etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 13, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. your favr. of the 8th. proposing the final exchange of Governor Hamilton, or an extention of his parole to Europe. That Gentleman being considered as a prisoner to the state of Virginia and therefore solely at the disposal of the Executive Authority thereof, I do not conceive myself at liberty to enter into any negotiation upon the subject. You will oblige me by informing Governor Hamilton of this, he having written to me on the same Business. Major Hay is also considered as a prisoner to the state of Virginia, and at their disposal also. I have the honor etc.[6]

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 13, 1780.

Sir: I have to inform your Excellency that I have received an account from New York that another embarkation was

[6] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

preparing at that place. The detachment which appears to be about 2500 Men was to be commanded by Generals Knyphausen and Phillips; the destination was not publickly known, but generally supposed to be to the southward. This information does not come to me through a Channel on which I perfectly depend; should I receive it through one in which I have more confidence I shall not fail to communicate my intelligence to your Excellency. I have the honor etc.[7]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Thursday, December 14, 1780.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following Resolutions:

In Congress, November 28, 1780.

Some doubts having arisen in the minds of the general officers whether the resolution of the 21st of October last, granting half pay for life to the officers who shall remain in service to the end of the war was meant to extend to them:

Resolved, That the said half pay for life be extended to all major-generals and brigadiers general who shall continue in service to the end of the war and that the resolution of the 21 October last was so meant and intended.

In Congress, November 29, 1780.

Resolved, That the act of Congress of the 8th of January last, providing for the payment of officers' horses killed in action, be extended to such officers entitled to keep them, who shall have their horses wounded and disabled in action; provided the horses so wounded and disabled be delivered to the department of the quartermaster general.

In Congress, December 6, 1780.

The Committee to whom was referred the letter of 28 November, from General Washington, brought in a report; Whereupon, Congress came to the following resolution:

[7] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

While Congress are sensible of the patriotism, courage, and perseverance of the officers and privates of their regular forces as well as of the militia throughout these United States, and of the military conduct of the principal commanders in both it gives them pleasure to be so frequently called upon to confer marks of distinction and applause for enterprizes which do honor to the profession of arms, and claim a high rank among military atchievements: in this light they view the enterprize against fort St. George, on Long Island, planned and conducted with wisdom and great gallantry by Major Talmadge, of the light dragoons, and executed with intrepidity and complete success by the officers and soldiers of his detachment.

Ordered, therefore, That Major Talmadge's report to the Commander in Chief be published with the preceding minute, as a tribute to distinguished merit and in testimony of the sense Congress entertain of this brilliant service.

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

New Windsor, December 14, 1780.

My dear Marqs: Soon after dispatching my last letter to you, your favor dated at Paramus was put into my hands by Colo. Gouvion. Yesterday brought me your letters of the 4th. 5th. and 5th. in the Evening, and this day I have received another of the 9th.[8]

The Chevr. De la Luzerne's Dispatches came in time for the Post, which is the only means left me for conveyance of letters, there not being as much money in the hands of the Q M. Genl; I believe I might go further and say in those of the whole Army, as would bear the expence of an Express to Rhode Island. I could not get one the other day to ride as far as Pompton!

I am now writing to the Count de Rochambeau and Chevr. de Ternay on the Subject of your several letters; when their

[8] None of these letters are now found in the *Washington Papers*.

answer arrives, I will communicate the contents to you. You must be convinced, from what passed at the interview at H——, that my command of the F—— T——ps at R—— Is——d stands upon a very limited scale, and that it would be impoliticly fruitless in me, to propose any measure of co-operation to a third power without their concurrence; consequently an application from you, antecedent to an official proposition from his Excellency the Minister of France; The Gentn. at the head of the French Armament at Rhode Island; The Congress, or myself, cou'd only be considered as coming from a private Gentn; It is therefore my advice to you, to postpone your corrispondence with the Spanish Genels. and let your influence come in hereafter as auxiliary to something more formal and official. I do not hesitate in giving it *clearly* as my opinion, *to you,* but this opinion, and this business, should be concealed behind a curtain, that the favourable moment of the Spanish Operations in the Floridas ought to be improved to the utmost extent of our means; provided the Spaniards, by a junction of their Maratime force with that of his Christn. Majesty undr. the Commd. of the Chevalr. de Ternay will give us a secure convoy, and engage not to leave us till the operations of the Campaign are at an end or it can be done by consent of parties.

I am very thankful to the Minister for permitting, and to you for communicating to Genl. Greene the intelligence of the Spanish movements towards the Florida's; it may have a happy influence on his measures. It may be equally advantageous to the Spaniard.

Your expressions of personal attachment to me, and affection, are flattering and pleasing and fill me with gratitude. It is unnecessary I trust, on my part to give assurances of mutual regard, because I hope you are convinced of it and as I have

already put it absolutely in your choice to go to the Southern Army or stay with this circumstans. and Inclination *alone* must govern you. It would add to my pleasure if I could encourage your hope of Colo. Nevilles[9] exchange. I refused to interest myself in the exchange of my own Aid.[10] Gen. Lincoln's were exchanged with *himself,* and upon that occasion (for I know of no other) Congress passed a Resolve prohibiting exchanges out of the order of captivity.

Under one general head I shall express my concern for yr. disappointment of Letters; our disappointment of Cloaths, disappt. in the mode of raising men, &ca. &ca. but shall congratulate you on the late change in the Administration of France as it seems to be consonant to your wishes and pregnant of hope. I am much pleased at the friendly disposition of Portugal; much good I hope, will result from the combination of the maritime powers.

I am in very confined Quarters; little better than those of Valley Forge, but such as they are I shall welcome into them your friends on their return to Rhode Island. I am &c.

To COLONEL JAMES LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 14, 1780.

Sir: You will be pleased to make and transmit to Head Quarters immediately, a Return of Your Regt.[11] specifying the States to which the Non Commissd. Officers and Privates respectively belong. And also the Number of Foreigners, who are not reckoned as the quota of any particular State. I am &c.[12]

[9] Lieut. Col. Presley Neville. He was aide to Lafayette and was exchanged in May, 1781.

[10] Peregrine Fitzhugh.

[11] The First Canadian Regiment.

[12] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys. The same letter was sent to the commanding officer of Spencer's Additional Continental regiment.

To FRANCISCO RENDON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 14, 1780.

Sir: I have the honor to inform you that I have just received intelligence from New York, that another embarkation was preparing at that place; the Corps of which it is said to consist, will amount to about 2500 Men; It is also reported, this Detachment is to be under the Orders of the Generals Knyphausen and Phillips; and supposed to be destined to the Southward. Altho this information is not through such a channel, as to demand entire credit, I thought it expedient for you to be apprised of it; when the matter is more fully ascertained I shall not fail to give you such farther particulars as may be necessary to subserve the interest of his Most Catholic Majesty. I have the honor etc.

P. S. I was duly honoured with yors of the 28th. Novr.[13]

*To CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE

Hd. Qrs. New Windsor, December 14, 1780.

Sir: Yesterday brought me the honor of your Excellency's favor without date; but which I suppose to have been written on the 5th. Instt, as it accompanied a letter from the Marqs. de la Fayette of that date.

Receive my good Sir, the expression of gratitude which is due to your Excellency, for the important intelligence you have communicated relative to the designs of the Court of Spain upon the Florida's. I have transmitted the acct. of these interesting events to the Count de Rochambeau and Chevr. de

[13] The draft is in the writing of David Humphreys.

Rendon's letter of Nov. 28, 1780, in the *Washington Papers*, informed of a projected Spanish expedition against Pensacola.

Ternay, with propositions which if acceded to, I shall do myself the honor of communicating to your Excellency.

It would have been fortunate for the Army, if your Excellency's feelings for its want of Cloathing could have been relieved by the agreeable tydings of the arrival of that article, but alas! we are so accustomed to want, that we dare not flatter ourselves with relief.

Your Excellency's dispatches for Rhode Island, accompanying your letter to me, came to hand at the Instant the Post was setting out, and was committed to his care. It is the only means of conveyance now left me, since the chain of Expresses which was formed by the Dragoon Horses (and worn down) have been discontinued. The Quarter Master General has it not in his power, for want of money, to furnish an Express upon the most urgent occasion.

I anticipate with much pleasure the visit I shall receive from the Chevr. de Chatteleaux, and the other Gentleman of the French army, on their return to Rhode Island, and beg the favor of your Excellency to present my Compliments to them and Monsr. Marbois. With great respect etc.[14]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 15, 1780.

Sir: I have been honored with your Excellency's favor of the 6th and two of the 9th. Inst. The manner in which Congress have been pleased to express their approbation of the Conduct of Major Tallmadge, and the Officers and Soldiers under his command, cannot but be very flattering to them, and will I am certain have a happy effect in encouraging the spirit of enterprise in the Army.

[14] From a photostat of the original in the *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Mems. et Docs., E. U.*, vol. 6.

A Paragraph in the enclosed New York Paper confirms that part of the Letter of the 17th of October from Europe, which Your Excellency has been pleased to transmit to me, which mentions the intention of the British Administration to send further reinforcements to America. This is a matter which cannot, in my opinion, be too soon communicated to the several States, with a pressing sollicitation to take measures that will effectually fill up their Regiments in the course of the winter. From what I can learn, some are putting the matter upon the very precarious footing of voluntary inlistments, and others are substituting fines where the men demanded are not produced in the several districts. I am very much mistaken if by the first mode, any considerable number of Men are to be raised at this time of day, and, from the latitude given in the last, money will, in many instances, be paid down to excuse personal service. The last hope of the Enemy is built upon our inability to raise a new Army, and they are probably preparing to push us in our enfeebled state. The means of reestablishing ourselves, with proper and spirited exertions, are within our reach; and should they in the spring instead of only the remnants of our veteran Regiments meet our Battalions filled with Men whose services are permanent, they must either give up their object, of choice, or with the assistance of our Allies, we shall be in a condition to force them to it.

The accession of Holland and Portugal to the Northern League of Neutrality will be undoubtedly very embarrassing to Great Britain. But this, I think, may be relied upon, that the more she is insulted and oppressed by the European Powers, the more will she endeavour to revenge herself upon us. She can make no impression upon them, and she will therefore bend her whole force against us, in hopes of possessing herself of such an extent of territory in America, as will enable her

to insist upon terms, should a negotiation take place, which may be highly derogatory to the honor and interests of these States.

I will take the liberty of mentioning the necessity of altering the Route of the Post, from Philadelphia to the Eastward, more especially, that part of the way from the North River to Hartford. Two Mails have lately been taken on the lower road in Connecticut, and as the Post must always be at stated places at certain times, the Mail may be taken off weekly, by landing a small party from Long Island. I am the more anxious to have the change made, as I have scarcely any other mode of forwarding my Dispatches: for such is the situation of the Quarter Master General, that he can seldom furnish the Expresses with the means of travelling. The Route I would propose, is, from Philadelphia to Morris Town, Ringwood, New Windsor, Fishkill, Litchfield, Hartford &c. This may perhaps occasion rider to go to the sea port Towns in Connecticut, but this will be better than risquing the most important public Dispatches upon that Route. I have the honor etc.[15]

*To MRS. NATHANAEL GREENE[16]

New Windsor, December 15, 1780.

Dr. Madam: I have the pleasure to inclose you a letter from Genl. Greene which came under cover to me. I fear you will find it of old date, as the one accompanying it was of Novr. the 19th. since which I have not heard from him.

If you will entrust your letters to my care, they shall have the same attention paid to them as my own, and forwarded with equal dispatch to the Genl.

[15] In the writing of David Humphreys.
[16] Formerly Catherine Littlefield, of Coventry, R. I.

Mrs. Washington who is just arrived at these my Qrs. joins me in most cordial wishes for your every felicity; and regrets the want of your Company; remember us to my name sake.[17] Nat,[18] I suppose can handle a Musket. With every sentimt etc.

To COMTE DE ROCHAMBEAU AND CHEVALIER DE TERNAY

New Windsor, December [15], 1780.

Gentlemen: [Two] days ago I did myself the honor to inform his Excellency the Count de Rochambeau that Sir Henry Clinton was making another embarkation; this is since confirmed by other accounts, but I have recd none yet which fix the particular Corps or numbers with certainty, tho' all agree, that this detachment is intended as a reinforcement to Lord Cornwallis; that it is to consist of about 2500 and that it is the intention of the enemy to push their operations to the Southward, this Winter, in the most vigorous manner. Official information is likewise lately received that this is the resolution of the British Cabinet and that for this purpose a powerful reinforcement is to be sent to America with all possible dispatch.

When it is considered how essential it is to the Independence of the United States and how important to the interest of their Allies that the common enemy should be obliged to relinquish their conquests in South Carolina and Georgia, Your Excellencies will, I am confident, agree in opinion with me that no means ought to be left unessayed to endeavour to dislodge them, in the course of this Winter and next Spring.

It is needless for me to enter into a detail of the situation of our Affairs to the southward, your Excellencies must know

[17] George Washington Greene.
[18] Nathaniel Ray Greene.

that from the great loss of Men, Artillery and Stores in Charles town and from the defeat of our Army near Campden, we can only hope to reassemble such a force, and that chiefly of raw troops, as will prevent the Enemy from extending their conquests over North Carolina. To attempt the reduction of Charles town, supposing we had men sufficient for the purpose, is a thing impracticable while the transportation of Artillery and all kinds of Stores proper for a Seige must be made from hence by land.

I am informed by the Marquis de la Fayette, who is still at Philadelphia, that a vessel had just arrived at that place from L'Orient, which port she left the middle of October, but as he makes no mention of the second division of land and sea Forces expected in America to reinforce the Army and Navy at present under your Excellencies respective Commands, I am led to believe that, that much desired event is more remote than, under present circumstances, is to be wished.

A piece of intelligence, which has been communicated to me in confidence by His Excellency the Minister plenipotentiary of France, has turned my attention towards a new object, and brought into my mind the outlines of a plan,[19] which, if it can be acceded to by the parties necessary to its execution, may be attended with the most solid and permanent advantages. The communication of His Excellency the Minister is, That the Court of Spain have in contemplation two Expeditions against the British settlements in the Floridas: Pensacola and St. Augustine. The first consisting of 4000 Men convoyed by eight ships of War had sailed from the Havanna the 16th.

[19] The proposed plan was not approved by Comte de Rochambeau. On the day Washington wrote the above letter, De Ternay died at Newport, R. I., and Chevalier Destouches, who succeeded him in the command of the French squadron, added a memorandum to Rochambeau's answer to Washington (in the *Washington Papers*, Dec. 22, 1780), giving his reasons against the plan.

October; the force destined against the last was twelve ships of the line besides Frigates and Bomb Ketches and ten thousand Men. These were to leave the Havanna [some time in] the present Month.

The plan, with which I am impressed, and which I would submit to your Excellencies considerations is, the propriety of attempting to combine our Force with that of Spain, for the purpose of totally subduing the common enemy not only in the Floridas but in the States of South Carolina and Georgia.

It is not for me, at this moment, to enter upon a detail of the Business. My general Ideas are, that a proposition or request should be made to the General and Admiral of the Spanish Forces (and through them to the Governor of the Havanna, if they are not themselves at liberty to accede to the proposal,) to co-operate with us [conjunctively or by diversion] for the purposes I have mentioned. In case they do accede: Their ships of War are to be sent, as soon as they have made good the debarkation of their troops at St. Augustine or at any other given point to form a junction with the Squadron of his Most Christian Majesty at Rhode Island and take under their convoy the French and American Troops, destined for the expedition against Charles town, the first of which will be embarked at New port the last at Philada. I should make such drafts from this Army as would amount to two thousand Men *at least*. His Excellency the Count de Rochambeau would I should hope be able to detach double that number and leave a sufficiency, with the Militia who might be called in upon the occasion, to give security to your Works Hospitals and spare stores, should you choose to leave the two last behind you. These Corps and the troops which will be collected under the command of General Greene, in conjunction with the force which may be furnished by the Spaniards [in the manner aforementioned] will form an Army not to be resisted by any

which the British can draw together in that Quarter and capable of effecting the utmost wishes of the allied powers.

It is unnecessary for me to remark that the Basis of my plan and propositions is, that the combined Fleets shall be decidedly superior to that of the enemy and that they shall co-operate to the completion of the enterprise or untill it shall be abandoned by general consent. To insure so essential a point as that of a naval superiority, the propriety of a further requisition to the Admiral commanding His most Christian Majesty's Fleet in the West Indies is submitted to your Excellencies judgments.

I persuade myself that your Excellencies will view these propositions with an eye to all their consequences and candidly approve or reject them as they appear to you practicable or proper. In making them I am solely influenced by motives of general good, and would not wish them carried into execution, unless they shall be deemed as conducive to the interests of the powers, who have generously stepped in to our relief, as to those of the United States.

Should the plan happily meet your Excellencies approbations, I have to request that the Chevr. de Ternay would be good enough to dispatch a Frigate, if one can be spared, with the substance of these propositions to the Generals of his Most Catholic Majesty [Duplicate and triplicate of which I will endeavour to forward via Philadelphia]. If the communication is to be made, no time is to be lost in doing it and procuring an answer. I think I could, in a month from hearing of the proposition being agreed to on the part of Spain, be ready to embark at Philadelphia, if the State of the River Delaware will admit of it.

I cannot conclude this letter without mentioning an argument which in my opinion ought to induce the Spaniard to

accept of those propositions. The force which the British will be able to draw together in South Carolina and Georgia, will be so superior to the American, that they may, without putting matters to the risque, leave small Garrisons in Savannah and Charlestown, and throw such a reinforcement into St. Augustine, a very strong fortification as will in all probability defeat the enterprise. Whereas, if they find that measures are pursuing to divest them of those acquisitions, which I am convinced they mean to make the Basis of a negociation, I think it more than probable that they will abandon the Floridas to their fate, and exert themselves to the utmost to retain the only apparent compensation for their vast expenditure of Blood and treasure. Besides this, the Spaniard ought to reflect, that while Britain is in possession of Georgia and South Carolina, he must hold the Floridas either by a very precarious tenure or by a very expensive one.[20]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Friday, December 15, 1780.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to pass the following Resolutions:

In Congress, December 4, 1780.

Resolved, That no officer of the line of the army of the United States, without express authority from Congress for that purpose, make any contract or bargain, or give any orders, for the purchase of articles for the use of the troops in the departments of the cloathier general, quartermaster general, or commissary general of purchases, except in cases of necessity for provisions and forage for detachments or parties in places where the same cannot be drawn from the public stores or magazines.

Resolved, That Mr. Simeon de Witt be appointed geographer to the army in the room of Robert Erskine, deceased.

[20] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Saturday, December 16, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Major General Parsons is appointed to the command of the Connecticut division.

Captain Joseph Walker[21] of the 9th. Connecticut Regiment and Lieutenant Oliver Lawrence[22] of Colonel Lamb's regiment of Artillery are appointed his Aids.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 16, 1780.

Dear Sir: In answer to your favor of yesterday, I have to observe; that it appears to me there can be no propriety, in arresting an Officer, in ordinary cases, a long time before he can be brought to tryal; And that in the instance of Major Reed,[23] upon his being brought before the Court, they would be the proper Judges, whether the Proceedings should be postponed, 'till further evidence was obtained. In the mean time, I see no reason why he should be detained in more rigid confinement than is commonly practiced in cases of arrest.

With respect to Joshua Ferris, Notwithstanding there is no doubt of the justice of the former sentence against him, it may possibly be beset to suspend the matter, to inquire further into his character, and let the sentence still hang over him.

[21] Of Webb's Additional Continental regiment. He was major and aide to Major General Parsons to July, 1782; transferred to the Third Connecticut Regiment in January, 1781; served to June, 1783.

[22] Of the Second Continental Artillery. He was aide to Parsons to July, 1782, and resigned in September, 1782.

[23] Maj. James Randolph Reid (Reed).

I have taken Measures to know what Boards can be spared by the Quarter Master General, for the purposes you mention.

If any Deserters should come from the Enemy, you will be pleased to order them to be sent to Head Quarters. I am etc.[24]

[MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL TIMOTHY PICKERING

Head Quarters, December 16, 1780.

Sir: If the Boats which were with the Army, have not yet been brought on to Kings Ferry, His Excellency requests no time may be lost in having it done, by impressing teams, or other the most efficacious Means; And that they may be forwarded to Murder's Creek immediately, to be laid up there, together with such Boats as may be sent from West Point in consequence of the General Order of the Inst.[25] which he requests may also be carried in execution without any delay, lest the River should be frozen and the Boats finally lost. Should there be any among the first mentioned Boats fit for the service of Guard Boats, they are to be delivered to Captain Welles' Order. And in the Mean time the General desires the Bearer an Officer in Capt Welles' Detachmt, may have direction to collect and take for that service such Public Whale Boats, or other light Boats as may be above this place, in the River. I have etc.[26]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 16, 1780.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 14th. We are obliged, on account of the scarcity of Forage to send off all the Dragoons from the

[24] In the writing of David Humphreys.

[25] Left blank in the draft. The date is Dec. 11, 1780.

[26] The draft is in the writing of and is signed "D. Humphrys." Humphreys occasionally signed his name without the "e," but the proper spelling is "Humphreys."

Army except a very small detachment to do orderly duty. If any thing material happens, you must press a horse and send a Man up.

As soon as the German Regt. have received their Cloathing, the Men are to be sent, agreeable to the new regulation of the Army, to the lines to which they respectively belong; you will therefore, when they go off send a Captain and about 50 Men to the Ground which they now occupy near Sufferans.

If any deserters from the British Army come out to your posts, be pleased to send them up to Head Quarters. I am &c.[27]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL LUDOWICK WELTNER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 16, 1780.

Sir: As soon as your Regiment have received their Cloathing you will march all the non Commd. and private Men belonging to the State of Pennsylvania, to the Winter Quarters of the troops of that State near Morris Town and there deliver them up to Brigadier General Wayne. You will march those belonging to the State of Maryland on towards Frederick Town, sending an Officer to Brig. Genl. Gist at Baltimore town to inform him of this, that if he should prefer their going to Baltimore rather than Frederick, he may send you notice of it.

You will use your utmost endeavour to keep your men from deserting before they are delivered up to the Lines to which they respectively belong.

You will make me an exact return of the names and Ranks of the Officers of your Regt. which is to be transmitted to the Board of War, and upon which they will be intitled to draw their half pay for life. I am &c.[27]

[27] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

*To JOHN SULLIVAN

New Windsor, December 17, 1780.

Dear Sir: Your letter of the 9th. is safe at hand, and propounds a question respecting promotion which I candidly acknowledge I am puzzled to answer, with satisfaction to myself.

If in all cases, ours was *one* Army, or *thirteen* Armies allied for the common defence, there would be no difficulty in solving your question; but we are occasionally both, and I should not be much out if I was to say that we are sometimes *neither* but a compound of *both*.

If we were considered in every point of view as one Army, lineal promotion, as well from as to the grade of Colonels, would, undoubtedly, be the most equitable and satisfactory mode of rising; and no possible objection could be made to it by any State, or the Troops of a State. Or, if Congress, having regard to the number of Troops which each State is to furnish to the Confederated Army were to allow the number of General Officer's which should be thought competent thereto; there would be no difficulty here neither; because the promotion would be lineal in each State; and though it might fall hard upon the Colonels of Such States as only furnish one regiment for Continental Service, it would be incidental to their State quotas and must be submited to; as the annexation of their Regiments to other State Troops, also must be, to form Brigades.

But it is our having no *fixed* principle that *I* know of, and sometimes acting upon one, and then the other of the cases before mentioned (as it happens to suit an individual State, or particular characters) that creates our difficulties and the discontents that prevail.

It is well known, that in the early stages of this War I used every means in my power to destroy all kind of State distinctions, and laboured to have every part and parcel of the Army considered as Continental; the steps which have led to a different sentimt, and to our present system of politic's, you are not to be informed of. we must take things as they are.

And therefore, under the ideas that prevail and our *general* practice; I am, though puzzled, more inclin'd to let all promotions be lineal, in each State, to the rank of Brigadr. inclusive, (where there is more than one Regiment) than to any other mode; because it is more consonant to the expectation of the Army than any other; and because under it, I believe a new appointed Brigr. from the Southern Troops would at this day, be disagreeable to an Eastern Brigade, and vice, versa. How far State promotion's beyond the Rank of Brigadrs. are eligable or not, is a matter on which much may be said, on both sides. On the one hand, it may be urged, that the State which sends more than a Brigade into the Field has as good a right to accompany them with a Majr. Genl. as the midling State has to furnish a Brigr., or the smallest a Colo., because neither has more than its due proportion of Officers. On the other hand, it may be observed, that as Officers advance in rank, and acquire that general knowledge which is necessary to qualify them for extensive command, their feelings are more hurt, and the Service more injured by placing juniors over them, than when it happens to inferiors, though the same principle which bars the rise of a Colo. where there is but one regiment, will apply to a Brigadr. where the State only furnishes a Brigade. At prest. we want no new Majr. Generals (having rather a Surplusage); but may not the following expedient answer in future, at least in a degree, the views of *all* namely to suffer the larger States to have Major Genls. of their own line, proportioned to the

Number of their Troops; and the other Majr. Genls. to be promoted from Brigadiers according to Seniority. This, at the same time that it yields compliance to the views of the large States, does not preclude the Brigadiers of the smaller from promotion, as there must be Major Generals for seperate Comds, for the Wings of the Army, &ca. wch. cannot be supplied by the State quota's of Troops where there is not more than a just proportion of Officers to Men.

Our present mode of promotion is Regimentally to Capts, inclusively; and in the Line of the State afterwards; but I am convinced, as well from the reason and justice of the thing, as from several conversations I have held with some of the most judicious Officers of the Army that it would be more agreeable to it, that all promotion should be lineal, instead of Regimental, in every State line; for which reasons I shall recomd. the measure to Congrs; to take place with the New Establishmt. of the Army.

What I have here said with respect to promotion, is general; but there is a case before me, in the Jersey line, which makes me wish that Congress would fix their principle. This State has three Regiments which are to be reduced to two. Dayton is the Senr. Colonel, and among the oldest of that rank in the whole Army; a valuable Officer, and does not want to leave the Service. Shreve is the next oldest Colo. in Jersey and *will not* go out; his character you are as well acquainted with as I am. Ogden is the Youngest, and extremely desirous of staying, but cannot continue if Colo. Dayton remains in Service, in his *present* rank; the matter therefore (as it is related to me) is brought to this Issue, that Dayton or Ogden is to go out, unless the former can be promoted; which would remove every difficulty, and be agreeable to the prest. System of State policy, as there is no Genl. Officer in that line; but if the promotion is

delayed till after the first of Jany. or in other words till after Dayton or Ogden is deranged, the remedy will come too late. because we shall have sent out a valuable Officer upon half pay, and will, if Dayton is the person that goes, have a person to promote who, but here I drop the curtain. It may suffice to say, that if the State of New Jersey is to be allowed a Brigr., it ought to be granted them before the first of January, for more reasons than that of œconomy.

That you may have some data to judge of the propriety of New appointments, I shall take the liberty of observing, that the States from New Hampshire to Pensylvania inclusively, with Hazens Regimt, make by the last requisition 29 Battalions of Infantry. That three of these Batts. according to the present establishmt. of the Army, will make as large a Brigade as four of the old, and that, the number of Brigadiers in the States here mention'd, amount, at this time, to no more than Eight viz: Starke of N. Hampshire; Glover and Patterson if Massachusetts; Huntington of Connecticut; Clinton of New York, and Wayne, Hand, and Irvine of Pensylva.; and these may be reduced to Seven, if Hand should be placed in the Staff.

I am most firmly of opinion, that after the States have brought their Troops into the Field, the less they have to do with them, or their supplies of Cloathing &ca. &ca. the bettr. it will be for the commn. Interest, for reasons which manifest themselves more and more every day, and for the clearest evidence of public œconomy. I am etc.

To COLONEL ELISHA SHELDON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 17, 1780.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 13th. accompanied by one from Governor Trumbull respecting the Cantonment of your Regt. As it is the request of the State and as you seem to think you

will be benefitted by the exchange, I have consented to your taking your Quarters in Massachusetts in the towns which you have pointed out.[28] But I could not help remarking to the Governor, that this repeated interference of the Civil authority in directing the Cantonments of the Army is a thing very unprecedented, and what may, if generally practised and submitted to, throw the whole into such positions as would render them useless to the security of the Country, and unable to afford succour to each other. When you have fixed your own quarters, let me know where they are, that I may know how to direct to you.

In my letter of the 8th. instant, which had not reached you, the Chain of Dragoons was ordered to be broken up.

You will communicate the inclosed General Orders to Major Tallmadge, and the Officers and Men of your Regt. who under his command at the surprise of Fort George. I am &c.[29]

To EZEKIEL CHEEVER

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 17, 1780.

Sir: I have received your favor of the 2d. Inst. you will take the first opportunity of having Mr. Collins[30] brought to Springfield, where I will direct a Court Martial to try him under a

[28] Sheldon had put his regiment in motion, as ordered, to winter quarters at Colchester, Conn. At Danbury he rode forward to Harvard and

. . . "found that there was no Forage provided for the Public at Colchester, and that even some of the public Stables had been removed to Lebanon for the Accommodation of the French Horse at that place. These Circumstances, added to a Resolve of the Legislature of the State to Quarter my Regt. in different Towns, has induced me to halt . . . at Waterbury . . . 'till your Excellency's further pleasure can be known. I am well convinced that the Troops cannot be well Accommodated in the Towns which have been pointed out by the Assembly for which reason I have recommended to them the Towns of *N. Hampton Hatfield* and Hadley in the state of Massachusetts, lying on Connecticut River about 18 miles above Springfield."—*Sheldon to Washington*, Dec. 13, 1780. Sheldon's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[29] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[30] John Collins. He was Deputy Commissary of Military Stores.

Resolve of Congress of the 22d. Augt. 1780 passed expressly for the punishment of those who commit frauds in the department of the Quarter Masters, Commissary, or Commy of Military Stores. You will let me know when Mr. Collins arrives at Springfield; and also what Rank or employ he holds in the service. I am &c.[31]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 17, 1780.

Sir: I submitted to the interference of the State of Connecticut last Year with respect to the Cantonment of the Horse, without any animadversion or remark, because I was hopeful that the impropriety of it would appear to them, and prevent the like in future. I shall, (as it is the request of the State, and because it is my wish to harmonize, as much as possible, with the Civil Authority, in the prosecution of a cause, in which we are all equally interested) send Sheldon's Regiment, this Winter to the State of Massachusetts, but I cannot help remonstrating very pointedly against a repetition of the practice in future, for the following reasons.

Four things have always influenced me in the distribution of the Troops to their Winter Cantonments. Security of our Capital Posts, which makes it necessary that they should have such a relative situation to each other as to afford the necessary succour. Cover to the Country. Their own convenience. And the convenience of the Inhabitants; where the two last, were not incompatable with the two first.

It is unnecessary, I am persuaded, for me to remark, that if any one State can, or will undertake to point out a Cantonment for one part of the Army, another may with equal

[31] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

propriety, do it for another part, and that upon the same principle, and by the same parity of reasoning, that Connecticut undertakes to advise or direct Sheldon's Horse to Massachusetts; Massachusetts may Order them to New Hampshire, and New Hampshire to some other State. In a word, it is striking at the most essential priviledge of the Commander in Chief, and is pregnant with every Mischeif that can be conceived. I have the honor etc.[32]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Monday, December 18, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Duty Returns by Brigades to be transmitted to the Orderly Office, next Wednesday, by twelve o'clock. The Inspectors of Divisions and Brigades will be very particular in digesting the places where and kind of duties their Troops are upon also the number at each place. They will likewise at the same time transmit abstracts of the number fit for action.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Tuesday, December 19, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

A critical and accurate inspection of the arms ammunition and accoutrements to be made as soon as possible and returns to be sent to the Assistant Inspector General agreeably to the Form herewith delivered, by the 27th. instant. These Returns to be made out regimentally and signed by the commanding officers of regiments which are to be digested regimentally

[32] In the writing of David Humphreys. From the original in the Connecticut State Library. By a clerical error this letter is addressed to Gov. George Clinton.

into division returns and signed by the Division Inspectors. The Returns of the brigades in seperate stations to be signed by their respective brigade inspectors. It is to be distinctly specified where and how any arms &ca. may have been lost, at the bottom of the returns.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 19, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have this morning received Your Excellency's favor of the 15th: I have likewise had information from New York, that the enemy were preparing to make a move of some kind, but all my intelligences suppose that it will be a further detachment to the southward. Indeed, the situation of their affairs in that quarter seem to require a reinforcement. Should they however turn their views towards the Western parts of your State, I shall throw in as much Continental force as can be spared, consistent with the safety of these posts, to aid the Militia.

The scarcity of provision, [(especially of Flour of which we were sometimes without and frequently upon half and quarter allowance)] and the miserable condition which most of the Levies were in for want of Cloathing, have obliged me already to discharge the [greatest][33] part of them, and your Excellency must know that the terms of service of the whole will expire the last of this month. We shall then be reduced to the bare Garrison of West point and its dependencies, and the number of Men requisite to cover our communication, from the Southward, thro' Jersey. Thus Your Excellency must perceive, that should the Enemy move out while this River continues open, it will be in my power to afford but [very

[33] In the letter sent this word is "greater."

little] assistance, without putting these valuable posts to a most imminent Risque.

The principal inducement with me in wishing to have Sheldons Regiment cantonned in the neighbourhood of Colchester was, that they might be at hand, should such an event, as you now apprehend, take place. Should I hear that the enemy have embarked, I shall communicate the intelligence to Your Excellency, that you may as soon as possible get rid of the inconvenience and expence of the Militia. I have the honor etc.[34]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 19, 1780.

Dr. Sir: We have an Armoury at Albany at which all the Arms in this quarter have been constantly repaired to a very large amount, several of the Workmen are Citizens and as they are liable to be called out into the Militia service, they are every now and then taken off and the public Work thereby impeded. As they are so usefully employed, I would request your Excellency, if it can be done consistently, to grant those who are with Mr. Shephard[35] the principal Armourer an exemption from Military duty while in his service. I have the honor etc.[36]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 19, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am favored with Yours of the 17th. and 18th. Inst. I am not sufficiently informed of the mode of transfer-

[34] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From the original in the Connecticut State Library. The words in brackets in the draft, which is also by Tilghman, are in the writing of Washington.

[35] William Shepherd (Shephard). He was manager of the Continental Armory at Albany, N. Y.

[36] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

ring to the Corps of Invalids to give a definitive Answer; but as Mr. Frye[37] is represented as a good Officer, I have no objection to his having leave of absence for the recovery of his health.

If the Levies who remain, are well cloathed, and capable of duty, it may be well to retain them while the River continues open and their services useful; otherwise to discharge them in the same manner as heretofore.

When the Officer with the Boats arrives at Murderer's Creek, he may report to the Quarter Master General, who will give directions for their being laid up.

I think it reasonable that the two recovered Prisoners[38] you mention, should be exchanged for those proposed, which may accordingly be done.

The Quarter Master General will send some Boards immediately, to finish the place for the reception of the Meat which is to be salted in bulk: and I have to request that very particular attention may be paid to the matter; lest the Meat should be damaged or totally spoiled by the uncommon warmth of the season.

I should also be obliged to you, if you will procure from Major Darby, or some other person acquainted with the construction of Boats, a written *Description* of such Flat-bottomed Boats as are most convenient to be transported on Carriages; it should be so intelligible as to be perfectly understood by Boat Builders, as it is designed for a Model to construct a number upon, in Virginia; And will be forwarded to Governor Jefferson at his particular request. [In the construction, two things are to govern; convenience of the Men, and the transportation of the Boats on Wheels. Major Darby, (under

[37] Lieut. Nathaniel Frye, of the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment. He was transferred to the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781, and retired in January, 1783.
[38] Not named in Heath's letter.

whose care the Boats were at Passaic) had an oppertunity to form his judgment on both these points and recommended a particular kind.] I am &c.[39] [MS. H. S.]

To CAPTAIN JOHN BUCHANAN[40]

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 19, 1780.

Sir: I have received your Memorial of the 15th. As I think it reasonable that you should have a proper compensation for your services, I shall give the Quarter Master General directions to make you a suitable compensation, if you made no particular agreement with General Mcdougall, who first appointed you or with the late Qr. Mr. General.

There is very little Cloathing at present in the Store, but if you will apply, I will give you an order to procure such as there is. I am &c.[41]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 19, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have recd. Yours of the 5th. I hope by this time matters of supply are in better train in your quarter, and that they will continue with some regularity thro' the Winter. A comfortable supply of Cloathing will be sent up to the Line in a few days. Weisenfeld's Regt. drew their full proportion before they marched.

Upon a representation made to me by Mr. Shephard the Armourer at Albany, I have applyed to the Governor for an exemption from Military, duty, for those Citizens who are

[39] In the writing of David Humphreys. The portion in brackets in the draft, which is also by Humphreys, is in the writing of Washington. The text above follows Washington's spelling and punctuation.

[40] Assistant Deputy Quartermaster.

[41] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

employed in the Works, and I do not doubt but he will grant it, if it can be done with propriety. Mr. Shephard mentions that the Works want many[42] repairs to render them convenient to carry on the business during the Winter. You will be pleased to direct the Quarter Master to give him every assistance in his power: and I shall be obliged to you, for paying your attention to a Matter of so much consequence as having the damaged Arms repaired. You will also enquire every now and then into the State of Provision at Fort Schuyler, and take every opportunity of keeping the supply two or three Months at least before hand. I am &c.[43] [M.L.]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 19, 1780.

Gentlemen: Inclosed you have Captn. Von Heers return of the Men, Horses, Accoutrements &c. in his troop. He will wait upon the Board himself and explain the Return, which is not very intelligible in its present form. I have directed Colo. Moylan to make his return immediately to you. Colo. Sheldons has not yet come to hand. I have your favr. of the 9th. The passport for the Flag Vessel had been forwarded previous to the rect. of it. I have the honor etc.[44]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 19, 1780.

Sir: I do myself the honor of introducing to your Excellency the Viscount de Noiaelles[45] and the Count de Damas, who intend to make a tour to the Northward on their return to the

[42] The draft at this point has the word "necessary."
[43] In the writing of David Humphreys.
[44] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[45] Louis Marie, vicomte de Noailles.

Army at Newport. They are both Gentlemen of very particular Merit and of the first Rank in their Nation. I therefore recommend them in the warmest manner to your Excellency's attention. They are accompanied by the Chevalier du Plessis of the French Artillery with whom you are probably acquainted, as he served a considerable time in this Country with great reputation. I recommend him likewise to Your Excellencys Civilities. I have the honor etc.[46]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Qrs. New Windsor, December 19, 1780.

Dear Sir: I have the pleasure of introducing to you the Chevr. de Chattelleaux[47] Majr. Genl. in the French Army, and the Viscount de Noailles and the Count Damas who are anxious to see the Northern Frontier of New York, and may perhaps go as far as lake George. As they are Gentlemen of the first rank in France, I would wish every attention paid to them. You will be pleased to offer them an escort if they incline to go beyond Saratoga, and will recommend them to persons on whom they may confide as guides, or for any assistance of which they may stand in need. I am etc.[48]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, New Windsor,
Wednesday, December 20, 1780.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The court of enquiry whereof Colonel Hazen is President will assemble next wednesday the 27th. instant at West point

[46] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[47] Chastellux.
[48] The text is from a phostostat kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. Rosenbach, of New York City.

at the request of Lieutenant Colonel Antill to examine into his conduct while with General Sullivan in his expedition to Staten Island.

Application to be made immediately by those lines and regiments which have made their cloathing returns for their first dividend of cloathing.

In Congress, September 25, 1780.

Plan for conducting the Inspector's department.

Whereas the institution of this department hath been found of great utility to the armies of these United States. . . .[49]

In Congress, December 4, 1780.

Resolved, That, instead of the additional pay allowed to officers of the inspector's department, by the resolution of Congress of the 25 September last, the following sums be allowed, viz.

To the adjutant general as assistant inspector, thirty five dollars per month:

To an assistant inspector in a separate army, thirty dollars per month:

To a lieutenant colonel, as inspector of a division, twenty five dollars per month:

To a major, as inspector of a brigade, twenty five dollars per month.

It may happen in some instances that a captain may be Major of brigade, he will be entitled to the additional Pay as if a Major.

*To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

New Windsor, December 20, 1780.

Sir: At a time when the Army is about to undergo a material change; when Congress and the States individually, are disposed to establish it upon the best principles for the equal Administration of justice, and the preservation of the rights of the Officers, I am perswaded it will not be deemed presumptuous in me to offer any opinion, which in my judgment, may

[49] The omission is a verbatim copy of the lengthy resolve of Congress of Sept. 25, 1780, which may be seen in the *Journals of the Continental Congress* for that date.

serve to promote either of these ends and render our Military system as unexceptionable as possible. Upon this ground therefore, I take the liberty of observing.

That promotion in our Army, according to the custom which prevails at present, is regimental to the rank of Captain; thence in each State line to the grade of Colonel, both Inclusive. I do not at this time recollect the inducements which led to regimental promotion, but as it has been found productive of many hard cases injurious to the feelings of Officers, I would propose that *all* promotion in the respective State lines to the rank of Colonels inclusive should be lineal. This may disappoint the hopes of a few Subalterns, who, perchance, stand high in the regiments they are newly arranged to, but can do no injustice to any of them, and will remedy the evils complained of; as every vacancy will then be filled by the Senior Officer of the next grade where there is no interposition in favour of extra merit, or exclusion for want of it.

A regulation like this, is so consonant to the principles of justice, and so agreeable to the wishes of the Army in general (as far as I have been able to collect the sentiments of it) that I think there can be no possible objection to the alteration proposed. By resignations (chiefly), death, and other casualties, we have instances, and not a few of them, of Serjeants even, in one regiment coming to the command of Companies before Lieutenants in another; this, though submitted to, has been the cause of much discontent, as it always hurts the feelings of an Officer to obey those whom he has commanded.

The Artillery and Cavalry have heretofore been considered in the same light as the line of a State, and rose accordingly; that is regimentally to the rank of Captn. and in their respective lines afterwards, and this mode I presume must still be continued, or their rise made wholly regimental (as the

regiments are from different States) otherwise the Officers of different States would very soon get blended together, wch. does not seem to be the intention of Congress by their apportioning of them to particular States, nor do I believe it to be the wish of the Officers; but to avoid discontent, and the disputes which will arise from clashing interests, it is indispensably necessary to lay down some principle of promotion, declaring it to be lineal, or regimental wholly, or partly, as is mentioned before.

It is more difficult, and may be more delicate for me to express a sentiment respecting the promotion of Colonels, and General Officers; but as the good of the Service and the peace of the Army require that some principle should be established, by which these promotions should be governed, I have no doubt of its being done. The custom of appointing the Senior Colonels in each State line to be Brigadiers (where the number of Regiments are sufficient to form a Brigade, or more) has obtained consistency, and gives general satisfaction; but the appointment of Major Generals seems to be under no fixed government; for it sometimes happens by seniority, at other times by State, and has been a source of much discontent; threatning the loss of very good Officers. I see but two ways by which the promotion of Major Generals can take place upon any fixed or satisfactory ground, and if there is not a known rule for it, and irregular promotions happen, the Service I am certain will be injured by it; because Officers of their rank will not, nor cannot submit to a Junior, unless there is some established principle to reconcile it to their feelings. The one is by seniority wholly; the other by seniority and States jointly. As thus: If Congress shall judge it consistent with justice and policy to allow Major Generals to the States which have more Brigades than one in the field, let them rise in their own State line by Seniority, as other Officers do, and as this will not

furnish a sufficient number for the Service (as there will be wanting for seperate commands; for the Wings of the Army; light Infantry &ca.) let the deficiency be taken from the Senior Brigadiers of the *whole* line, to be suceeded by the oldest Colonels of the State lines from whence they are taken. The first mode gives, in all cases, the Senior Brigadiers for Major Generals. The second, allows each State a compleat Corps of Officers to its quota of Men, and entitles *every* Brigadier in the line besides, to promotion, according to the date of his Commission. Which of these modes, or whether either of them will be adopted by Congress is submitted to their better judgment; all I aim at, is to have some system established by wch. we may harmonize; for there is nothing more certain than that the promotion of junior Officers over the heads of Seniors, unless it is agreeable to some known and established principle, never fails to produce a great deal of discontent, ill blood, and party, which are always injurious.

As I have gone so far into this subject, of promotion, there is one point more I would beg leave to touch upon, and that is with respect to the Colonels of the smallest States, whose quota of Troops does not entitle them to a Brigadier, and who without some relief are not only cut of from all hope of promotion, the object of a Soldiers desire; but after years of faithful Service, experience the frequent mortifications of seeing themselves passed by; this must be exceedingly grating to a deserving Officer, and is a personal injury, because the State having but one Regiment can have no claim to a Brigadier; for remedy however of the evil, and the sake of justice, I would, with all due deference, suggest the propriety of promoting them, and others in like circumstances, to the Rank of Brigadiers whenever they shall become the Senior Colonels of the *whole* line, and

Brigadiers are wanting, which may often be the case for extra Service, Command of the light Infantry &ca.

Congress will readily perceive that all these are expedients to accommodate matters (in the best manner the nature of the case will admit of) to the system of State Troops; for if we were one Army instead of a confederated Army, lineal promotion by the common course of succession, where merit or demerit did not interfere, would be the easiest, simplest, and most equitable of any; but as this is not the case, and we are considered as a federal body we have three interests to attend to; viz. the common interest; State interest; and individual interest. Whether any of the expedients I have proposed are likely to answer the ends in view, is submitted with all possible deference, and without further apology by. Your, etc.

PS. 26th. This letter has been unavoidably delayed for want of a conveyance.[50]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 20, 1780.

Dear Sir: I am extremely unhappy that our want of Magazines, and precarious mode of supply, subject us, to such repeated inconveniencies and distresses; but hope the flour from Ringwood or Red hook will arrive soon, to give at least a temporary relief. By the general Return of the Issues, I observe the number of Rations to be much greater than I apprehended, and that they do not diminish in the proportion, I expected, from discharging the Levies: I wish you therefore to have a critical examination made into this matter; that from a

[50] The letter was read in Congress on Jan. 1, 1781, and referred to John Sullivan, James Mitchell Varnum, and Theodorick Bland. On February 1 Alexander McDougall was added to the committee. The draft, which is in the writing of Washington, dates the P. S. the 27th.

comparative view of the number of Men, and Rations, should there be any abuses, they might be corrected.

The step you have taken, upon hearing that Delancy was collecting his Corps, was certainly very proper. I have also received a Letter from Govenor Trumbull, advising, that he is informed the Enemy are meditating a blow against Connecticut, and requesting in that case, such aid as we are able to afford; which renders it still more necessary that the Troops you have put under marching Orders, should be held in constant readiness; and that the Officers on the Lines should be directed to use the greatest vigilance, and communicate the earliest intelligence to you.

You will please to give directions for Col Spencers and Col James Livingston's Regts to apply for their proportion of Cloathing.

There is a quantity of blue Strouds in the Store, which might be made into Coats, if the trimmings could be obtained. Should the State Clothiers of New Hampshire, Massachusetts, or Connecticut be able to furnish the necessary Materials the Cloth may be issued. I am &c.[51] [MS.H.S.]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, New Windsor, December 20, 1780.

Dear Sir: Inclosed are the Returns called for in your Excellency's letter of the 27th: ulto. Colo. Sheldon is directed to make that of his Regiment immediately to you. That, with those now transmitted, will, I believe, include all the Men belonging to the State of Connecticut, who are serving in any department of the Continental Army. I have the honor etc.[52]

[51] In the writing of David Humphreys.

[52] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From the original in the Connecticut State Library.

*To BENJAMIN FRANKLIN

Hd. Qrs., New Windsor, December 20, 1780.

Sir: A few days since, by the Chevr. De Chatteleaux, I had the honor to receive your favor of the 19th. of March introductory of him, and thank you for bringing me acquainted with a gentn. of his merit, knowledge, and agreeable manners. I spent several days very happily with him, at our Camp near the great Falls of Passaic in New Jerseys before the Army seperated for its cantonments, the principle of which is at West point in the vicinity of this place where I make my own Quarters.

Disappointed of the second division of French Troops; but more especially in the expected Naval superiority which was the pivet upon wch. every thing turned, we have been compelled to spend an inactive Campaign after a flattering prospect at the opening of it, and vigorous struggles to make it a decisive one on our part. Latterly we have been obliged to become Spectators of a succession of detachments from the Army at New York, in aid of Lord Cornwallis; while our Naval weakness, and the political dissolution of a large part of our Army, puts it out of our power to counteract them at the Southward, or take advantage of them here.

The movements of Lord Cornwallis during the last Month or two have been retrogade; what turn the late reinforcements which have been sent to him may give to his Affairs, remains to be known. I have reinforc'd also, principally with Horse, but the length of the March is so much opposed to the measure, that evy. corps, in a greater or lesser degree, is ruined that encounters it.

I am happy however in assurg. you, that a better disposition never prevailed in the Legislatures of the several States than does at this time. The folly of temporary expedients are seen

into and exploded, and vigorous efforts will be used to obtain a permanent Army, and carry on the War systematically, if the obstinacy of Great Britain should compel us to continue it. We want nothing but the aid of a loan to enable us to put our Finance into a tolerable train. The Country does not want resources, but we the means of drawing them forth.

It is unnecessary for me to go into a more detail acct. of our affairs, as you are doubtless officially advised of every material occurrence. I shall therefore only add my Compliments to Mr. Adams, and the strongest assurances of being, With the greatest esteem etc.

*To CHEVALIER DE LA LUZERNE

New Windsor, December 20, 1780.

Sir: I had the honor to receive your Excellency's favor of the 14th. by the Chevr. du Plessis. It is not in my power to determine whether it was the intent of Congress to extend the allowance of half pay for life to those Gentn. who hold Brevet Commissions in the American Army and at the sametime retain their Ranks and are actually employed in that of their own Country. Should it however be the sense of Congress, that Foreign Officers who come under the above description, are entitled to half pay at the expiration of the War. I shall take a particular pleasure in securing that allowance to Colonels Fleury and du Plessis not only on account of their singular merit, but because your Excellency has been pleased to interest yourself in their behalf. I have the honor etc.[53]

[53] From a photostat of the original in the *Paris Archives, Aff. Etrang., Mems. et Docs., E. U.*, vol. 6.

INDEX

INDEX

By David M. Matteson

Abbatt, William, *Crisis of the Revolution,* 85*n.*

Absence without leave, officer overstaying furlough, 319, 320; officer, 460. *See also* Desertion.

Accounts, claims, and warrants, detached officers' expenses, 22; validity of certificate for supplies, 51; staff department certificates, 54–56; special quartermaster, 64; Hartford journey, 66*n*; requirements for pay, 249; secret service, 276; recruiting, 339; reduced regiment, 339; resigning officer, 360; Convention troops, 376, 377, 443, 444, 448; express, 445. *See also* Pay.

Accouterments. *See* Equipments.

Ackesley, Nathaniel, spy, 253.

Adam, John, letter to, 188; intercourse with the enemy, 188; letter for, 466.

Adamant, H. M. S., at New York, 347.

Adams, John, Washington's compliments, 508.

Adams, Samuel, committee on supplies, 106*n.*

Adams, *Dr.* Samuel, surgeon, 218.

Addison, *Rev.* H., letter to, 422; pass, 422.

Additional and Nonstate Continental regiments, in state quotas, 53; state benefits, 60, 61; reduced, returns, 254, 278, 280, 475*n*. *See also* Artificers; Artillery; Canadian regiments; Cavalry; German Battalion; Jackson, Henry; Light corps; Provost; Rifle corps; Spencer, Oliver; Warner, Seth; Webb, Samuel Blatchley.

Addresses, circulars to states, 204, 331, 450.

Adjutant general, deputy at West Point, 10; Scammell's resignation, successor, Hamilton, rank, 419, 470.

Adjutants, appointments, 13, 31, 261, 283.

Agents, resident, for prisoners of war, agreement, 190, 190*n*, 191*n*, 234–236, 330, 446.

Aides. *See* Military secretaries.

Alarm, guns, 187.

Albany, N. Y., command, 259, 296; winter post, 417, 419, 423, 447, 454; specific supplies, 451*n*; armory, 496, 498.

Alcide, H. M. S., at New York, 347.

Alden, *Capt.* Judah, letters to, 310, 394, 396; British irregular flag of truce, 310; post, 311; Staten Island ruse, 394, 396; service, 394*n*.

Alden, *Maj.* Roger, flag service, 251; Huntington's aide, 251*n*.

Alexander, *Gen.* William. *See* Stirling.

Alexander, *Maj.* William, officer of the day, 75, 217, 261, 320, 365.

Allen, *Col.* Ethan, seizure authorized, 304–306.

Alliance, U. S. S., arrival, news, supplies, 6, 21, 26, 29, 30.

American Philosophical Society, Washington's election, 348, 349.

American Revolution, false security and supineness, 117, 118, 118*n*, 122; crisis, mismanagement and apprehension, 241, 242; British attitude, 478. *See also* Army; Commerce; Continental Congress; Finances; Foreign relations; Frontier; Intercourse; Loyalists; Navy; Peace.

Ammunition, returns on condition 494. *See also* Arms.

André, *Maj.* John, Arnold affair, capture, captors, 85*n*, 89, 91, 92, 93*n*, 95, 133, 149; custody, treatment, 86, 89, 92, 97, 99*n*, 120*n*, 134*n*; letter to Washington, 86*n*; trial, execution, 101, 109–111, 130, 150, 151, 173; British correspondence and efforts for, 102–104, 111*n*, 131, 134*n*; papers on case, *Proceedings,* 131, 133, 133*n*; reward of captors, 378.

Angell, *Col.* Israel, officer of the day, 11; ill, 11; Springfield action, court of inquiry, 32, 71; reorganization of Rhode Island regiments, 285.

Antill, *Lieut. Col.* Edward, court of inquiry, 501.

Apothecaries, appointments, 218.

Arbuthnot, *Adm.* Marriot, blockade of Newport, movements, 28, 322.

Ariel, U. S. S., overdue, 21.

Armand-Tuffin, Charles, *marquis* de la Rouerie, independent corps retained, size, Pulaski's legion, 163, 278, 299, 300, 311; letters to, 299, 409; recruiting, 311; horses, equipments, 312; question of promotion, 409, 410; officer, 410*n*.

Armed neutrality, hopes from, 122, 478.

Armorers, returns on unemployed, 64; and militia duty, 496, 498.

Arms, scarcity, inadequate importation, 21, 26, 29; to South, problem, 26, 29, 189, 321, 322; for Virginia levies, 30, 202; recovery from militia, 169, 260; partisan corps, 312; returns on supply, 358; waste, carried off, 359; discharged men, 404, 407; repairs, 423; returns on condition, 497. *See also* Ammunition; Armorers, Artillery; Military stores.

Army. *See* British army; Continental army, French army; Militia.

Arnold, *Gen.* Benedict, council of war on campaign possibilities, 9*n*; letters to, 10, 17, 47; British threat, 10; soldiers to thresh grain, 17; Washington's journey to Hartford, 48; treason: measures to frustrate, 84–89, 92, 92*n*, 94; flight, letter, 85, 85*n*, 87, 89, 92; Washington's statements and comments, 88, 89, 91–94, 97, 123, 149, 172, 173, 213, 267; aides, court of inquiry, 89, 225, 228, 229, 359, 442, 443; papers to André, 93*n*; Greene's general orders on, 95–97; parole and countersigns on, 96; Sheldon, 131*n*; resignation, letter, 172*n*; attempt to capture, 178*n*, 223; address to people, 189; removed from army register, 218; and British invasion from Canada, 230; proclamation to army, 264; — command at West Point, 214, 370*n*; court-martial, Washington's self-vindication, 370. *See also* André, John; Smith, Joshua Hett.

Arnold, *Mrs.* Benedict, husband's treason, 85*n*.

Arsac, Charles Henri d'. *See* Ternay.

Arsenals, Mason's dismissal, 231; Carlisle, 443, 445.

Artificers, road repairs, 140; officers court-martialed, 153, 154; position, 261; reorganized regiment, state assignment, 279, 280.

Artillery, at West Point, 127; officer court-martialed, 153; in rearrangement of army, size of regiments, assignment to states, 164, 278–280, 339, 378; French siege guns, 172, 179; line of battle, 187; experiments, 225, 227; fuses, 231*n*; for South, 243, 321; winter quarters, 337, 353, 354; South Carolina regiment 378; proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 386, 387, 424–426; discharge of levies, 417; Carlisle arsenal, 443, 445; rule of promotion, 502. *See also* Knox, Henry.

Artisans. *See* Artificers.

Ashley, *Capt.* Moses, brigade major, officer of the day, 22, 74, 168, 217, 257, 288, 333, 365, 401.

Assault, on officer by wagoner, 25.

Babcock, Henry, letter to, 309; financial plan, letter, 309, 310*n*.

Badlam, *Lieut. Col.* Ezra, officer of the day, 9, 101, 199, 358; at court-martial, 33, 46, 258.

Baggage, in march, 73, 125; removal in case of attack, 274; winter quarters, 343, 345, 346, 353, 354.

Bailey, *Col.* John, officer of the day, 65, 151, 391; service, 65*n*; at court-martial, 185, 258, 265, 271, 319, 329, 334, 347, 359.

Bailey, Francis, publication, 131*n*.

Bailie, James, ship officer, 449.

Baize, for blankets, 119.

Baker general. *See Ludowick, Christopher.*

Baldwin, ——, Henry Lee, 223*n*.

Baldwin, Caleb, *jr.*, Washington at house, 66*n*.

Balfour, *Lieut. Col.* Nisbet, letter to, 147*n*.

Ball, *Maj.* Lebbeus, officer of the day, 31; at court of inquiry, 49; detachment, 63.

Ballard, *Maj.* William Hudson, officer of the day, 74, 113, 222, 270, 333; service, 333*n*; letter to, 346*n*; march to winter quarters, 346*n*; leave, 360.

Baltimore, specific supplies, 451*n*, 465.

Bank, army supplies, obstacles, 17, 106*n*.

Banks, *Lieut.* Joseph, quartermaster, 278; service, 287*n*.

Barbé-Marbois, François, *marquis* de, Washington's greeting, 477.

Barber, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, officer of the day, 81; letter to, 466; Gifford, 466.

Barnard, Grove, illegal discharge, 334.

Barnard, *Capt.* John, court-martial, 334; service, 334*n*.

Barnes, ——, artificer, 154.

Barnes, *Maj.* Thomas, court-martial, cashiered, 319, 320.

Barrett, *Lieut.* James, assaulted, 25; service, 25*n*.

Bassett, *Lieut. Col* Barachiah, officer of the day, 82, 151, 261, 333, 396.

Battle, order of, 186.

Baxton, *Lieut.* James. *See* Buxton.

Bayard, William, and probable evacuation of New York, 104.

Bayley, *Gen.* Jacob, court-martial, 187.

Baylies, *Maj.* Hodijah, exchange, 323; service, as aide, 323*n*.

Beall, *Capt.* Thomas, court-martial, cashiered, 175, 179.

Bedkin, *Capt.* Henry, headquarters orderlies, 142; line of battle, 187; position, 333; proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 392.

Beer, *Dr.* Francis Suza de. *See* Suza.

Bergen County, N. J., supplies, 120*n*.

Berrien, George, court-martial, 271.

Berrien, James, court-martial, 271.

Betts, William M., letter to, 88; office, 88*n*.

Biddle, *Col.* Clement, validity of certificates, 51, 54–56; letter to, 55; order written by, 63*n*.

Bills of exchange, for prisoners of war, 235.

Bingham, William, letter to, 119*n*; gift to headquarters, 119*n*.

Binney, *Dr.* Barnabas, surgeon, 218.

Birch, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, British intelligence, 355.

Blaine, *Col.* Ephraim, letters to, 12, 394; impressment of rum, 12; Highlands magazines, 259; Hale case, 394, 411.

Bland, Theodorick, committees: on exchanges, 134*n*, 444*n*; on Southern campaign, 245*n*; on half-pay, 294*n*; on promotions, 504*n*.

Blankets, need, baize, 119; lack of transportation, 147.

Blazing Star inn. *See* Old Blazing Star.

Blazing Star, supplies to Charleston prisoners, flag, 32.

Blockade, Newport, 6, 28, 39, 138, 147, 322; Brest, 6, 39.

Bloomfield, *Dr.* Moses, surgeon, 218.

Board of War, troops to South, 3, 4; letters to, 4, 52, 170, 232, 245, 256, 269, 291, 316, 436, 499; supplies to Charleston prisoners, flag vessel, 52, 356, 436; commissions, 171; Lee's equipments, 245; Joel case, 256; exchange of general officers, 269; exchanged officers, 291; dragoon equipments, 441, 444, 456, 499.

Boatmen, court-martial, 271.

Boats, bargemen, 11, 48; collecting, 58; care on Hudson, 107; flat, for Southern campaign, carriage, 321, 326, 447, 497; guard, on Hudson, instructions, 351, 459, 467, 468, 486; proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 351, 352, 362, 363, 379, 386–388, 394, 425, 427; securing, for winter, 459, 486, 497.

Bogart, Michael(?), prisoners of war agency, 446.

Bond, Thomas, purveyor, 218.

Boston, proposed wintering of French fleet, 80.

Boston Huts, N. Y., 430.

Bostwick, Andrew, headquarters account, 66*n*.

Bounty, war enlistment, necessary increase, 165, 281, 300; land to reduced officers, 287, 290; recruiting officers, 300.

Bowdoin, *Pres.* James, letter to, 34; supplies from privateer prizes, 35.

Boyes, William, shipmaster, 449.

Bradley, *Col.* Philip Burr, officer of the day, 94, 261; letter to, 345; march 186*n*.

Bradley, *Col.* Philip Burr, officer of the day, 94, 261; letter to, 345; March to winter quarters, 345, 346.

Brasil, Richard, flag vessel, 449.

Bread. *See* Flour; Ovens.

Brest, France, blockade, measures for relief, 6, 39.

Brewster, *Capt.-Lieut.* Caleb, raid, 336.

Bridge, planks for Harlem River, 58.

Brigade majors and inspectors, acting, 13, 329, 334; appointments, 63.

Brigadier generals, Nixon's resignation, 22; right to halt march, 66; Morgan, 218; need, 491. *See also* General officers; brigades under state names.

British army. *See* Campaign of 1780; Clinton, *Sir* Henry; Mercenaries; regiments by number.

Brodhead, *Col.* Daniel, letter to, 175; court-martial held by, 175–177, 179; partisan operations, 176; on scarcity and unrest, 231.

Brooklyn, N. Y., information on works, 26.

Brooks, David, letter to, 300; clothing for frontier force, 300.

Brown, *Capt.* ——, British officer, on St. Clair and Arnold, 178*n*.

Brown, *Capt.* William, at Fort Schuyler, relief, 197; service, 197*n*.

Bruin, *Maj.* Peter Bryan, detail, road repair, 367.

Buchanan, *Capt.* John, letter to, 498; pay, 498.

Buchner, Johan Jacob, flag vessel, 449.

Buell, Benjamin, bears letters, 423, 437, gun repairs, 423.

Bulls Iron Works, Conn., specific supplies, 451*n*.

Burgoyne, *Gen.* John, exchange, 135, 136, 192, 315, 325.

Burke, John, special exchange, 54, 67, 366, 376, 449.

Burnet, *Dr.* William, surgeon, 218.

Burnham, *Lieut.* Samuel, adjutant, 283; service, 283*n*.

Burt, *Gov.* William H., special exchange, 54, 67.

Burtis, William, loyalist, court-martial, 267.

Butler, *Lieut.* Edward, court-martial, 252; service, 252*n*.

Butler, *Col.* Richard, officer of the day, 23, 287, 365.

Butler, *Lieut.* Col. William, officer of the day, 46, 233, 302, 365; at court-martial, 335.

Buxton, *Lieut.* James, rank, 170, 171; service, 170*n*.

Byron, *Adm.* John, arrival (1778), 105.

Cadwalader, *Gen.* John, letter to, 121; Washington on relations, 121; and line command, 123.

Camber, Ann Sarah, pass, 366, 376.

Camden, battle, news of defeat, 2, 4, 7, 10, 13, 16, 29, 41; measures to offset, 2, 3, 20; loss of arms, 26, 29; lack of data on force, 29*n;* effect, 40; lesson on militia, 49, 209; paroles and countersigns honoring heroes, 83, 94; Washington's comment to Gates, 136, 137; British report, 147; court of inquiry, 181, 189, 236–240, 244.

Camp color men, in march, 125.

Campaign of 1780, council of war on possibilities (September), 5–9; Hartford conference with French, 16, 17; prospects and failure, 121, 142, 150, 317, 327, 507; camp disposition in case of attack, 266, 267. *See also* Frontier; Hudson River; New York City; Rochambeau; Southern campaign.

Campaign of 1781, uncertainty of American force, 78. *See also* Recruiting.

Campbell, *Col.* Donald, rations, 252, 263.

Campbell, *Maj.* John, express, 144; office, 144*n*.

Campbell, *Lieut. Col.* Richard, post, 202.

Canada, question of joint winter expedition against, 56, 81; invasion from, 193, 195, 216, 230, 232, 295, 303–306, 312, 322, 353.

Canadian expedition, cause of failure, 207; hostages, 375.

Canadian regiments, officers, 276*n*, 291 *n*, 360*n*. *See also* Hazen, Moses; Livingston, James.

Canadians, refugees, rations, distress, 275, 276; prisoners of war, 310.

Carlisle, *Capt.* John, letter to, 60.

Carlisle, Pa., laboratory, 443, 445; specific supplies, 451 *n*.

Carnes, *Capt.* Patrick, Arnold's treason, 91.

Carolina Packet, flag vessel, 356, 436.

Cary, Archibald, Washington's warning on disaster, 242*n*.

Casualties, British foray from Canada, 230*n*; Kings Mountain, 258.

Cattle, for Fort Schuyler, 415; specific supplies, 451, 461; winter killing, 454. *See also* Hides; Meat.

Cavalry, legionary or partisan corps, 163, 299; of rearranged army, assigned to states, 278–280; returns on needed equipments, 436; winter quarters, 486; rules of promotion, 502. *See also* Armand-Tuffin; Lee, Henry; Provost; regiments by number.

Chain, winter raising, 298; floats, 463.

Chambers, *Col.* James, officer of the day, 81, 178, 257, 342, 401.

Champe, *Sergt.* John, attempt to capture Arnold, 223*n*.

Chapin Library, material from, 440*n*.

Chaplains, at hospitals, 376*n*.

Chapman, *Maj.* Albert, court-martial, 110, 111; service, 110*n*; detachment, 112; officer of the day, 168.

Charcoal, making, 169.

Charleston, N. H. *See* Number Four.

Charleston, S. C., supplies for prisoners of war, flag vessel, 32, 52, 356, 436; civilian prisoners, treatment, 128, 192, 194; proposed exchanges, 132, 315, 322, 325, 366, 443, 444; proposed cooperative expedition against, 482.

Charlotte, N. C., British at, 216, 297.

Charlottesville, Va. *See* Convention troops.

Chastellux, François Jean, *chevalier* de, visits at American camp, Washington's comment, 357, 415, 456, 477, 507; service, 357*n;* to Philadelphia, introductions, 397, 403; to frontier, introduction, 500.

Cheever, Ezekiel, letter to, 492; Collins trial, 492.

Chenevard, John, wine for headquarters, 57.

Chesapeake Bay, British expedition. *See* Virginia.

Chester, N. Y., magazine, 283*n*.

Chestnuts, destruction, 142.

Child, *Maj.* Jonathan, Ticknor trial, 200.

Christiana Bridge, Del., specific supplies, 451*n*.

Christie, John, foragemaster, court-martial, 154.

Cilley, *Col.* Joseph, officer of the day, 13, 109.

Circulars to states, 204, 331, 450.

Claims. *See* Accounts.

Clark, Abraham, committee on half-pay, 294*n*.

Clinton, *Gov.* George, letters to, 93, 108, 193, 225, 262, 295, 303, 344, 413, 452 (two), 496, 499; Arnold's papers, 93*n*; flour, scarcity, impressment, 108, 412, 413, 452, 453; invasion from Canada, 193, 232, 295, 303; Fort Schuyler, 197, 299; Thomas Smith, 225, 226; quota of troops, recruiting, 296, 297, 344, 345, 452, 455; circular to, 331*n*; militia exemption of armorers, 496; introduction of French officers, 499.

Clinton, *Sir* Henry, place of headquarters, 26; exchange of officers, 27, 134; letters to, 32, 67, 103, 128, 134, 194, 234, 356, 375, 448; flag vessel to Charleston, 32, 52, 356; special exchanges, 54, 67, 376; André, letter, 103, 111*n*; civilian prisoners at Charleston, letter, 128, 128*n*, 194; general exchange, letter, 134, 192, 315, 375, 443, 444, 448; resident agents for prisoners, letter, 190, 234, 234*n*; expedition to Virginia, letter, 224, 230*n*, 285, 286, 374; exchange of general officers, 268. *See also* Campaign of 1780.

Clinton, *Gen.* James, council of war on campaign possibilities, 5*n*, 9*n*; brigade inspection, 13; officer of the day, 24, 71, 83, 101, 121; Spencer's regiment, 64; rearguard, 74; Albany command, instructions, 259, 296, 423; letters to, 259, 299, 305, 422, 455, 498, 500; Fort Schuyler, 299; raid from Canada, 303–306; Ethan Allen, 304, 306; position as brigadier, 398, 491; winter posts of brigade, 417; recruiting, 452, 455; clothing, 498; armory, 498; introduction of French officers, 500.

Clothier general, deputy, 300*n*. *See also* Wilkinson, James.

Clothing, need for levies, 3*n*; scarcity of winter, failure of importations, mismanagement, 21, 30, 120, 211, 242, 296, 329, 353, 372, 373, 462, 477; privateer prizes as source, 21; provost returns, 53; need in South, 189; Virginia levies, 202; waste in short enlistments, 206; Lee's corps, 245; problem of nonstate and staff officers, 252; promise, 281; arrearages, 281; distribution, 284, 329, 498, 501, 506; public, for officers, 285; frontier troops, 296, 299, 300; exchanged men, 320; appeal to states, 331, 332; invalids, 342; excessive requisition, 352; to Charleston prisoners of war, 356, 436; transportation, 367, 368; precariousness of supply, 368; making in army, 368, 373; discharges to conserve, 453, 470, 495, 497; reports by state clothiers, 453; returns on supply and need, 460; possible state supply, 462; British prisoners of war, 464; from strouds, 506. *See also* Clothier general; Overalls; Shirts; Shoes; State clothiers, Uniforms.

Clove. *See* Smiths Clove.

Coane, *Lieut.* Conolly, Hamilton's paper, 53; to New York, 53.

Cobb, *Lieut. Col.* David, detachment, 65; at court of inquiry, 359.

Cochran, *Dr.* John, service and ability, 18; chief surgeon, 218; letter to, 307; half-pay in medical department, 307.

Cochran, *Lieut. Col.* Robert, officer of the day, 75.

Cogswell, *Maj.* Thomas, detachment, 75; officer of the day, 96; wagonmaster, 102.

Colchester, Conn., dragoon winter quarters, 337, 410, 411, 419, 492*n*.

Collins, John, court-martial, 492; office, 492*n*.

Commander in chief, enlarged power, 14, 41; paroles honoring, 71, 256; apprehension of disaster, 241, 242; Hartford convention and power, 452*n*. *See also* Addresses; Continental army; General orders; Hartford conference; Headquarters; Military science; Presentations.

Commander in Chief's Guard. *See* Gibbs, Caleb.

Commerce. *See* Commissary; Imports; Intercourse; Speculation; Transportation.

Commissary, support of Southern campaign, 14; supplies through Bank, 17, 106*n*; supplies to Charleston prisoners of war, flag, 32, 52, 356, 436; validity of certificates, 51; evil of state supply, 123; British supplies from states 314; Neutral Ground forage, 350–352; supplies to Convention troops, flag, 447–449; direful condition, 458; no purchase by line officers, 484. *See also* next titles; Clothing; Forage; Liquor; Magazines; Military stores; Provisions; Quartermaster department.

Commissary general of issues, deputy, 188. *See also* Stewart, Charles.

Commissary general of purchases, deputies, 199, 200*n*. *See also* Blaine, Ephraim.

Commissary of forage. *See* Biddle, Clement; Lutterloh, Henry Emanuel.

Commissary of military stores. *See* Military stores.

Commissary of prisoners of war, deputy, 188. *See also* Skinner, Abraham.

Committee of cooperation at headquarters, congressional opposition, 116.

Communication, winter Mohawk Valley, 423. *See also* Express; Intelligence; Intercourse; Post-office.

Conduct unbecoming to an officer. *See* Crimes.

Connecticut, state force, 7; quota of regiments, 279; salt meat, 296, 369; British supplies from, 314; state regiments and proposed Kings Bridge attack, 390; recruiting for 1781; returns for data, 437, 441, 442, 444, 506; specific supplies, 451*n*; dragoon winter quarters, 491–494; fear of British designs, 495, 496, 506; clothing, 506. *See also* next titles.

Connecticut, governor of. *See* Trumbull, Jonathan.

Connecticut brigades, pickets on march, 129; new arrangement, commissions, 171; line of battle, 187; winter quarters, march, 337, 345, 346, 352, 401, 405, 419, 447; dragoon regiment, 411; discharge of levies, 417. *See also* Huntington, Jedidiah; Parsons, Samuel Holden.

Connecticut Eighth Regiment, officer, 328*n*. See also Sherman, Isaac.

Connecticut Fifth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 110*n*; officer, 328*n*. *See also* Bradley, Philip Burr.

Connecticut First Regiment, officers, 31*n*, 129*n*, 334*n*, 460*n*. *See also* Starr, Josiah.

Connecticut Fourth Regiment, officer, 129*n*; officer court-martialed, 460.

Connecticut Ninth Regiment, officer, 485. *See also* Webb, Samuel Blatchley.

Connecticut Second Regiment, officers, 11*n*, 277*n*, 328*n*, 333*n*, 334*n*, 361*n*.

Connecticut Seventh Regiment, officers, 334*n*, 361*n*. *See also* Swift, Heman.

Connecticut Sixth Regiment. *See* Meigs, Return Jonathan.

Connecticut State Library, material from, 212*n*, 282*n*, 437*n*, 494*n*, 496*n*.

Connecticut Third Regiment, adjutant, 31; officers, 31*n*, 467*n*, 485*n*; officer court-martialed, 334. *See also* Wyllys, Samuel.

Connolly, *Dr.* John, exchange, 69, 136, 218.

Continental army, Stockbridge Indians, 44; reorganization, Washington's objections, changes, 157–165, 263, 277–281, 290, 312, 327, 400; state interference deprecated, 165, 491; ladies' gift, 168; meaning of "line," 232; synopsis of deplorable condition, 458. *See also* Accounts; Board of War; Boats; Campaign; Casualties; Crimes; Dis-

charges; Discipline; Drill; Fatigue; Frontier; Guards; Health; Intercourse; Leave; March; Militia; Music; Officers; Prisoners of war; Quarters; Recruiting; Regiments; Returns; Staff.

Continental Congress, liquidation of depreciation in pay, 3; waste and graft in staff, 9; extension of Washington's power, 14, 41; funds for expeditionary force, 14, 15; cooperative plans, force and supplies, 15; medical department, 18, 19; Stockbridge Indians, 44; Southern campaign, 52; staff department certificates, 54; Arnold's treason, 93*n*, 218; supplies, specific, 105, 106, 371; need of adequate power, 117, 210, 242, 246, 247, 328; false security 117, 118, 118*n*; need of better personnel, 123; André's captors, 133*n*, 378; army reorganization, 157, 167*n*, 263; payment for impressments, 171; Camden, inquiry, 181, 189, 244; southern command, Greene, 181, 245*n*, 311, 320; military appointments, 217, 218; exchanges, 220, 366, 376*n*, 397; Fort Pitt relief, 231; Mason affair, 231*n*; subsistence money, 253; McDougall as delegate, 254; appointment of general officers, 262, 397; Canadian refugees, 276*n*; need of executive boards, 372; wintering horses, 376*n*; hospital chaplain, 376*n*; inspector general department, 398–400; Carlisle arsenal, 443; payment for horses, 468, 472; half-pay, 472; Fort St. George exploit, 473, 477; commissary purchases, 484. *See also* Board of War; Committee of cooperation; President.

Continental Village, N. Y., express through, 144; winter quarters, 337.

Convention troops, exchange of general officers, 27, 67, 69, 135, 136, 192, 243, 268–270, 315, 322, 323; scarcity of provisions, relief, 30, 145, 155; failure of British funds, 30; exchange negotiations, composition, accounts, 132, 315, 323–325, 330, 366, 375–377, 443, 444, 448; commendation of Wood's superintendency, 155, 156; and British advance, 326; supplies by flag vessel, 326, 331, 447–449; parole of officers, 445.

Converse, *Capt.* Thomas, acting brigade major, 334; service, 334*n*; officer of the day, 361, 396.

Conway, *Lieut. Col.* John, officer of the day, 71.

Cooking, chimneys in tents, 152; emergent, 380, 381, 383.

Coos, N. H., charges against staff officers, court-martial, 187, 188, 199.

Cooper, Abraham, wagoner, court-martial, 97.

Cooper, James, headquarters account, 67*n*.

Cooper, Obadiah, headquarters account, 67*n*.

Coram, L. I., raid, 335, 416, 417, 420, 473, 477.

Cork, Ireland, fleet from, delay, 192, 255, 314, 358.

Cornell, Ezekiel, committees: Southern campaign, 245*n*; half-pay, 294*n*; Washington's letters, 315*n*, 400*n*, 420*n*.

Cornwallis, Charles, *earl,* policy in South, letter, 147, 147*n*, 192, 194. *See also* Southern campaign.

Councils of war, on campaign possibilities (September), 5–9; on Southern campaign and winter quarters, 272, 273.

Countersigns, significant, 47, 71, 81, 96, 188, 256, 257, 288; soldier possessing, 179; communicating, 188. *See also* Watchword.

Courts-martial, congressional resolve on staff officials, 10; staff employees, 24, 25; detail, orders, 33, 46, 47, 66, 74, 141, 151, 185, 258, 270, 329, 359; of soldiers, 33, 96, 175, 176, 179, 222, 335; of officers, 71, 72, 110, 153, 154, 265, 334, 347, 348, 460; of staff officials, 96, 154, 187, 188, 199–201, 252, 264; André, 101; sentences criticised and disapproved, 111, 201, 265, 334; and march, 124; frontier, 175–177; Smith, 196, 198, 262; of spies, 253; malicious charges, 265, 271; at expense of complainant, 271; of boatmen, 271; summary, as remedy, 309; Arnold, 370.

Courts of inquiry, Springfield action, 32, 49, 71; Arnold's aides, 225, 228–230, 359, 442, 443; Camden, 236–240, 244; slave soldiers, 272.

Cox, *Capt.* Richard, at court of inquiry, 359, 442.

Cox Hill, N. Y., proposed attack, 432.

Craig, *Dr.* Andrew, apothecary, ability, 19, 218.

Craig, *Col.* Thomas, officer of the day, 31, 222, 301; letters to, 382, 395; proposed Kings Bridge attack, 382, 383, 395; preparation of winter quarters, 406.

Craik, *Dr.* James, service and ability, 18; chief hospital physician, 218; bears letter, 307.

Crane, *Maj.* William, letters to, 60, 392, 396; post, exchange negotiations, 60; Staten Island ruse, 392–394, 396.

Cranes (Cranestown) Gap, N. J., post, 251, 266.

Cranestown, N. J., movement, 385.

Crimes and misdemeanors, unbecoming conduct, 76, 153, 271; illegal discharges, 110, 179, 270, 334; damaged provisions, 187; illegal issues, 188; supplying enemy, 314; unauthorized passes, 348. *See also* Absence; Assault; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Depredations; Desertion; Disobedience; Graft; Provost; Punishments; Spies; Theft; Treason.

Crumpond, N. Y., danger in route by, 260.

Culbertson, *Capt.* Samuel, exchange, 291; service, 291 *n*.

Culper, Samuel, *sr.,* report, 203.

Culper, Samuel, *jr.,* compensation, 61; report desired, 204.

Cunningham, *Lieut.* Henry, quartermaster, 334; service, 334*n*.

Custine-Sarreck, Adam Philippe, *comte* de, visits to camp, 357, 456; service, 357*n*; to Philadelphia, introductions, 434–436; bears letters, 436, 439.

Damages. *See* Depredations.

Damas, Charles F. L. J. C., *comte* de, to Philadelphia, introductions, 404; service 404*n*; at camp, 415, 456; to South, 440; to frontier, introductions 499, 500.

Danbury, Conn., express through, 144.

Dandridge, Bartholomew, Washington's warning on disaster, 242*n*.

Danvers Historical Society, material from, 87*n*.

Darby, *Maj.* Samuel, officer of the day, 24, 75, 101, 140, 178, 222, 261, 301, 342; service, 24*n*; letters to, 362, 388; proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 362, 363, 388; boats for Southern campaign, 497.

Darke, *Maj.* William, exchange, 291; service, 291*n*.

Davis, *Maj.* John, officer of the day, 81; recruiting, 452, 455; service, 452*n*.

Davis, Peter, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 175, 179.

Dayton, *Col.* Elias, at court-martial, 33, 46, 47; intelligence, 466; brigadiership or derangement, 490.

Dayton, *Capt.* Jonathan, captured, 302.

Deane, Silas, Lee row, 424.

Dearborn, *Lieut. Col.* Henry, officer of the day, 13, 109; quarters, 34; at court of inquiry, 359, 442.

De Hart, *Lieut. Col.*, William, at court of inquiry, 33.

De Lancey, *Col.* James, and possible evacuation of New York, 104; expected raid, 506.

Delaware, militia, road repairs, dismissal, 169, 170; quota, 280; flour supply, 313; specific supplies, 451*n*.

Delaware Regiment, returns needed, 211.

Demorest, ——, house, 382.

Denning, William, letter to, 283; condition of magazines, 283, 284; office, 283*n*.

Depredations, general orders on plundering, capital penalty, 33, 96; fences, 141; prevalence, 303, 309; caution against winter, 407.

Derry, John, shipmaster, 356.

Desertion, pursuit, 123*n*; trials, penalty, 179, 222, 335; British deserters to headquarters, 486, 487. *See also* Absence without leave.

Destouches, Charles René Dominique Sochet, succeeds Ternay, 481; declines to cooperate in South, 481.

Detail. *See* Fatigue; Guards.

Detroit, proposed winter expedition, 148, 176.

Deux Points, Guillaume, *comte* de, at camp, 357, 456; service, 357*n*.

De Witt, Simeon, New Jersey maps, 274*n*; geographer, 386, 400, 484.

Dey, *Col.* Theunis, house, headquarters, 187, 274.

Dinners, at headquarters, 71, 187, 395.

Discharges, pending, and campaign plans, 7, 15, 80; dismissal of staff officials, 25, 97; illegal, graft, 110, 153, 179, 265, 270, 334; returns on pending, 152; annual dissolution of army, 323; to conserve supplies, 403, 417, 447, 453, 457, 469, 470, 495, 497, 505. *See also* Punishments (officers cashiered); Resignation.

Discipline, during winter, 407. *See also* Crimes; Disobedience; Drill.

Disobedience to order and neglect of duty, court-martial of Hazen, 65, 66; officers, 72, 252; staff officer, 264.

Dobbs, *Capt.* William, pilot, for French, 43, 46.

Dobbs Ferry, N. Y., post, outpost, command, garrison, 58, 107, 124, 130, 139, 310*n*, 311, 402; letter to commander, 139; and proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 394*n*, 426–428; winter post, 409, 412; boat guard, 467.

Dodds Tavern, N. J., 274.

Doremus, George, house, flying hospital, 201, 274.

Draft. *See* Recruiting.

Dragoons. *See* Cavalry.

Draper, *Dr.* George, surgeon, 218.

Drill, brigade parades, 34; maneuvers commended, 94, 95; officers and mastership, 350; during winter, 407. *See also* Inspector general.

Drums, skins for heads, 186. *See also* Music.

Duane, James, letters to, 19*n*, 117; committees: Arnold's treason, 93*n*; Canadian refugees, 276*n*; Washington's letter, 315*n*; — Washington on relations, 118; on false security, letter, 118*n*.

Du Bouchet, Denis Jean Florimond Langlois de Montheville, *chevalier* de, letter to, compliments, 275.

Du Bouexic, Louis Urbain. *See* Guichen.

Dubuysson des Aix, *Lieut. Col.* Charles François, letters to, 144, 145*n*; exchange, 144, 324; service, 144*n*; parole to Europe, 145, 145*n*, 263.

Dudley, ——, loyalist, charges against, 250.

Duer, William, Thomas Smith, 225, 226; letter to, 226.

Dunbar, *Dr.* Lewis Ford, letter to, 423; retirement, 423.

Du Plessis. *See* Mauduit.

Du Portail, *Gen.* Louis le Bèque (*chevalier* Derford), exchange, 69, 243, 269, 315, 316, 322, 323; letter to, 323.
Durry, John. *See* Derry.

Eagle, prisoners of war, exchange, 69.
Earl, John, shipmaster, news, 47.
Easton, Pa., specific supplies, 451 *n*.
Edwards, *Maj.* Evan, officer of the day, 71.
Eighty-second Foot, British, officer, 155*n*.
Elbert, *Col.* (*Brig. Gen.*) Samuel, exchange, 366.
Elirio de la Puente, Maria Josefa, letter to, 174.
Elizabethtown, N. J., cartel negotiations, flag vessel, 60, 62, 68; danger in, 302.
Elliot, *Lieut. Gov.* Andrew, André, 111 *n*, 131, 134*n*; Muir's parole, 155.
Ellison, Thomas, house as headquarters, 435*n*.
Elsworth, *Lieut.* Peter, promotion, 63; service, 63*n*.
Embezzlement. *See* Graft.
Emerson, *Lieut.* Nehemiah, rank, 170, 171; service, 170*n*.
Engineers, reorganization of army, 312; special returns, 399. *See also* Du Portail; Geographer; Gouvion; Pioneers; Sappers and miners...
Engrossment. *See* Speculation.
Equipments, partisan corps, Lee, 245, 312; discharged men, 404, 407; dragoon needs, 436, 441, 444, 456, 499. *See also* Military stores.
Erskine, Robert, New Jersey maps, 274*n*; death, successor, 386, 400.
Eustis, *Dr.* William, surgeon, 218.
Exchange. *See* Prisoners of war.
Executive departments, need, 372. *See also* Board of War.
Express, court-martial of rider, 24, 25; prompt, 33; special to Rochambeau, 143; tampering with despatches, 332; winter withdrawal, 415, 457, 477, 492; accounts, 445; no funds, 473, 479.

Fairfax, William Henry, American agency, 316, 318; confiscation, 318.
Fairfield, Conn., express through, 144.
Fatigue, road repairs, 11, 169, 335, 367; bargemen, 11, 48; grain threshing, 18*n*; orders, 74; militia woodcutting, 87, 88; charcoal making, 169; forage, 390.
Fences, general order against, as fuel, 75; depredations, 141.
Ferguson, *Col.* Patrick, Kings Mountain, 258, 297, 308; service, 258*n*.
Fernald, *Lieut. Col.* Tobias, officer of the day, 65, 129, 256, 328, 379.

Ferries. *See* Dobbs; Kings.

Ferris, Joshua, reprieve, 485.

Few, William, letter to, 53.

Field officers, complement, 162.

Finances, crisis, crux, 210, 317, 320, 469; proposed utilization of plate, 309; proposed southern subscription, 321. *See also* Accounts; Bank; Bills of exchange; Funds; Money; Public debt; Requisitions; Speculation; Taxation.

Finley, *Lieut.* John H., exchange, 291; service, 292*n*.

First Artillery, officer, 197*n*. *See also* Harrison, Charles.

Fish, *Maj.* Nicholas, officer of the day, 9; absent, 13.

Fishkill, N. Y., winter quarters, 401; specific supplies, 451*n*.

Fitch, *Corp.* ——, flag vessel, 449.

Fitzhugh, *Lieut.* Peregrine, exchange, 246, 327, 475*n*.

Fitzhugh, William, letters to, 246, 327; Greene, 246.

Flag of truce, vessel to Charleston prisoners, 32, 52, 356; vessel at cartel negotiations, 60, 62; in André affair, 102–104; irregular British, 310; vessel with Convention troops supplies, 326, 331, 447–449; vessel for exchanged prisoners, 464.

Fleury, *Lieut. Col.* François Louis Teisseydre, *marquis* de, to French service, bears letter, 457; Washington's commendation, 457.

Floridas, Spanish operations, 148, 151, 177, 474, 476, 476*n*, 481.

Flour, supply, 48, 59; alarming scarcity, appeals, 105, 108, 447, 452–454, 462, 505; West Point supply, 100, 298; carelessness and waste, 283; effect of Mohawk Valley raid, 295, 313, 315, 329, 338; sources, impressment in New York, 412, 413; requisition on states, 451*n*, 465; New York export, Washington's protest, 452. *See also* Ovens; Provisions.

Flying army, Greene's plan, 321*n*.

Flying Camp of 1776, officers, 291*n*, 292*n*.

Food. *See* Provisions.

Forage, impressment, warrants, 5, 62; certificates, 51, 54–56; lack of preparation of magazines, sources of winter supply, 106; economizing, 127; graft, 154; scarcity, 242; raid on British magazines, 335, 416, 417, 420; fatigue detail, 390. *See also* Commissary of forage.

Foragemasters, court-martial, 96, 154.

Foreign loan, need, 56, 143, 242, 246, 321, 373, 375, 508.

Foreign relations. *See* French alliance nations by name.

Foreign volunteers, minor, 76, 225; half-pay, 508. *See also* Armand-Tuffin; Du Portail; Fleury; Gouvion, Kalb; Lafayette; Steuben.

Forman, *Gen.* David, on Rodney's fleet, 49*n*, 64.

Forrest, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, letter to, 378; retirement, 378.

Forsyth, *Maj.* ——, Pendleton affair, 154.

Fort Anne, N. Y., British capture, 193, 230, 295*n*.

Fort Charles, N. Y., British post, proposed attack, 432.

Fort Frederick, Md., Convention troops, 326*n*.

Fort George, British post on Manhattan, proposed attack, 432–434.

Fort George, N. Y., British capture, 193, 230, 230*n*, 232, 295*n*.

Fort Knyphausen (Washington), N. Y., British post, reconnoitre, 383; proposed attack, 432, 433.

Fort Pitt, Pa., scarcity, unrest, relief, funds, impressment, 176, 231; specific supplies, 451*n*. *See also* Brodhead, Daniel.

Fort St. George, L. I., British post, exploit, general orders on, 416, 417, 420; Congress on, 473, 477.

Fort Schuyler, N. Y., winter garrison, line, state troops, 59, 198, 216, 419, 447; provisions, salt meat, cattle, 59, 197, 259, 260, 296, 299, 338, 369, 416, 438, 453, 499; question of evacuation, 197; artillery relief, 197; and British raid, 232; duty as hardship, 295; clothing, 296, 299, 300; winter communication, 423; specific supplies, 451*n*.

Fort Tryon, N. Y., British post, proposed attack, 432, 433.

Fort Washington, N. Y. *See* Fort Knyphausen.

Fortifications, French, at Rhode Island, 12; information on British, at New York, 26. *See also* "Fort" titles; West Point.

Forty-first Foot, British, officer, 173*n*.

Fourth Artillery, officers, 261*n*, 265*n*. *See also* Procter, Thomas.

Fourth Dragoons. *See* Moylan, Stephen.

Fowler, *Capt.* John, letters to, 385; proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 385; service, 385*n*.

Franklin, Benjamin, letters to, 142, 507; Washington on relations, 142; Washington's trip to Europe, 142; Chastellux, 507; French loan, 508.

Franks, *Maj.* David Solesbury, Arnold's aide, and treason, 89, 93*n*; court of inquiry, 225, 228–230, 442, 443; letter to, 229.

Frederick II of Prussia, portrait, 463.

Frederick, Md., agent for prisoners of war, 191*n*.

Fredericksburg, N. Y., express through, 144.

French alliance, need of loan from French, 56, 143, 242, 246, 321, 373, 375, 508; clothing, 462. *See also* Foreign volunteers; Navy, French; Rochambeau.

French army. *See* Rochambeau.

Frogs Neck, N. Y., in proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 390.

Frontier, British incursion from Canada, 193, 195, 216, 230, 232, 295, 303–306, 312, 322, 353; instructions on, 259; security as duty of state troops, 295; winter protection, 417. *See also* Fort Pitt; Indians; Mohawk Valley.

Frost, Samuel, blacksmith, headquarters account, 66*n*.

Fry, Windsor, pardon, 228; escape and recapture, 228*n*.

Frye, *Lieut.* Nathaniel, transfer, 497; service, 497*n*.

Fuel, fences, general order against, 75, 141; militia, woodcutters, 87, 88.

Funds (military chest), expeditionary force, 14, 15; express rider's delay and graft, penalty, 24, 25; exhausted, 61, 292, 339, 458, 473; need of increase in French, 77, 78. *See also* Accounts; Specie.

Funeral, Poor's, 23.

Furloughs, winter, to officers, 408, 422; to general officers during winter, 440–442. *See also* Absence without leave.

Furman, Moore, delayed funds, 24, 25.

Fuses, production, 231*n*.

Fustner, George, spy, 288.

Gaine, Hugh, *New York Gazette,* 189*n*.

Galatea, H. M. S., at New York, 29.

Gall, *Gen.* W. R. von, exchange, 268–270, 323, 324.

Gamble, David, court-martial, capital penalty, 175, 179.

Gansevoort, *Col.* Peter, officer of the day, 82; to frontier, 193, 195; movements, 359, 360.

Garanger, *Capt.* Lewis, artillery experiments, 225, 227.

Gardiners Bay, L. I., wintering of British fleet, 447.

Garrett, *Ensign* Andrew, exchange, 70; service, 70*n*.

Gates, *Gen.* Horatio, letters to, 136, 236; after Camden, 136–138; court of inquiry, relieved of command, 181, 189, 236–240, 244; Traversie, 276. *See also* Camden.

Gauthier de Murnans. *See* Murnans.

General de Riedesel, flag vessel, 448–450.

General officers, letter to, 101; André trial, 101, 109, 110; exchange, 243, 268–270, 315, 322, 323; state basis of appointment, 397; winter furloughs, 440–442; half-pay, 472; rule of promotion, 503–505. *See also* Brigadier generals; Commander in chief; Major generals.

General orders, (*Steenrapie: 1780, September*): waste and graft by staff departments, 9; headquarters guard, fatigue, 11; appointments, detachment, complete chain of sentinels, 13; detached officers' accounts and regulations, Poor's funeral, 22; court-martial, 24; adjutant, 31; court of inquiry, returns on war enlistments, courts-martial, Poor's effects, brigade parades, 32; court-martial, 46; court-martial, 47; court of inquiry, 49; detachment, appointments, returns on armorers, regiments brigaded, quartermaster accounts, 63; Hazen trial, 65; (*by Greene*): vigilance during Washington's absence, 66; Greene's dinners, court of inquiry, court-martial, march warning fatigue, 71; march orders, court-martial, 72; (*Orangetown*): court-martial, guards, fatigue, 74; using fences as fuel, court-martial, 75; returns on quartermaster department property, 82; medicines, meeting of inspectors, army under arms, 82; wagoners, march orders, 83; maneuvers commended, Arnold's treason, 94; courts-martial, 96; (*by Washington*): tents, wagoner, Pickering, appointment, wagonmaster, thanks to Greene, 101; (*October*): André, court-martial, 109; tents for guards, 112; march orders, detachment, sick, 124; (*Paramus*): march orders, 129; march orders, stragglers, road repairs, drying ammunition, court-martial, 140; (*Preakness*): positions, fences and fuel, camp duties, guards, 141; court-martial, returns on status of troops, 151; wagoners, chimneys in tents, rifle practice, court-martial, 152; fatigue, charcoal making, 168; court-martial, 178; court-martial, 185; skins for drumheads, order of battle, officers of the day and reports and dinners, court-martial, court of inquiry, communicating countersigns, 186; court-martial, sick, shirts, 199; post, 202; wagoners, appointments by Congress, Arnold, 217; parade, prisoners, court-martial, 222; shoe returns, 233; positions, officers' ration, court-martial, 251; clothing, appointment, 253; court-martial, Kings Mountain, 257; adjutant, parade, major general, 261; courts-martial, returns on officers, 264; wagoners, courts-martial, post-office, 270; (*November*): reorganization of army, state quotas, half-pay, bounty, clothing, officers, 277; detachment, beat, adjutant, 282; quartermaster, land bounty, 287; pay depreciation, capture of imprudent officers, depredations and straggling, 302; court-martial, 319; exchanged men, 320; court-martial, inspector, 328; position, 333; appointments, returns on invalids, courts-martial, fatigue, 333; clothing, march orders, baggage, 342; court-martial, passes, 347; officers' uniforms, minutiae, drill, discipline, 349; arms, returns, waste, Arnold's aides, court-martial, 358; clean camp, 365; shoe returns, 379; preparations for attack, wintering horses, 380; fatigue, 389; march orders, 391; march orders, 396; march orders, light corps, dissolved, thanks, rifle corps, 401; (*Morristown*): Fort St. George exploit, 420; (*New Windsor, December*): returns on

Connecticut men, Arnold's aides, 442; boat guard, securing boats, clothing returns, court-martial, 459; general officers and half-pay, pay for disabled horses, Fort St. George exploit, 472; commissary purchases, 484; Parson's command, his aides, 485; duty returns, 494; returns on arms and ammunition, 494; court of inquiry, clothing, pay in inspection department, 500.

Geographer, appointment, 386, 400, 484. *See also* De Witt, Simeon; Erskine, Robert.

George, Reuben, express rider, court-martial, 24, 25.

George, *Lieut.* William, exchange, 292; service, 292*n*.

Georgetown, Md., specific supplies, 451 *n*, 465.

Georgia, regiment, 280.

Georgia Artillery, officer, 67.

Georgia Second Regiment. *See* Elbert, Samuel.

Gerlach, *Capt.* H., flag vessel, 449.

Germain, *Lord* George, letter to, 230*n*.

German Battalion, brigaded, 64; retention, 278; dispersal, 487.

Gibbs, *Maj.* Caleb, letters written by, 175*n*, 181*n*, 212*n*, 216*n*, 225*n*, 237*n*, 276*n*, 290*n*, 299*n*, 305*n*, 306*n*, 315*n*, 332*n*, 344*n*, 400*n*; winter headquarters, 352.

Gibson, *Col.* John, at court-martial, 179.

Gifford, *Capt.* William Bernard, loyalty suspected, 466; service, 466*n*.

Gifts, ladies', to army, 168. *See also* Presentations.

Gilbert, *Capt.* Michael, letter to, 60.

Gilchrist, *Capt.* George, exchange, 291; service, 291*n*.

Gilman, *Capt.* Nicholas, rank, 233; service, 233*n*.

Gimat, *Col.* Jean Joseph, *chevalier* de, light corps, officers court-martialed, 71, 72.

Gist, *Gen.* Mordecai, countersign honoring, 94; recruiting, 343, 364.

Glover, *Gen.* John, councils of war: on campaign possibilities, 5*n*, 9*n*; on Southern campaign and winter quarters, 272*n*, 273*n*; — officer of the day, 31, 72, 94, 109, 124, 141, 185, 217, 253, 261, 287, 319, 333, 349, 365, 391; vanguard, 74, 125; letters to, 183, 196, 403; new arrangement, errors, 183–185, 196, 197; discharge of levies, 403, 404; as brigadier, 491.

Godwin, Phebe, tavern, 329.

Goetschius, *Maj.* John Mauritius, letters to, 130, 250, 336, 384; post and patrol, 130, 139; Dudley, 250; provisions, 336; proposed Kings Bridge attack, 382, 384.

Gontaut Biron, Armand Louis de. *See* Lauzun.

Gooch, *Capt.* John, letter to, 249; pay claim, 249; service, 249*n*.

Gosset, John, court-martial, 176.

Gouvion, *Lieut. Col.* Jean Baptiste, Hartford conference, 16, 43, 58; cannon, 47; Arnold's treason, 87; West Point works, 127; to headquarters, 352; proposed Kings Bridge attack, 383.

Graft, by staff departments, congressional resolution on penalty, 9; foragemaster, 96, 154; wagoner, 97; officer, 110; commissary, 199–201; discharges, 265; military stores, 493.

Grain, threshing by soldiers, 18*n*; impressment in New York, 412, 413. (*See also* Flour; Forage.

Gray, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, letters to, 85*n*, 86*n*; Arnold treason, 86; at court-martial, 460.

Great Barrington, Mass., specific supplies, 451*n*.

Great Britain. *See* American Revolution; West Indies.

Greaton, *Col.* John, at court-martial, 24, 33; officer of the day, 72, 152, 256, 333, 396.

Greene, Catherine (Littlefield), husband's correspondence, 470, 479; letter to, 479.

Greene, *Col.* Christopher, force, 7; military stores, 26, 258; to remain in Rhode Island, Rochambeau, 151, 228, 285; letters to, 228, 284, 410; state pay, 284; clothing, 284; reorganization of Rhode Island line, 285; to West Point, 410, 415.

Greene, Edward A., acknowledgment to, 410*n*.

Greene, George Washington, 480.

Greene, *Gen.* Nathanael, council of war on campaign possibilities, 5*n*, 9*n*; letters to, 20, 84, 97, 125, 143, 169, 181, 195, 196, 215, 320, 438, 464, 469; guards and patrols, 20; temporary command, instructions, 51, 58; acting quartermaster general, 55; general orders by, 66, 71, 72, 74, 75, 82, 83, 94, 96; countersigns on, 81, 256; Arnold treason, army measures, 84, 92*n*; André, 97, 111*n*, 131, 134*n*; general orders on services as quartermaster general, 102; West Point command, instructions, 125–128, 133, 143, 169; southern command, reception, instructions, Washington's promise of support, 181, 182, 189, 215, 216, 237–240, 311, 320, 469; invasion from Canada, 193, 195; Smith trial, 196; Camden court of inquiry, 237–240, 244; Washington's commendations, ability and task, 241, 244, 246–249; artillery, 243; military stores, 285; aide, 292*n*; on La Luzerne's attitude, letter, 321*n*; on flying army, letter, 321*n*; Lafayette to join, 438; supply deposit, 450; southern journey, at Mount Vernon, 464; on Hamilton and adjutant generalship, letter, 470*n*.

Greene, Nathaniel Ray, 480.

Greene, *Gov.* William, circular to, 331 *n*; letter to, 355; Howell case, 355, 356.

Grier, *Maj.* James, officer of the day, 24; at court-martial, 33.

Guards, special at headquarters, 11; completing chain of sentinels, 13; reformation of main, 20; vigilance during Washington's absence, 67; orders after march, 74; tents for, 113; pickets on march, 129; camp regulations, 142; parade, 222, 261; boat, 459, 467, 468, *See also* Countersigns; Officers of the day; Provost.

Guichen, Louis Urbain de Bouexic, *comte* de, and southern plans, 38–43, 79; off coast, and New York City plans, 45–48, 58, 79; countersign honoring, 81; expectation, 148.

Hackettstown, N. J., magazine, 283.

Hadley, Mass., dragoon winter quarters, 492 *n*.

Hagan, *Dr.* Francis, ability, 19; surgeon, 218.

Haight, Samuel, headquarters breakfast, 66 *n*.

Hait, *Lieut. Col.* Joseph, officer of the day, 11, 277; service, 11 *n*; at court-martial, 46.

Hale, *Maj.* Daniel, compensation, 394, 411.

Half-pay, Washington's advocacy, 158–160; reduced officers, 281, 289; service to peace, 281; surgeons, reduced, 293, 307; order, reception, 371; general officers, 472; foreign volunteers, 508.

Hall, David, court-martial, capital penalty, 33.

Hamilton, *Lieut. Col.* Alexander, letters written by, 16 *n*, 17 *n*, 44 *n*, 46 *n*, 59 *n*, 76 *n*, 97 *n*, 99 *n*, 101 *n*, 103 *n*, 108 *n*, 118 *n*, 140 *n*, 142 *n*, 151 *n*, 165 *n*, 172 *n*, 174 *n*, 178 *n*, 180 *n*, 195 *n*, 199 *n*, 212 *n*, 216 *n*, 217 *n*, 227 *n*, 229 *n*, 230 *n*, 233 *n*, 240 *n*, 241 *n*, 243 *n*, 244 *n*, 249 *n*, 255 *n*, 257 *n*, 260 *n*, 267 *n*, 269 *n*, 270 *n*, 275 *n*, 277 *n*, 281 *n*, 289 *n*, 291 *n*, 349 *n*, 375 *n*, 376 *n*, 382 *n*–387 *n*, 389 *n*, 394 *n*, 396 *n*–398 *n*, 403 *n*–406 *n*, 409 *n*–412 *n*, 415 *n*, 416 *n*; letters: on Arnold's escape, 92 *n*; on boats, 379 *n*; — movements, 305; and adjutant generalship, 470.

Hamilton, *Lieut. Gov.* Henry, papers, 53; status, and exchange, 136, 144, 148, 185, 193, 325, 471; on Wood, 155; parole to New York, 325, 326.

Hamilton, *Maj.* James, officer of the day, 65, 186, 301, 349, 397; service, 301 *n*.

Hancock, *Gov.* John, letter to, 272; circular to, 331 *n*.

Hand, *Gen.* Edward, councils of war: on campaign possibilities, 5 *n*, 9 *n*; on Southern campaign and winter quarters, 272 *n*, 273 *n*; adjutant generalship, 419, 471; as brigadier, 491.

Haring, Cornelius, letter to, 120; supplies, 120; position, 120*n*.

Harrington, *Gen.* William Henry, on British movements, letter, 148, 148*n*.

Harrison, Benjamin, Washington's warning on disaster, 242*n*.

Harrison, *Col.* Charles, levies, 146, 203; letter to, 243; artillery for Southern campaign, 243.

Harrison, *Lieut. Col.* Robert Hanson, letters written by, 2*n*, 19*n*, 28*n*, 32*n*, 36*n*, 53*n*, 61*n*, 62*n*, 67*n*, 70*n*, 84*n*–89*n*, 91*n*, 98*n*, 104*n*, 113*n*, 114*n*, 134*n*–136*n*, 147*n*, 150*n*, 171*n*, 181*n*, 183*n*, 185*n*, 186*n*, 189*n*–193*n*, 197*n*, 222*n*; letter on express, 144*n*.

Harstall, *Lieut.* —— von, flag vessel, 449; service, 449*n*.

Hart, Jonathan. *See* Heart.

Hartford, Conn., express through, 144; specific supplies, 451*n*; New England convention, 452. *See also* next title.

Hartford conference, preparations, 16, 17, 42–45, 48, 51; memorandum of matters for consideration, 56, 57; journey, expenses, 66*n*, 71*n*; answers to French queries, 76–78; substance of conference, 79–81; inconclusive, 118.

Harwood, *Maj.* Peter, officer of the day, 47, 109, 178; service, 47*n*.

Hastings, Francis Rawdon-Hastings, *marquis* of, policy of severity, letter, 192, 194.

Hatfield, Mass., dragoon winter quarters, 492*n*.

Havana, Florida operations, 177.

Hay, *Maj.* Adam, status, and exchange, 148, 185, 193, 325, 471; parole to New York City, 325, 326.

Hay, *Col.* Ann Hawkes, Arnold treason, 90*n*.

Hay, *Capt.* John, exchange, 291; service, 291*n*.

Hay, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, officer of the day, 217, 287, 361.

Hay, *Lieut. Col.* Udny, soldiers to thresh grain, 17; flour supply, 48, 59, 100; Washington's praise, 48; letter to, 411; impressment of flour and grain, 412, 413.

Hay. *See* Forage.

Hazen, *Col.* Moses, state benefits for officers, 60, 61; officers, 60*n*, 82*n*; aide, 82*n*, 360*n*; court-martial on, 65, 66; officer of the day, 74; pursuit of deserters, 123*n*; at court-martial, 141, 270; at Coos, scarcity, 200; retention as independent corps, composition, 212, 254, 278, 280; letters to, 229, 306; British threat, 237; clothing for officers, 252; Reid case, 306, 454, 485; winter quarters, 401; proposed Kings Bridge attack, 426, 428; at court of inquiry, 500.

Head of Elk, Md., specific supplies, 451*n*.

Headquarters, Steenrapie, 1; special guard, 11; dinners, 71, 187, 395; Orangetown, 74, 99; Robinson House, 84; Paramus, 129; Preakness, 136, 141, 187; orderlies, 142; visit of French officers, 343, 357, 415, 456, 477, 507; selection of winter, 352; Morristown, 416; New Windsor, 434, 435*n*, 475; without funds, 458; Mrs. Washington, 480. *See also* Military secretaries.

Health. *See* Medical department; Sick.

Heart, *Capt.* Jonathan, promotion, 31; service, 31*n*.

Heath, *Gen.* William, letters to, 12, 25, 47, 88, 180, 216, 225, 226, 237, 251, 252, 258, 262, 267, 298, 305, 329, 336, 343, 350, 352, 359, 400, 405, 415, 416, 417, 438, 453, 485, 496, 505; to main army, 88, 97; West Point command, distribution of force, 180–183, 216, 226; British invasion from Canada, letter, 215, 303–306, 315, 315*n*; court of inquiry on Arnold's aides, 225; British threats, 237, 506; clothing for nonstate officers, 252; J. H. Smith, 262, 263; military stores at Providence, 258; magazines at West Point, 258; prisoners, 267; Kosciuszko's papers, 268; Hudson River chain, 298; provisions, scarcity, 298, 329, 438, 505; aide, 329*n*; clothing, 330; winter quarters, 337, 346, 346*n*, 401, 405; Neutral Ground forage, 338, 350–352; visit of French officers, 343; New York brigade, 359, 417; proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 390, 391; Fort Schuyler supplies, 415; discharge of levies, 417; commissary affairs, 453, 454; boats, 459, 497.

Hendricks, John, letter to, 285; intelligence, 285, 288*n*.

Henry, John, committee on Washington's letter, 315*n*.

Herbert, *Lieut.* Stewart, adjutant, 261.

Hides, skins for drumheads, 186.

Highlands. *See* West Point.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, material from, 64*n*, 119*n*, 129, 174, 381, 435.

Hoakesley, Robert, flag vessel, 449; service, 449*n*.

Holden, *Lieut.* Aaron, exchange, 70; service, 70*n*.

Holdridge, *Lieut. Col.* Hezekiah, officer of the day, 32, 113, 233, 302.

Holston, *Capt.* ——, exchange, 291.

Hooker, ——, artificer, 154.

Hopkins, Joseph, headquarters account, 66*n*.

Horseneck Bridge, Passaic River, 274.

Horses, officers or special service, 61; equipments returns, 82; wintering, 127, 361, 369, 376*n*, 377, 380, 406, 411, 418, 422; dragoon, graft, replacement, 271, 300, 362, 411; partisan corps, 312; payment for disabled, 468, 472. *See also* Artillery; Cavalry; Forage; Transportation.

Hospitals, flying, 124, 201; entrance formality, 265; chaplains, 376*n*; Washington visits, 450. *See also* Medical department.

Howe, Richard, *viscount,* movements of fleet (1778), 105.

Howe, *Gen.* Robert, councils of war: on campaign possibilities, 5*n*, 9*n*; on Southern campaign and winter quarters, 272*n*, 273*n*; — letter to, 171; rum impressment, 171; charges against, 257*n*; march to winter quarters, 405.

Howell, George, suspected, 355, 356.

Howly, Richard, committee on Canadian refugees, 276*n*.

Hubbard, *Col.* Nehemiah, letter to, 43; preparations for Hartford conference, 43.

Hubbell, *Capt.-Lieut.* Isaac, deputy adjutant general, 10; service, 10*n*.

Hubley, *Lieut. Col.* Adam, officer of the day, 47, 236, 319, 379.

Hudson River, chain, winter raising, floats, 298, 463; guard boats, regulations, 351, 362, 363, 379. *See also* Dobbs Ferry; Kings Ferry; New York City; West Point.

Hughes, *Capt. John,* letter to, 60; furlough, 360; service, 360*n*.

Hull, *Lieut. Col.* William, officer of the day, 74, 140, 389.

Humphrey, *Ensign* John, adjutant, 261; service, 261*n*.

Humphreys, *Lieut. Col.* David, letters written by, 3*n*, 43*n*, 48*n*, 130*n*, 168*n*, 170*n*, 196*n*, 204*n*, 212*n*, 226*n*, 250*n*, 254*n*, 259*n*, 260*n*, 262*n*, 263*n*, 272*n*, 308*n*–311*n*, 322*n*, 330*n*, 336*n*, 340*n*, 346*n*, 353*n*, 355*n*, 356*n*, 364*n*, 378*n*, 385*n*, 391*n*, 437*n*, 438*n*, 441*n*, 442*n*, 445*n*, 446*n*, 448*n*, 450*n*, 453*n*, 455*n*, 468*n*, 469*n*, 475*n*, 476*n*, 479*n*, 486*n*, 494*n*, 498*n*, 499*n*, 506*n*; proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 381, 390, 391, 395–397; letters to, 390, 395; on abandonment of plan, 395*n*; *Putnam,* 395*n*; on securing boats, letter, 486*n*.

Huntington, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, officer of the day, 49, 124.

Huntington, *Gen.* Jedidiah, councils of war: on campaign possibilities, 5*n*, 9*n*; on Southern campaign and winter quarters, 272*n*, 273*n*; officer of the day, 13, 47, 81, 99, 112, 140, 168, 202, 236, 257, 277, 302, 333, 347, 365, 389, 401; quarters, 222; aide, 251*n*; vanguard, 403; letters to, 404*n*, 440; discharge of levies, 404*n*; proposed Kings Bridge attack, 425; furlough, 440; orders court-martial, 460; as brigadier, 491.

Huntington Samuel. *See* President of Congress.

Huntington Library, material from, 48, 155.

Huts, building winter, 354.

Imports, inadequate clothing and arms, 21, 29, 30, 462, 465, 477.

Impressment, forage warrants, 5, 62; rum, 12; resulting distress in New Jersey, 35; transportation, necessity, 147; regulation of payments, 171; provisions on frontier, 176; British, of seamen, 347; flour and grain, 412; necessity, 458.

Indians, Stockbridge, with army, 44. *See also* Frontier.

Ink, invisible, 255.

Inspector general department, meeting, 83; reorganization, dissatisfaction of officers, 398–400; revision, pay increase, 501. *See also* Brigade majors and inspectors; Drill; Steuben; Subinspector.

Intelligence, desired from New York City, 26, 27, 104, 224, 285–287, 292, 293; from British sources, character, 256; secret-service claim, 276; caution, 354, 355. *See also* Spies.

Intercourse with the enemy. *See* Flag of truce; Intelligence; Passes; Prisoners of war; Trade with the enemy.

Intrepid, H. M. S., at New York City, 347.

Invalids, returns on, in camp, 334; clothing, march, 342. *See also* Sick.

Ireland, disturbances, 122.

Irvine, *Gen.* James, exchange, 268, 315, 316, 443.

Irvine, *Gen.* William, councils of war: on campaign possibilities, 5*n*, 9*n*; on Southern campaign and winter quarters, 272*n*, 273*n*; —officer of the day, 22, 63, 82, 178, 217, 261, 282; letter to, 64*n*; dinner invitation declined; 64*n*; at West Point, 128; bears letter, 448; as brigadier, 491.

Izard, Ralph, bears letter, 4; career, 4*n*; Muir's parole, 155.

Jackson, *Dr.* David, surgeon, 218.

Jackson, *Col.* Henry, officer of the day, 9; at court-martial, 47, 74, 76, 96, 124, 151, 153, 270; new arrangement, commissions, 171, 269; Massachusetts line, rank of officers, 197; at court of inquiry, 442.

Jackson, *Col.* Michael, officer of the day, 83, 185, 261.

Jackson, *Maj.* William, exchange, 323; service, Lincoln's aide, 323*n*.

Jamaica, expedition against, 8.

Jameson, *Lieut. Col.* John, André affair, letter, 85*n*, 86, 87, 91, 93*n*, 94*n*, 173; letter to, 86.

Jay, John, gift of liqueurs, 119*n*.

Jefferson, *Gov.* Thomas, on Camden, 18; letters to, 29, 145, 248*n*, 325, 440*n*, 446, 450; warned of British designs, 31, 147, 190; Henry Hamilton, 85, 148, 192, 325, 326; Detroit plans, 148, 176; Convention troops flag vessel, 326; flat boats, 326, 497; Lafayette, 440*n*.

Jenifer, *Dr.* Daniel, ability, 19.
Jennings Tavern, N. J., 274.
Jenny, flag vessel, 464.
Joel, *Capt.* B. Edgar, charges by, character, 256.
Johannot, William, apothecary, 218.
Johnston, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, officer of the day, 31, 112, 222, 301, 365.
Jones, *Rev.* David, complaint against Murnans, 76; service, 76*n*.
Jones, Joseph, letter to, 18; reorganization of medical department, 18.
Jones, Samuel, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 222.
Jotham, ——, shipmaster, news, 26.

Kageler, Bernard, flag vessel, 449.
Kalb, Johann, (*baron*), parole honoring, 83; death, 144.
Kearse, ——, quartermaster, Smith trial, 196.
Keese, *Maj.* John, letter to, 143; express, 143; office, 143*n*.
Kings Bridge, N. Y., projected attack, preparations, 351, 352, 362, 363, 379–397; why abandoned, 395*n*, 459; plan, 424–428; details, 428–434.
Kings Ferry, N. Y., command, 84, 99*n*; status, garrison, stores, 226. *See also* Stony Point; Verplancks Point.
Kings Mountain, N. C., general orders on, 258, 263; effect, 297, 308.
Kings Royal Regiment, officer, 299*n*.
Knapp, *Maj.* Moses, officer of the day, 63, 112, 185, 257, 301, 347, 396; service, 257*n*.
Knox, *Gen.* Henry, councils of war: on campaign possibilities, 5*n*, 9*n*; on Southern campaign and winter quarters, 272*n*, 273*n*; — Hartford conference, 16, 43; artillery experiments, 225, 227; letters to, 227, 386, 423, 424, 445; Mason affair, letter, 231, 231*n*; artillery, to South, 321; artificers, 340; winter quarters, 354; proposed Kings Bridge attack, 386, 424; right to major generalship, 398; discharge of levies, 417; arms repairs, 423; Carlisle arsenal, 445.
Knyphausen, *Baron* Wilhelm, place of headquarters, 26; New Jersey advance, 33, 71; to South, 465, 469, 472, 476.
Kosciuszko, *Col.* Thaddeus, papers, 268.

Lafayette, Marie Joseph P. Y. R. G. du Motier, *marquis* de, councils of war: on campaign possibilities, 5*n*, 9*n*; on Southern campaign and winter quarters, 272*n*, 273*n*; —Hartford conference, 16, 76*n*; letters to, 20, 266, 309, 392, 439, 473; guards and patrols, 20; orders court-martial, 71; Guichen cooperation, 39; aides, 93*n*, 475*n*; camp, 141; return from France and campaign disappointment, 142; advanced

line, 187; countersign honoring, 256; desire for an exploit, 266, 267; summary court-martial, 309; wing command, 333; proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 392, 426; light corps dissolved, thanked in general orders, 402; to South, 438–440, 475; Peale's portrait, 463; Spanish cooperation, 474; Washington on relations, 474.

La Luzerne, Anne Cesar, *chevalier* de, letters to, 38, 301, 476, 508; Guichen cooperation, 38, 41; movements, 227, 301; parole honoring, 257; loan, 321, 375.

Lamb, *Col.* John, letters to, 84, 99*n*, 198; Arnold treason, 84; posts, 84, 99*n*; Smith trial, 196, 198; clothing for officers, 252; composition of regiment, transfers, 344.

Lancaster, Pa., agent for prisoners of war, 191*n*; British spy, 288; wintering horses, 361; dragoon winter quarters, 362, 419; specific supplies, 451*n*.

Land. *See* Public land.

Langlois de Montheville, Denis Jean Florimond. *See* Du Bouchet.

Latimore, *Dr.* Henry, ability, 19; surgeon, 218.

Laurance, John, André trial, 101.

Laurel Hill, N. Y., British post, proposed attack, 383, 432–434.

Laurens, Henry, capture, 191.

Laurens, *Lieut. Col.* John, letters to 172, 340; on Arnold treason, letter, 173*n*; exchange, 174, 315, 322; Washington's greeting, 340; return South, 341.

Lauzun, Armand Louis de Gontaut Biron, *duc* de, winter quarters, 180, 255, 457; Southern campaign, 322.

Laval, Anne A. M. S. J. de Montmorency Laval, *marquis* (*duc*) de, at camp, 357, 456; service, 357*n*; to Philadelphia, introductions, 434, 436.

Lawrence, *Lieut.* Oliver, Parson's aide, 485.

Leather. *See* Hides.

Leave of absence. *See* Absence; Furlough.

Leavenworth, *Maj.* Eli, officer of the day, 13; at court-martial, 33, 74.

Lebanon, Conn., Lauzun's winter quarters, 255, 457.

Ledyard, *Dr.* Isaac, letters to, 90 (two); Arnold's papers, 90; assistant purveyor, 218.

Lee, Arthur, letter to, 374; Deane row, 424.

Lee, *Maj.* Henry, patrol, 20; post, 141; retained as independent corps, size, 163, 278; letters to, 178, 223, 240, 300*n*; on St. Clair and Arnold, letter, 178, 178*n*; to headquarters, 178; advanced line, 187; attempt to capture Arnold, letters, 223, 223*n*; *Memoirs,* 223*n*; to South, horses, equipments, 239, 240, 245, 249, 312; recruiting, 311.

Lee, Mary, letter to, 168.

Lee, *Gov.* Thomas Sim, letters to, 2, 247, 440*n*; new regiment, 2; non-state corps benefits, 61; Lafayette, 440*n*.

Leslie, *Gen.* Alexander, Virginia expedition, 203, 230*n*, 290, 290*n*, 291, 298, 308, 317, 325, 466.

Lewis, Fielding, Fairfax agency, 318.

Lewis, *Lieut.* Joseph, letter to, 60; discharge, 360; service, 360*n*.

Lewis, Thomas, headquarters account, 67*n*.

Liberty Pole, N. J., movement to, 382, 385. *See also* Teaneck.

Library of Congress, British Transcripts, 230*n*.

Light corps, Macpherson affair, 1*n*; soldiers court-martialed, 33, 96, 222; officers court-martialed, 71, 72; in march, 140; camp, post, 141, 251; advanced line, 187; dissolved, thanked in general orders, 402; proposed Kings Bridge attack, 426, 428.

Light Dragoons. *See* Provost.

Lincoln, *Gen.* Benjamin, letters to, 27, 322, 461; exchange, 27, 67, 69, 136. 243, 315, 322; negotiations for general exchange, 27, 28, 60, 132, 195, 366; aides, 81*n*, 323*n*; return to service, 323; winter quarters, 369.

Liquor, gifts to headquarters, 119*n*. *See also* Rum; Wine.

Littlefield, *Lieut. Col.* Noah Moulton, officer of the day, 83, 152, 261, 341, 397; pardon of soldier, 222; service, 341*n*; rearguard, 403.

Livingston, *Col.* James, regiment and West Point, 10, 106, 127; letters to, 84, 266, 475; Arnold treason, 84; Smith trial, 196, 266; clothing for officers, 252, 506; returns on personnel of regiment, 475.

Livingston, Robert R., Arnold and West Point, 214.

Livingston, *Gov.* William, letters to, 224, 369; circular to, 331*n*.

Long Island, American raid, 335, 416, 417, 420, 473, 477.

Loring, Joshua, exchange negotiations, 132, 134, 186, 195, 330.

Louis XVI of France, parole honoring, 81.

Lovebury, Jonathan, spy, 253.

Lovell, James, committee on Arnold treason, 93*n*.

Low, *Maj.* Caleb, letter to, 87; Arnold treason, 87.

Loyalist, refugee corps, 260; Fairfax estate and confiscation, 318. *See also* Trade with the enemy.

Luckett, *Lieut.* Thomas Hussey, exchange, 291; service, 291*n*.

Ludowick, Christopher, ovens at West Point, 169.

Lumber, scarcity, use, 486, 497.

Lutterloh, Henry Emanuel, commissary of forage, 102.

Lyman, *Capt.* Gamaliel Dwight, parole, 185.

Lynes, Matthew, court-martial, 188.

Mabie, Jasper, mills, 120; André at tavern, 120*n*.

McCarthy, Charles, ship flag officer, 32.

McDonald, *Capt.* John, exchange, 291; service, 291*n*.

McDougall, *Gen.* Alexander, letters to, 99, 100, 181, 254; West Point command, 99, 100, 181, 182; division and post, 127; aide, 253; delegate to Congress, Washington's approval, 254, 470; committee on promotions, 505*n*.

McHenry, *Lieut. Col.* James, letter written by, 93*n*; acting aide to Lafayette, 93*n*.

McKnight, *Dr.* Charles, chief hospital physician, 218; clothing, 252.

Macpherson, *Maj.* William, light corps affair, 1*n*.

Magazine of American History, material from, 463*n*.

Magazines, Southern campaign, 51; Highlands problem, 259; neglect of stores, 283, 284; disastrous lack, 505. *See also* Commissary.

Major generals, Smallwood, 218; Parsons, 262; surplusage, 489. *See also* General officers.

Malcom, *Col.* William, troops to thresh grain, 18; letters to, 59, 197, 338; Fort Schuyler winter garrison, supplies, 59, 197, 198, 338, 415; militia arms, 260.

Maneuvers. *See* Drill.

Maps, New Jersey Revolutionary, 274*n*.

Marbois. See Barbé-Marbois.

Marcellus, John. *See* Marseleson.

March, unauthorized halt, resulting gap, 65; brigade commander's right to halt, 66; orders, 73, 124, 125, 140; to winter quarters, orders, 345, 346, 352, 353, 401–403.

Maréchausée corps. *See* Provost.

Marion, *Gen.* Francis, countersign honoring, 94.

Marseleson, John, house, 274.

Marshall, *Col.* Thomas, officer of the day, 96, 199, 264, 347; service, 199*n*.

Martinique, liqueurs from, 119*n*.

Maryland, officers in nonstate corps, 61; ladies' gift to army, 168; quota or regiments, 280; flour supply, 313; specific supplies, 451*n*, 465. *See also* next titles.

Maryland, governor of. *See* Lee, Thomas Sim.

Maryland brigade, new regiment and recruits to South, 2–5, 30, 343; Camden, 18, 29; returns needed, 212. *See also* Gist, Mordecai; Smallwood, William.

Maryland Fourth Regiment, officer, 291*n*.

Maryland Historical Society, material from, 3, 212, 248, 343.

Maryland Independent Corps, officer court-martialed, 175, 179.

Maryland Sixth Regiment, officer, 291*n*. *See also* Williams, Otho Holland.

Maryland Third Regiment. *See* Ramsey, Nathaniel.

Mason, *Lieut. Col.* David, dismission, 231.

Mason, George, letter to, 241; Greene, 241; Washington's warning on disaster, 241, 242.

Massachusetts, militia with Rochambeau, 12; militia at West Point, discharge, 106, 126; quota, 279; specific supplies, 451*n*, 461; attitude, 461; recruiting, three year limit, 461; dragoon winter quarters, 492*n*; clothing, 506. *See also* next titles.

Massachusetts, governor of. *See* Hancock, John.

Massachusetts brigades, new arrangement, errors, 170, 171, 183–185; line of battle, 187; Jackson's regiment added, 197; winter quarters, march, 337, 346*n*, 352, 401, 405, 419, 447; winter discharges, 403, 404, 417. *See also* Glover, John; Paterson, John.

Massachusetts Eighth Regiment, officers, 24*n*, 342*n*, 497*n*. *See also* Jackson, Michael.

Massachusetts Eleventh Regiment, officers, 170*n*, 257*n*, 341*n*. *See also* Tupper, Benjamin.

Massachusetts Fifteenth Regiment, officers, 170*n*, 333*n*.

Massachusetts Fifth Regiment, officer, 257*n*. *See also* Putnam, Rufus.

Massachusetts First Regiment, officer, 72*n*. *See also* Vose, Joseph.

Massachusetts Fourteenth Regiment, officers, 71*n*, 82*n*, 361*n*. *See also* Bradford, Gamaliel.

Massachusetts Fourth Regiment, officers, 69*n*, 71*n*, 333*n*; post, 124.

Massachusetts Historical Society, material from, 13, 26, 47, 108, 128, 169, 181*n*, 196, 216, 225, 237, 251, 253, 259, 263, 268, 299, 305, 330, 338, 343, 353, 360, 401, 405, 416, 418, 438, 454, 486, 498, 506.

Massachusetts Ninth Regiment, officers, 333*n*, 497*n*.

Massachusetts Second Regiment, officers, 72*n*, 257*n*, 310*n*, 329*n*, 341*n*, 342*n*, 394*n*. *See also* Badlam, Ezra.

Massachusetts Seventh Regiment, adjutant, 13; officers, 24*n*, 70*n*, 71*n*.

Massachusetts Sixteenth Regiment. *See* Jackson, Henry.

Massachusetts Sixth Regiment, officers, 47*n*, 70*n*, 109*n*, 178*n*. *See also* Nixon, Thomas.

Massachusetts Tenth Regiment, officers, 32*n*, 101*n*, 170*n*, 257*n*. *See also* Marshall, Thomas.

Massachusetts Third Regiment, officers, 72*n*, 257*n*, 333*n*, 385*n*; adjutant, 283. *See also* Greaton, John.

Massachusetts Thirteenth Regiment, officer, 385*n*.

Massachusetts Twelfth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 319; officer, 329.

Mathews, David, and probable evacuation of New York, 104.

Mathews, *Col.* George, exchange, 443.

Mathews, John, reorganization of medical department, 18; letters to, 19, 113, 248; on Congress and committee of cooperation, letter, 116*n*; committees: cartel, 134*n*; Washington's letters, 420*n*, 444*n*; — on Greene's appointment, letter, 182*n*; return home of wife, letter, 248, 248*n*, 356.

Mathews, Mary, return home, British pass, 248, 248*n*, 356.

Mauduit du Plessis, *Chev.* Thomas Antoine, at camp, 406, 415, 500; to Philadelphia, introduction, 406; bears letter, 508; half-pay, 508.

Maxwell, *Maj.* Hugh, detachment, 96; officer of the day, 151, 282, 341, 380; service, 341*n*.

Maynard, *Lieut.* Jonathan, exchange, 70; service, 70*n*.

Meacham, *Lieut.* John, adjutant, 283; cashiered, 283*n*.

Meade, *Lieut. Col.* Richard Kidder, letters written by, 9*n*, 16*n*, 38*n*, 45*n*, 52*n*, 85*n*, 90*n*, 108*n*, 128*n*, 169*n*; letters: on Ledyard, 90*n*; on André and Smith, 99*n*; on pursuit of deserters, 123*n*; — Varick court of inquiry, 229; to Virginia, 229.

Meat, scarcity, distress, 4, 35; from privateer prizes, 24, 35; congressional measures for supply, 105; salt, supply, care, reserve, 260, 296, 412, 438, 453, 497; for Fort Schuyler, 260, 369, 438, requisition of salt, 451*n*, 465. *See also* Cattle; Provisions.

Medals, to André's captors, 133*n*.

Medical department, reorganized, appointments, 18, 19, 218; issue of medicines, 83. *See also* Hospitals; Sick; Surgeons.

Meigs, *Col.* Return Jonathan, march orders, 72; West Point, 106; post, 126, 128.

Mellen, *Lieut. Col.* James, officer of the day, 81, 141, 257, 333, 391; service, 333*n*.

Mentges, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, officer of the day, 47, 320, 365; at court-martial, 251.

Mercenaries, replacements, 217, 230. *See also* Convention troops.

Mercer, George, affairs, 317.

Mercury, prize, 185.

Meredith, Samuel, letter to, 17; Bank, 17.

Mettinger, *Lieut.* Jacob. *See* Mytinger.

Meydenger, *Lieut.* Jacob. *See* Mytinger.

Meyer, *Lieut.* Godfrey, exchange, 292; service, 292*n*.

Middletown, Conn., dragoon winter quarters, 337.

Military chest. *See* Funds.

Military power, suggestion of Hartford Convention, 452*n*.

Military science and art, march orders, 73; defensive disposition, 273, 274; plan for attack on Kings Bridge, 424–434.

Military secretaries and aides, for major generals, 81*n*, 89*n*, 93*n*, 253, 292*n*, 323*n*, 329*n*, 475*n*, 485; for brigadier generals, 82*n*, 360*n*; special tender of services declined, 250; Baylies, 323*n*. *See also* Hamilton, Alexander; Harrison, Robert Hanson; Humphreys, David; Meade, Richard Kidder; Tilghman, Tench.

Military stores, at Providence, 258; security, 285; deputy commissary court-martialed, 492. *See also* Arsenals; Ammunition; Arms; Equipments.

Military surveying. *See* Engineers; Geographer; Maps.

Militia and state regiments, for plan against New York City, dismissed, 6; Connecticut state regiments, force, 7; Rochambeau, 12; Camden, conduct, lesson, 13, 29, 30*n*, 49, 209; waste of arms, 29, 30*n*; West Point, discharge, detention, 87, 88, 99, 106, 108, 126, 196; Dobbs Ferry, post and patrol, 130, 139; road repairs and dismissal, 169, 170; evil of dependence on, 205, 209; in exchanges, 220; Kings Mountain, 258, 308; recovery of arms from, 260; provisions, 336; farce of call, 458; armorers and duty, 496, 498.

Miller, John, court-martial, capital penalty, 96.

Mills, *Capt.-Lieut.* William, court-martial, 71; service, 71*n*.

Miralles, Juan de, letter to widow, 174.

Misdemeanors. *See* Crimes.

Mohawk Valley, British raid, 232, 295, 312, 315; loss of grain, 295, 313, 315, 329, 338; winter communication, 423. *See also* Fort Schuyler.

Money. *See* Paper money; Specie.

Montgomery, *Gen.* Richard, fall, 207.

Montmorency-Laval, Anne A. M. S. J. de. *See* Laval.

Moore, Elizabeth (Channing), pass to New York City, 251.

Moore, James, court-martial, capital penalty, 96.

Moore, *Maj.* James, officer of the day, 47, 83, 186, 236, 264, 319, 347, 380; brigade major, 63; service, 63*n*.

Moore, *Maj.* Thomas Lloyd, officer of the day, 72, 199, 302, 358, 401.

Morehouse, Andrew, headquarters accounts, 67*n*.

Morey, ——, slave soldier, 272.

Morgan, Daniel, brigadier general, 218.

Morgan Library, material from, 499.

Morrill, *Maj.* Amos, officer of the day, 83, 124; service, 83*n*.

Morris, Gouverneur, letter to, 457; proposed attack on New York City, 457–459.

Morris, Robert, letter to, 154; Muir's parole, 154.

Morris, *Lieut.* Thomas, exchange, 54, 67, 366, 376, 449.

Morrisania, N. Y., loyalist post, 390.

Morristown, N. J., winter quarters of Pennsylvania brigades, instructions, 337, 344, 352, 369, 382*n*, 406–408, 418; headquarters, letters from, 416–424; specific supplies, 451*n*.

Moulton, *Capt.* William, bears letter, 338; service, 338*n*.

Mount Vernon, Greene at, 464.

Moylan, *Col.* Stephen, post and patrol, 20, 141, 251; clothing, 120; line of battle, 187; winter quarters, 337, 419; letters to, 361, 381, 395, 441; wintering horses, 361; replacements, 362; proposed Kings Bridge attack, 381, 382, 385, 395; dinner at headquarters, 395; returns: for needed equipments, 441, 499; on Connecticut men, 441.

Mudd, *Sergt.* ——, flag vessel, 449.

Muhlenberg, *Gen.* Peter, letters to, 20, 202; Virginia levies, 20, 202, 203.

Muir, *Capt.* William, parole, 155.

Muirson, Richard(?), conduct, commission, 416.

Mumford, Thomas, letter to, 57; wine for headquarters, 57.

Murderers Creek, N. Y., winter quarters, 353; boat haven, 486, 497.

Murnans, *Maj.* Jean Baptiste Gauthier de, court-martial, 33, 76.

Murray, *Maj.* Francis, exchange, 221, 243; service, 243*n*.

Murray, *Lieut.* James, parole to New York City, 445.

Murray, *Lieut. Col.* John, officer of the day, 63, 253.

Music, desired number of musicians to regiment, 162. *See also* Drums.

Muster, soldiers used as servants, 265; duty of inspectors, 399.

Myers, *Lieut.* Godfrey. *See* Meyer.

Mytinger, *Lieut.* Jacob, convoy of prisoners, 266.

Nash, *Gov.* Abner, letters to, 248*n*, 307; information, 307.

Navigation, flag vessels; with supplies for prisoners of war, 32, 52, 326, 331, 356, 447–450; for exchanged prisoners, 464. *See also* next titles; Privateering.

Navy, British, Newport and Brest blockades, 6, 28, 39, 138, 147, 322; Rodney and fleet at New York, 49*n*, 58, 67, 138; size at New York, 255, 347; impressment, 347; movements, 364; wintering, 447.

Navy, French, prizes, 255. *See also* Destouches; Guichen; Ternay.

Navy, Spanish, prizes, 255.

Neglect of duty. *See* Disobedience to orders.

Neill, *Col.* Henry, letter to, 169; dismissal of militia, 169.

Neilson, *Col.* John, military imposition on, 110; bears letter, 212*n*.

Netherlands, armed neutrality, 478.

Neutral Ground, N. Y., advanced line and patrol, 107, 127; British refugee corps, 260; forage in force, ruse, 338, 350–352.

Neville, *Lieut. Col.* Presley, exchange, 475; Lafayette's aide, 475*n*.

New arrangement. *See* Rank.

New England, convention, 452.

New Hampshire, militia at West Point, discharge, 106, 126; quota of regiments, 279; specific supplies, 451*n*; clothing, 506. *See also* next titles.

New Hampshire, president of. *See* Weare, Meshech.

New Hampshire brigade, West Point, 126, 133; winter quarters, 337, 401, 416, 419, 447. *See also* Poor, Enoch.

New Hampshire First Regiment, officers, 94*n*, 233*n*. *See also* Cilley, Joseph.

New Hampshire Historical Society, material from, 211, 332.

New Hampshire Second Regiment, officer, 83*n*. *See also* Reid, George.

New Hampshire Third Regiment, officers, 94*n*, 233*n*. *See also* Scammell, Alexander.

New Jersey, Knyphausen's advance, 33, 71; impressment and distress, 35; militia at Dobbs Ferry, post and patrol, 130, 139; taverns, 274; quota of regiments, 279; British supplies from, 314; winter protection, 369; diminishing commissary demands, 369; specific supplies, 451*n*. *See also* next titles.

New Jersey, governor of. *See* Livingston, William.

New Jersey brigade, German Battalion, 64; West Point, 126, 133; winter quarters, march, construction, 337, 359, 401, 405, 408, 409, 412, 418, 421, 422, 447, 454; clothing, 352; letters to commander, 408, 421; problem of colonels on reduction, 490.

New Jersey First Regiment, proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 428, 429. *See also* Ogden, Matthias.

New Jersey Historical Society, material from, 143.

New Jersey Second Regiment, officer, 359*n*. See also Shreve, Israel.

New Jersey Third Regiment, officer, 359*n*. *See also* Dayton, Elias.

New London, Conn., British flag vessel, 464.

New Windsor, N. Y., winter quarters, 337, 353; headquarters, character, 352, 475; letters and orders from, 434–508; specific supplies, 451*n*.

New York, flour supply, for export or army, 48, 452; taverns, 120, 427, British invasion from north, 193, 195, 216, 230, 232, 295, 303–306, 312, 322, 353; quota, 279, 296, 297, 344, 345; British supplies from, 314; winter protection of frontier, 417; specific supplies, 451*n*; recruiting, 452, 455; Hartford convention, 452. *See also* next titles; Hudson River; Mohawk Valley.

New York, governor of. *See* Clinton, George.

New York, lieutenant-governor of. *See* Van Cortlandt, Pierre.

New York brigade, West Point, 126, 133; winter quarters, 337, 401, 417, 419, 423, 447, 454; clothing, 498. *See also* Clinton, James.

New York City, proposed joint expedition against: failure of matériel, 6; failure of recruiting, 6; dismissal of militia, 7; French second division, 9*n*; Guichen expected, revival of plan, 46, 58, 79; importance of reduction, 76, 77; requisites of successful operations, 77; Lafayette's desire for attack, 267; projected attack against northern posts, 351, 352, 362, 363, 379–397, 424–434; abandonment of this, 395*n*, 459; reply to proposal of winter attack, 457–459; — troops from South, 7; force in, 7, 267; embarkations and sailings, destinations, 15, 22, 27, 29, 30, 44, 59, 172, 177, 190, 193, 195, 203, 204, 216, 224, 276, 285–287, 289, 290, 292, 298, 308, 315, 322, 326, 327, 346, 347, 364, 374, 414, 448, 449*n*, 455, 457, 464–466, 469–472, 476, 480, 495; intelligence desired, 26, 27, 104, 224, 285–287, 292, 293; Rodney's fleet, 49*n*, 58, 64, 138; Cork fleet, 192, 255, 314, 358; reenforcements, 217, 224, 230, 273, 308; pass to, 251; naval force and movements, 255, 358, 364; supplies from neighborhood, 314; impressment of sailors, 347. *See also* Hudson River; Long Island; Neutral Ground.

New York Fifth Regiment. *See* Willett, Marinus.

New York First Regiment. *See* Van Schaick, Goose.

New York Fourth Regiment, officers, 25, 452; adjutant, 63. *See also* Weissenfels, Frederick.

New York Historical Society, material from, 27, 84, 91, 94, 138, 199, 237, 298*n*, 304*n*, 306, 328, 345*n*, 391, 446.

New York Second Regiment, officer, 63*n*; proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 428, 429.

New York Third Regiment, officer, 13*n*. *See also* Gansevoort, Peter.

Newark, N. J., expected British forage, 340*n*.

Newburgh, N. Y., Washington's Headquarters Museum, material from, 284*n*.

Newhall, *Lieut. Col.* Ezra, officer of the day, 185, 270, 347, 401; service, 270*n*; vanguard, 403.

Newport, R. I. *See* Rochambeau.

Newton, N. J. *See* Sussex Court House.

Nicholas, Robert Carter, Fairfax agency, 316, 318; letter to, 318.

Niven, *Capt.* Daniel, letter to, 463; Hudson River chain, 463.

Nixon, *Gen.* John, council of war on campaign possibilities, 5*n*, 9*n*; resignation, 22.

Nixon, *Col.* Thomas, at court of inquiry, 33, 71; officer of the day, 75, 168, 257, 341, 397, 403.

Noailles, Louis Marie, *vicomte* de, at camp, 415, 456; to Philadelphia, introduction, 404; service, 404*n*; to South, 440; to frontier, introductions, 499, 500.

Noncommissioned officers, commissions and rank, 184.

Nonstate corps. *See* Additional.

North, *Lieut. Col.* Caleb, officer of the day, 22, 202, 282.

North Carolina, supplies, 14; quota, 280; specific supplies, 451*n*, 465.

North Carolina, governor of. *See* Nash, Abner.

North Castle, N. Y., Connecticut state regiments, 7, 112.

Northampton, Mass., dragoon winter quarters, 492*n*.

Northern department, command, 296.

Notch, N. J.(?), post, 202, 251, 266, 267.

Number Four (Charleston), N. H., court-martial, 187; specific supplies, 451*n*.

Obstruction. See Chain.

Officers, need of harmony, 2; accounts of detached, 22; regulation of detaching, 23; assaulted, 25*n*; unbecoming conduct, 76, 153, 271; graft, 110, 153, 271; imposition on civilian, 110; illegal discharge certificates, 110, 179, 270; reprimand, 111, 264; problem of deranged, 158, 165, 254, 263, 279–281, 289, 378, 465, 490; required regimental, 162, 166, 167; on recruiting service, residence in state, 162; inadequate pay, 165; cashiered, 179; general returns, 266; effect

of short enlistments on, 210; clothing, nonstate, 252, 285; special tender of services, declined, 250; unjust charges, 265; soldier servants, 265; land bounty for deranged, 287, 290; reception of derangement, 290; capture of imprudent, warning, 302; partisan dragoon, 300; recruiting bounty, 300; false muster, 334; baggage to winter quarters, 343; uniforms, minutiae, 349, 350; winter furloughs, 408, 422; extra rations, regular drawing, 453; absent without leave, 460. *See also* Continental army; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Disobedience; Foreign volunteers; General officers; Half-pay; Noncommissioned officers; Prisoners of war; Promotion; Rank; Resignation; Staff.

Officers of the day, assignments (1780, September), 9, 11, 13, 22–24, 31, 32, 46, 47, 49, 63, 65, 71, 72, 74, 75, 81 (two), 82, 83, 94, 96, 99, 100, 101; (October), 109, 112 (two), 113, 121, 124, 129, 140, 141, 151, 152, 168, 178, 185, 186, 199, 202, 217 (two), 222, 233, 236, 251, 253, 256, 257 (two), 261 (two), 264, 270; (November), 277, 282, 287, 288, 301, 302, 319, 320, 328, 333 (two), 341, 342, 347, 349, 358, 361, 365, 379, 380, 389, 391, 396, 397, 401; headquarters dinners, 71, 187; van and rear guards, 74; reports, 187.

Ogden, *Capt.* Aaron, letter to, 387; proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 387, 388, 392, 393.

Ogden, Gabriel, ironworks, Pompton Furnace, 274*n*.

Ogden, *Capt.* John, letter to, 340; intelligence, letter, 340, 340*n*.

Ogden, *Col.* Matthias, at court-martial, 22; capture, 302; derangement, 490.

Old Blazing Star, Staten Island, 393.

Oliver, *Maj.* Robert, officer of the day, 13, 72, 94, 99, 124, 152, 217, 257, 287; service, 72*n*; leave, 329.

Orange County, N. Y., supplies, 120*n*.

Orangetown (Tappan), N. Y., headquarters, orders and letters from, 74–84, 94–97, 99–129.

Orderlies, headquarters, 142.

Ordnance department. *See* Arsenals; Military stores.

Otis and Henley, letters to, 119, 367; blankets from baize, 119; clothing, transportation, 367, 368.

Otto, *Dr.* Bodo, surgeon, 218.

Ovens, West Point, 169.

Overalls, need of woolen, 119.

Ox teams, winter service, 407.

Oyster Bay, L. I. *See* Coram.

Paper money, liquidation of depreciation of pay, 3, 232, 302.

Parade ground, brigade, 34; at Preakness, 142.

Paramus, N. J., road repairs, 11; headquarters, orders and letters from, 129–136, 140.

Pardon, capital offenders, 179, 222, 228, 253.

Paris Archives, Affaires Étrangères, États Unis, material from, 38*n*, 43*n*, 301*n*, 477*n*, 508*n*.

Parole, significant, 47, 71, 81, 96, 188, 256, 257, 288; communicating, 188.

Paroles, breakers, excange, 69; special, to New York, 155, 185, 445. *See also* Prisoners of war.

Parr, *Maj.* James, post and patrol, 141, 187, 202; practice of riflemen, 153; light corps, 202; letter to, 385; checking trade with the enemy, 385; retention of corps, winter quarters, 402.

Parsons, *Gen.* Samuel Holden, council of war on campaign possibilities, 9*n*; officer of the day, 65; major general, 262, 398; letter to 353; to main army, 353; division, aides, 485.

Passaic River, bridges, 274. *See also* Preakness.

Passes, British, to Charleston, 248, 248*n*, 356; to New York, 251; abuse in army, restriction, 303, 309, 348; from state executive, 422.

Paterson, *Gen.* John, officer of the day, 9, 32, 74, 96, 112, 129, 151, 186, 222, 256, 264, 288, 320, 341, 358, 379, 396; councils of war: on campaign possibilities, 9*n*; on Southern campaign and winter quarters, 272*n*, 273*n*; — letters to, 183, 196, 404*n*; new arrangement, errors, 183, 196, 197; discharge of levies, 404*n*; as brigadier, 491.

Paterson, N. J. *See* Preakness.

Patrol, reformation, 20; vigilance during Washington's absence, 67; along the Hudson, 107, 127, 130, 139; in New Jersey, 141, 385; winter, 408. *See also* Provost.

Paulding, John, André affair, reward, 92, 93*n*, 133, 378.

Paulus Hook. *See* Powles Hook.

Pay and allowances, depreciated currency and liquidation, 3, 232, 302; forfeit, 97; inadequate officers', 165; claim, requirements, 249; arrears, 284, 374; state extra, 284; of exchanged officers, 291; surgeons, 294, 307; inspection department, 398–400, 501. *See also* Bounty; Half-pay.

Peabody, Nathaniel, letter to, 48; news, 48; ill, 48.

Peace, and preparedness, 209.

Peale, Charles Willson, letter to, 463; Lafayette portrait, 463.

Peck, Frederick S., letter possessed by, 395*n*.

Pendleton, *Capt.* Daniel, court-martial, 153, 154.

Pendleton, Edward, Washington's warning on disaster, 242*n*.

Pendleton, *Lieut.* Nathaniel, exchange, 292; service, Greene's aide, 292*n*.

Penet, *Ensign* Ignatius, promotion, 410; service, 410*n*.

Pennsylvania, enlistments for war, 212; specific supplies, 231, 451*n*; quota, 279, 362; flour, 313. *See also* next titles; Fort Pitt; Philadelphia.

Pennsylvania, president of. *See* Reed, Joseph.

Pennsylvania brigades, chaplain, 76*n*; march to Kings Ferry, 84; West Point, movements, 128, 129, 133, 140; half-pay, 159; line of battle, 186; winter quarters, instructions, 337, 344, 352, 406–408, 418, 447, 454. *See also* Irvine, William; Wayne, Anthony.

Pennsylvania Eighth Regiment, soldier court-martialed, 175, 179. *See also* Brodhead, Daniel.

Pennsylvania Eleventh Regiment. *See* Hubley, Adam.

Pennsylvania Fifth Regiment, officers, 81*n*, 186*n*, 252*n*, 292*n*, 328*n*. See also Johnston, Francis.

Pennsylvania Firtst Regiment, officers, 63*n*, 287*n*, 347*n*. *See also* Chambers, James.

Pennsylvania Fourth Regiment. *See* Butler, William.

Pennsylvania Ninth Regiment, officer, 252*n*. *See also* Butler, Richard.

Pennsylvania, Second Regiment, officers, 63*n*, 186*n*, 261*n*, 287*n*, 347*n*. *See also* Stewart, Walter.

Pennsylvania Seventh Regiment, court-martial, 335.

Pennsylvania Sixth Regiment, adjutant, 261.

Pennsylvania Supreme Council, Arnold court-martial, 370.

Pennsylvania Tenth Regiment, quartermaster, 287; officer court-martialed, 347*n*.

Pennsylvania Third Regiment, chaplain, 76*n*; officer, 252*n*. *See also* Craig, Thomas.

Pennsylvania Thirteenth Regiment, officer, 243*n*.

Pensacola, Spanish expedition, and Southern campaign, 476*n*, 481–484.

Peters, *Lieut. Col.* Andrew, officer of the day, 72, 140, 257, 380.

Pettingall, *Maj.* Joseph, officer of the day, 31, 81, 109, 141, 185, 233, 261, 302, 379.

Philadelphia, specific supplies, 451*n*. *See also* Bank.

Phillips, *Gen.* William, exchange, 27, 67, 69, 135, 136, 192, 243, 269; negotiations on exchanges, 60, 62, 132, 195, 268, 269, 330; letters to, 62, 269, 330, 448, 471; Convention troops supplies, 326, 331, 448; supposed Virginia expedition, 346, 347, 453, 465, 469, 472, 476; Henry Hamilton, 471.

Pickering, Timothy, delay, urge, 52, 54, 55; letters to, 54, 339, 367, 379, 386, 486; general orders on appointment, 102; artificers, 339, 340; transportation of clothing, 367; boats, 379, 459, 486, 497; wintering horses, 380; proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 386, 387; express accounts, 445.

Pickets, on march, 129. *See also* Guards.

Pilots, for French, 43, 46.

Pintard, Lewis, letters to, 330, 446; declines agency for prisoners of war, 330, 446.

Pioneers, road repairs, 140.

Pittsburgh. *See* Fort Pitt.

Pittstown, N. J., magazine, 283; specific supplies, 451*n*.

Plate, proposed basis for currency, 309.

Platt, *Maj.* Richard, deputy quartermaster general, 253.

Plenbrook, Haight's estate, 66*n*.

Plunder. *See* Depredations.

Pompton, N. J., winter quarters, 337, 408, 412, 418, 447.

Pompton Furnace, N. J., 274*n*.

Poor, *Gen.* Enoch, death, funeral, 23, 23*n*; auction of effects, 34; Washington's tribute, 51.

Porter, *Capt.* Andrew, court-martial, 153; unwarranted charges by, 265; service, 265*n*.

Porterfield, *Lieut. Col.* Charles, countersign honoring, 83.

Portraits, Lafayette, 463; Frederick the Great, 463.

Portsmouth, N. H., specific supplies, 451*n*.

Portsmouth, Va., British at, 290*n*, 325.

Portugal, attitude, 475; armed neutrality, 478.

Post-office, army mail, 270; intercepted mail, change in route, 282, 479.

Potter, *Mrs.* S. C. Armstrong, letter possessed by, 293*n*.

Powles Hook, N. J., trade with the enemy, 385.

Preakness (Passaic Falls, Totowa), N. J., headquarters, letters and orders from, 136, 141–416; disposition in case of attack, 266, 267.

Presentations, to headquarters, delicacies, liquor, 57, 119*n*.

President of Congress, letters to, 3, 14, 21, 23, 44, 49, 49*n*, 91, 105, 130, 157, 175, 189, 190, 191, 192, 203, 230, 244, 263, 275, 289, 293, 311, 346, 376, 399, 403, 404 (two), 406, 418, 435, 436, 443, 468, 477, 501; introduction of French officers, 403, 404, 406, 435, 436.

Prevost, *Gen.* Augustine, special exchanges, 54, 67, 366.

Pride, *Lieut.* Reuben, adjutant, 31; service, 31*n*.

Prior, *Maj.* Abner William, officer of the day, 129, 233, 264; service, 129*n*.

Prisoners, military, recommitted, 25; trial regulations, 222.

Prisoners of war, exchange of officers, 27, 60, 62, 67, 188, 192, 195, 377; exchange of general officers, 27, 67, 69, 135, 136, 192, 243, 268–270, 315, 322, 323; tobacco, 30; supplies to Charleston, 32, 52, 356, 436; special exchanges, 54, 67, 174, 221, 243, 366, 376, 497; civilians at Charleston, treatment, 128, 192, 194; proposed exchange of southern prisoners, 132, 192, 194, 315, 322, 325, 366; proposed general exchange, composition, 132, 134, 186, 314, 316, 320, 324, 325, 330, 375, 377, 443, 444; Washington's exchange policy, state claims, 156, 218–222; resident agents, 190, 190*n*, 191*n*, 234–236, 330, 446; civilian exchange, 220; by privateers, status, 221, 310; inquiry on status, 229; exchanged officers, funds, 291; priority in exchange, 377, 475; Canadians, 310; capture of imprudent officers, warning, 302; accounts and exchange, 448; transportation of exchanged, 464. *See also* Convention troops; Paroles.

Privateering, capture of Quebec merchant fleet, 21, 24, 35; exchange of prisoners, 221, 310.

Prizes, Quebec fleet, 21, 24, 35; by French and Spanish, 255.

Procter, *Col.* Thomas, maliciously abused, 153; court-martial, 265, 266; transfers to regiment, 345.

Promotion, date, 184; artillery and cavalry, basis, 379, 502; general officers, 397, 503–505; problem, lack of fixed principles, 488–491; proposed reform, lineal basis, 502.

Providence, protection, 95; interposition, 173.

Providence, R. I., French winter quarters, 180, 255*n*; military stores, 258; specific supplies, 451*n*.

Provisions, scarcity, hampering effect, 7, 17, 176, 242, 327; Southern campaign supply, 37, 51, 146, 147; crux of all operations, 51; general uncertainty of supply, 59; Convention troops scarcity, relief, 145, 155; graft and neglect at Coos, 187, 199–201; illegal issues, 188; Cork fleet for British, 192, 255, 314, 358; Fort Schuyler, 299; for militia, 336; discharges to conserve, 403, 407, 417, 447, 453, 457, 469, 470, 495, 505; to Charleston prisoners, 356, 436. *See also* Commissary; Flour; Meat; Ration.

Provost, camp duties, 142; line of battle, 187; guard, 222; officer, 266*n*, rearrangement of army and position, 333, 400. *See also* Von Heer, Bartholomew.

Public debt. *See* Foreign loan; Paper money.

Public land, bounty to officers, 287, 290.

Pulaski, *Count* Casimir, legion to Armand, 311.

Punishments, capital, as example, pardon, reprieve, 33, 175, 179, 222, 253, 335, 485; restitution, pay forfeit, and dismissal, 97; officer cashiered, 179; example as purpose, 228. *See also* Crimes; Prisoners; Reprimand; Whipping.

Purveyor, medical, 218.

Putnam, *Col.* Rufus, detailed men, return, 11, 48.

Quartermaster department, criminally delayed funds, 24, 25; validity of certificates, 51, 54–56; returns on property, 82. *See also* next titles; Baggage; Commissary; Express; Forage; Magazines; Quarters; Staff; Transportation.

Quartermaster general, deputies, 88*n*, 143*n*, 144*n*, 187, 253; general orders: on Pickering's appointment, 102; on Greene's services, 102. *See also* Greene, Nathanael; Pickering, Timothy.

Quartermasters, brigade, special accounts, 64; appointment, 334.

Quarters. *See* Tents; Winter quarters.

Quebec, merchant fleet captured, 21, 24, 35.

Quinn, Daniel, Pennsylvania soldier, 348.

Raids, British, on New York northern frontier, 193, 195, 216, 230, 232, 295, 303–306, 312, 322, 353; American, on Long Island, 416, 417, 420; British, in Connecticut feared, 495, 496, 506. *See also* Mohawk Valley.

Ramapaugh Bridge, 274.

Ramsey, *Lieut. Col.* Nathaniel, exchange, 69, 135, 220, 363; letter to, 363; return to service, 363.

Randolph, Edmund, letter to, 316; Mercer affairs, 317.

Rank, and appointment to light corps, 1*n*; new arrangement: Massachusetts, errors, 170, 171, 183–185; Connecticut, 171; — officers of Jackson's corps in Massachusetts line, 197. *See also* Promotion.

Rankin, James, loyalist, 288*n*.

Rankin, John, loyalist, 288*n*.

Ration, officers', limited, 251; of nonactive officers, subsistence money, 253, 263; Canadian refugees, 276; regulations, 401; regular drawing by officers, 453. *See also* Cooking; Fuel; Provisions.

Rawdon-Hastings, Francis. *See* Hastings.

Rawson, *Ensign* Jonathan (Jeduthan) T., court-martial, 72.

Reading, Pa., dragoon winter quarters, 337.

Recruiting, clothing and arms needs, 3*n*, 202, 299; failure in 1780, 6; Virginia line, 20; nonstate corps and state quotas, 53; need of draft for war, evils of short terms, 113–117, 122, 137, 146, 164, 205–211,

242, 246, 317, 328, 371, 437; detention of troops until replaced not practical, 115; state systems condemned, 117; regimental recruiting officers with state residence, 162; for rearranged army, data, prompt transmission to states, 166; artillery, 203; circular to states, filling for war, 204–212, 478; slaves, 272; for war ordered, 279, 280, 300, 317, 328, 371; allowance to officers on service, 281; state quotas for 1781, 296, 297, 344, 345, 437, 441, 442, 452, 455; partisan legions, 311; winter instruction of levies, 407; state divergence from wartime orders, 461, 478; cavalry data, 506; expected activity, 507. *See also* Discharges.

Reed, *Pres.* Joseph, Wayne, 2*n*; letters to, 108, 213, 288, 370; flour scarcity, 108; death of wife, Washington's condolence, 109; Arnold, 213, 370; circular to, 331*n*.

Reed, Esther (De Berdt), death, 109.

Reeves, *Lieut.* Enos, quartermaster, 287; service, 287*n*; court-martial, 347, 348.

Refugee Corps, loyalist, 390.

Regiments, of rearranged army, size, 157, 162, 164, 278, 279; required officers, 162, 166, 167; proposed cavalry, 163; artillery, 164; control of reduction, 165; state quotas, 279. *See also* Additional; and by number and name of state.

Reid, *Lieut. Col.* George, officer of the day, 31, 112; at court-martial, 199.

Reid, *Maj.* James Randolph, officer of the day, 11, 33; at court of inquiry, 49, 359, 442; detachment, 63; letter to, 306; rank, 306; case, 454, 485.

Reily, ——, flag vessel, 449.

Religion. *See* Chaplains; Providence.

Rendon, Francisco, Spanish agent, 174; letters to, 177, 276, 364, 476; Florida operations, letter, 177, 476*n*.

Reprieve, for capital penalty, 485.

Reprimand, of officers, 111; of staff officials, 201, 264.

Requisitions. *See* Specific supplies.

Resignation of officers, actual and supposed, data, 166; fear of crippling effected, 167; prevalence, 191, 211.

Returns and rolls, French force, actual and needed, 6, 57, 77, 78; American force, 7, 56, 160–162; British force, 7, 161, 267; war enlistments, 33; unemployed armorers, 64; quartermaster department property, 82; needed tents, 102; status of troops, 152, 183; needed shirts, 201, 202; needed shoes, 233, 380; all officers, 266; nonstate officers for pay depreciation liquidation, 302; clothing for exchanged men, 320; invalids in camp, 334; needed dragoon equipments, 436, 441, 442, 456;

Connecticut men, 441, 442, 444; supply and need of clothing, 460; personnel of reduced regiments, 475; fit for duty, 494; arms and ammunition, 494.

Reynolds, John, clothing issue, 284.

Rhode Island, line troops in, 7; French winter quarters, 12; quota, 279; pay of levies, 284; military stores, 285; specific supplies, 451*n*. *See also* next titles; Newport; Providence.

Rhode Island, governor of. *See* Greene, William.

Rhode Island brigade, reorganization, union of regiments, 285, 415; winter quarters, 416, 419, 447.

Rhode Island First Regiment. *See* Greene, Christopher.

Rhode Island Second Regiment. *See* Angell, Israel.

Rice, *Maj.* Nathan, officer of the day, 32, 81, 112; Lincoln's aide, 81*n*.

Richards, D. W., acknowledgment to, 336*n*.

Richmond, Va., Greene at, 464.

Riedesel, Fredrich Adolph, *baron* von, exchange, 27, 69, 135, 136, 192, 243, 269.

Rifle corps, post and patrol, 141, 187; practice, 153; to light corps, 202; winter retention, 402.

Ringwood Iron Works, N. J., specific supplies, 451*n*.

Roads, repairs, detail, 11, 335, 367; for marching, 140; by line and militia, 169, 170.

Robertson, *Gen.* James, letter to, 102; André, 102, 103, 111*n*, 131, 134*n*.

Robinson, *Lieut. Col.* Thomas, officer of the day, 186, 349; service, 186*n*.

Robinsons House, N. Y., headquarters, letters from, 84–94, 97–99.

Robinsons Mill, N. Y., winter quarters, 337, 401, 416.

Rochambeau, Donatien Marie Joseph de Vimeur, *vicomte* de, return to France, 290, 414; service, 290*n*.

Rochambeau, Jean Baptiste Donatien de Vimeur, *comte* de, force, actual and needed, needed funds, 6, 57, 77, 78; second division, blockaded, hope of arrival, post, 6, 8, 9*n*, 34, 39, 57, 457, 481–484; militia, works, 12; winter quarters, 12, 180, 255, 357, 457; letters to, 15, 28, 44, 45, 97, 150, 172, 179, 216, 255, 290, 341, 347, 357, 414, 456, 471, 480; failure of cooperative plan, reasons, 15, 35, 150, 267; Hartford conference, substance, Washington's answers to queries, 16, 42–45, 48, 51, 76–80; declines winter union on Hudson, 56, 80, 437; possible British movement against, American counter, 59; express, 143, 415, 457, 477; American line troops with, 151, 228, 285, 410, 415, 444; siege artillery, 172, 179; countersign honoring, 257; Washington on relations, 275; tampered despatches, 332; officers on visits,

343, 357, 397, 403, 404, 406, 415, 434–436, 456, 477, 499, 500, 507; Spanish cooperation, 474; Washington on southern cooperation, 480–484. *See also* Ternay.

Rodney, George Brydges, *baron,* fleet at New York, 49*n*, 58, 64, 138; sailing, destination, 289, 291, 346, 347, 364.

Rolls. *See* Returns.

Romeyn, *Rev.* Dirck, letter to, 286; intelligence, 286.

Rooney, Peter, court-martial, capital penalty, 96.

Rosekrans, *Maj.* James, acting brigade inspector, 13; service, 13*n*; officer of the day, 63, 83, 113.

Rosenbach, Abraham S. W., acknowledgments to, 19*n*, 100*n*, 181*n*, 254*n*, 299*n*.

Ross, ——, of Virginia, plot, 358.

Rudolph, *Capt.* Michael, equipments for Lee's corps, 245.

Rugely, *Maj.* Henry, letter to, 194*n*.

Rum, need, impressment, payment, 12, 147, 171; graft at Coos, 200, 201; requisition on states, 451*n*, 465.

Russia, armed neutrality, 122.

Rutland, Mass., prisoners of war, exchange, transportation, 324, 341, 464; clothing for them, 464.

Rutledge, *Gov.* John, letter to, 36; at Philadelphia, 36; military plans after Camden, 36–38.

Ryerson, George, house, 274.

St. Augustine, Fla., Spanish plan, 481, 484.

St. Clair, *Gen.* Arthur, councils of war: on campaign possibilities, 5*n*, 9*n*; on Southern campaign and winter quarters, 272*n*, 273*n*; — West Point command, instructions, 99, 106–108, 126, 128; André, 100; letters to, 106, 128; Arnold's treason, 178; wing command, 187, 251; quarters, 222.

St. Eustatius, news, 255.

Salt, requisition on states, 451*n*, 465.

Sandwich, H. M. S., at New York, 255, 290, 291, 347.

Sappers and miners, at West Point, 127; and rearrangement of army, 312.

Saratoga, N. Y., post, 419.

Savannah, Ga., British force, 7.

Scammell, *Col.* Alexander, letter to, 392; proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 392; resignation as adjutant general, 419.

Schenectady, N. Y., winter post, 417, 419, 423.

Schoharie, N. Y., British raid, 232, 313.

Schraulenburgh, N. J., forage certificate, 154.

Schuyler, Philip, Arnold, 214, 370*n*; Washington's commendation, 214; as member of committee of cooperation, 215; letter to, 304; British raid, 304; Ethan Allen, 304, 305; on lack of paper, letter, 305*n*.

Scott, *Gen.* Charles, Virginia officers under rearrangement, 465.

Scott, John Morin, committee on supplies, 106*n*.

Scott, *Dr.* Moses, surgeon, 218.

Sea power, essential to campaign plans, 6, 8, 34, 40, 57, 76, 118, 151, 507; and southern plans, 483.

Second Artillery, officers, 10*n*, 265*n*, 334*n*, 485. *See also* Lamb, John.

Second Dragoons, officer, 93*n*. *See also* Sheldon, Elisha.

Secret service. *See* Intelligence; Spies.

Servants, soldiers as officers', 265.

Seventeenth Light Dragoons, British, officer, 355*n*.

Sewall, *Capt.* Henry, *jr.*, acting brigade inspector, 329; service, Heath's aide, 329*n*; officer of the day, 333, 365, 397.

Sharpe, *Dr.* James Boyd, court-martial, 264.

Sharpe, William, committees: Southern campaign, 245*n*; Canadian refugees, 276*n*.

Shaw, *Capt.* Daniel, pilot for French, 43; letter to, 44*n*.

Shaw, Nathaniel, letter to, 445; express accounts, 445.

Shaw, Samuel, letter written by, 84*n*.

Sheild, *Dr.* Thomas, Hamilton's papers, 53.

Sheftall, Sheftall, flag master, 356.

Shelby, *Col.* Isaac, Kings Mountain, 258.

Sheldon, *Col.* Elisha, West Point post, 127; Arnold's treason, 131, 131*n*; court-martial, 141, 270; court-martial of soldier, 253; letters to, 332, 410, 444; express, 332, 444; winter quarters, instructions, letter, 337, 410, 411, 419, 491–494, 496; proposed attack on Kings Bridge, 390, 427, 428, 430; replacements, 411, 437, 506; returns on needed equipments, 444, 491, 499.

Shepherd, William, armorer, 496, 498.

Sherman, *Lieut. Col.* Isaac, officer of the day, 63, 110, 124, 253, 328, 389; vanguard, 125.

Sherman, William, flight, 339.

Shippen, *Dr.* William, *jr.*, medical director general, 218.

Shirts, ladies' gift, 168; returns on need, 201, 202; issue, 253. *See also* Clothing.

Shoes and stockings, returns on need, 233, 380; issue, 253, 330. *See also* Clothing; Hides.

Shreve, *Col.* Israel, officer of the day, 81; letters to, 435, 486; winter quarters, 435; detachment, 487; retention in service, 490.

Sick, on march, 73, 124; to flying hospital, 201. *See also* Hospital; Invalids.

Sidmans Clove, N. Y., 408.

Sill, *Lieut. Col.* David Fithian, officer of the day, 24, 112, 217, 288.

Simcoe, *Lieut. Col.* John Graves, exchange, 218.

Skinner, Abraham, negotiations for exchanges, 28, 67–70, 132, 135, 186, 188, 195, 243, 268, 269, 324, 325, 330; letters to, 67, 135, 185, 243, 268, 324; movements, 188; appointed commissary of prisoners of war, 218; Canadian prisoners, 310.

Slaves, recruiting without master's permit, 272.

Slote, The, rum, 12.

Smallwood, Joseph, wagoner, court-martial, 25.

Smallwood, *Gen.* William, parole honoring, 94; major general, 218, 398.

Smith, *Maj.* David, officer of the day, 65, 94, 253, 277, 328, 358, 391; service, 328*n*.

Smith, John, British spy, 288.

Smith, Joshua Hett, Arnold's treason, 90, 90*n*, 92, 93*n*, 94; in custody, 97, 99*n*, 100; military trial, to West Point, 196, 198, 262, 263, 266; escape from civil authorities, 262*n*.

Smith, Thomas, shipmaster, 32.

Smith, Thomas, Arnold's treason, 90, 225, 226.

Smith, William, Arnold's treason, 90*n*.

Smith, *Justice* William, André, 111*n*, 131, 134*n*.

Smith, *Rev.* William, letter to, 348; Washington's election to American Philosophical Society, letter, 348*n*.

Smith, *Lieut. Col.* William Stephens, officer of the day, 49, 121, 320, 380; rearguard, 125; letter to, 289; retirement, 289; propostd Kings Bridge attack, 425, 427.

Smith's Clove, N. Y., winter post, 337, 408, 418, 421, 454.

Smiths Tavern, N. Y., 427.

Snead, *Capt.* Smith, exchange, 291; service, 291*n*.

Sochet des Touches. *See* Destouches.

Soldiers Fortune, N. Y., 337.

Solomon, Hendricks, with army, visit to Philadelphia, 44.

South Carolina, supplies, 14; quota, 280; artillery regiment, 378. *See also* Camden; Charleston; Southern campaign.

South Carolina, governor of. *See* Rutledge, John.

Southern campaign, more troops to, 2–5, 8, 9, 30, 469, 472, 476; British force (September), 7; arms, lack, 26, 189, 321, 322; supplies, scarcity, transportation, urge on southern states, 14, 37, 51, 146, 147, 189, 247, 450; possible plans, French and cooperation, Guichen, sea power, 14, 15, 38–43, 79, 379, 480–484; plans after Camden, British advance, 36–38, 137, 138, 146, 148, 176, 189, 216, 217, 230; necessity of regular force, size and purpose, 50; inexpediency of more troops to, 52, 272, 273, 308; fear, 118; British policy of severity, 147, 147*n*, 192, 194; Greene's appointment, reception, ability and task, instructions, 181, 182, 189, 215, 216, 237–241, 244, 246–249, 308, 464, 469; British reenforcements from New York, Leslie in Virginia, 216, 224, 230, 230*n*, 272, 276, 290, 291, 298, 308, 317, 325, 346, 347, 448, 449*n*, 455, 465, 466, 471, 480, 495, 507; artillery, 243, 321; Steuben, 238–241, 245, 308; Lee's corps, 239, 240, 245, 249; opportunity, 248, 308; Kings Mountain, 258, 263, 297, 308; British retirement, 297, 317, 325, 327, 414, 507; proposed subscription, 321; portable boats, 321, 326, 447, 497; Greene's flying army, 321, 321*n*; Lafayette, 438–440; Florida and Spanish cooperation, 474, 481–484; British policy of activity, 480. *See also* Camden; Charleston.

Spain, Florida operations, cooperation, 148, 151, 177, 474, 476, 476*n*, 481; prizes 255. *See also* West Indies.

Specht, *Gen.* Johann Friedrich von, exchange, 156, 268–270, 324.

Specie, in plan to capture Arnold, 223*n*, 224; for intelligence, 224, 255; light weight, 224; proposed use of plate, 309.

Specific supplies, for Fort Pitt, 231; delinquency, failure, 259, 462; requisition, tardiness, 371, 450, 451, 465; Virginia, for southern operations, 450. *See also* Commissary.

Speculation, in clothing, 372.

Spencer, *Ensign* Hazleton, as prisoner of war, 299.

Spencer, *Col.* Oliver, officer, 60*n*; brigaded, 64; clothing, for officers, 252, 506; returns on personnel, 475*n*.

Spies, instructions on desired information, 26, 104, 224; Culpers, 61, 203; British, capital penalty, 253; invisible ink, 255; fear of Arnold's knowledge, 267; British, to Lancaster, 288; Howell case, 355, 356. *See also* Intelligence.

Spinhouse, Anthony, court-martial, capital penalty, 335.

Springfield, Mass., court-martial, 199; Mason's dismissal, 231; clothing, 367, 368; specific supplies, 451*n*.

Springfield, N. J., action, Angell's conduct, 32, 71.

Staatsburgh, N. Y., militia wood cutting, 87, 88.

Stacey, *Lieut. Col.* William, exchange, 69; service, 69*n*.

Staff, punishment for waste and graft, 9; necessary regimental, 162. *See also* Adjutant general; Adjutants; Chaplains; Clothier general; Commissary; Engineers; Inspector general; Intelligence; Medical department; Military secretaries; Muster; Ordnance department; Provost; State clothiers; Quartermaster department.

Stagg, John, letter to, 120*n*.

Staria, John, British spy, 288.

Stark, *Gen.* John, council of war on campaign possibilities, 5*n*, 9*n*; officer of the day, 49, 81, 113; to West Point, 126, 133; letters to, 381, 441; proposed Kings Bridge attack, 381*n*, 390, 396; furlough refused, 441; as brigadier, 491.

Starr, *Col.* Josiah, officer of the day, 22, 282, 361; ill, 23.

State clothiers, returns on supply, 202; deliveries and reports, 453, 460; material, 506.

State regiments. *See* Militia.

Staten Island, ruse and proposed Kings Bridge attack, 393–395; Sullivan's attack, 501.

States, control over line deprecated, 165, 491; circulars, 204, 331, 450. *See also* Recruiting; Specific supplies.

Steenrapie, N. J., headquarters at, letters and orders from, 1–74.

Stein, *Maj.* Johann Friedrich *von,* exchange, 221, 243.

Stephenson, *Col.* Hugh, rifle regiment, officers, 291*n*, 292*n*.

Steuben, *Gen.* Frederick, W. A. H. F., *baron* von, council of war on campaign possibilities, 5*n*, 9*n*; countersign honoring, 81; bears letter, 174; to Philadelphia, departmental reforms, 175; to South, line command, 238–241, 245, 454; on finances, 321; letter to, 454.

Stevens, *Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, letter to, 353; winter quarters for artillery, 353, 354.

Stevens, Nathaniel, on New York flour, 452.

Stewart, Charles, on flour scarcity, letter, 105, 105*n*; contact on supplies, 120; ovens, 169; and waste, 283, 284.

Stewart, *Col.* Walter, light corps court-martial of soldier, 96.

Stirling, *Gen.* William Alexander, *lord,* councils of war: on campaign possibilities, 5*n*, 9*n*; on Southern campaign and winter quarters, 272*n*, 273*n*; — letters to, 20, 391; guards and patrol, 20; wing command, 187; quarters, 201; proposed Kings Bridge attack, 391.

Stock. *See* Cattle.

Stockbridge Indians, with army, visit to Philadelphia, 44.

Stockings, need of woolen, 119. *See also* Shoes.
Stocks, ladies' gift, 168.
Stoddard, *Dr.* Darius, malicious charges, court-martial at his expense, 271.
Stoddert, Benjamin, on clothing needs, 3*n*.
Stony Point, N. Y., status in case of attack, 107, 196; oven, 169.
Straggling, prevalence, 303, 309.
Strength of forces. *See* Returns.
Strouds, for coats, 506.
Subinspector, West Point, 10.
Subscription, proposed for Southern campaign, 321.
Suffern, John, post at place, 418, 421.
Sullivan, John, committees: supplies, 106; exchanges, 134*n*; Southern campaign, 245*n*; Washington's letters, 400*n*, 420*n*, 444*n*, 505*n*; — letters to, 371, 397, 488; Washington on relations, 371; on French movements, letter, 374*n*; Staten Island attack, 501.
Sumner, *Lieut. Col.* John, officer of the day, 99, 178, 264, 342.
Sumner, *Gen.* Thomas, operations after Camden, 137.
Supplies. *See* Commissary.
Surgeons, appointments, 218; clothing, 252; reduced, and half-pay, 293, 294, 307; pay, 307; agreement on retirement, 423.
Survey. *See* Military surveying.
Sussex Court House, N. J., specific supplies, 451*n*.
Suza de Beer, *Dr.* Francis, exchange, 70; service, 70*n*.
Swartz, William A., acknowledgment to, 293*n*.
Swettenham, *Capt.* George, parole to New York, 445.
Swift, *Col.* Heman, at court-martial, 71, 96.

Talbot, *Maj.* Jeremiah, officer of the day, 22, 253, 287, 342, 389; at court-martial, 74.
Tallmadge, *Maj.* Benjamin, letters to, 61, 203, 224, 255, 292, 354, 416; Culpers, 61, 203; André, 94*n*; intelligence, caution, 224, 255, 292, 293, 354, 355; Oyster Bay exploit, thanks of Congress, 333, 335, 336, 416, 417, 420, 473, 477.
Tallmadge, *Ensign* Samuel, adjutant, 63; service, 63*n*.
Tappan, N. Y., tavern, 120. *See also* Orangetown.
Taverns, New York, 120, 427; New Jersey, 274.
Taxation, need, 246.
Taylor, *Lieut. Col.* Richard, post, 202.

Teaneck, N. J., patrol, 20. *See also* Liberty Pole.

Teisseydre, François Louis. *See* Fleury.

Telfair, Edward, letter to, 53.

Temple, *Lieut. Col.* Benjamin, at court-martial, 141.

Tents, returns on needs, 102; for guards, 113; chimneys, precautions, 152.

Ter Bush, John, headquarters accounts, 67*n*.

Ternay, Charles Henri d'Arsac, *chevalier* de, force, 6; blockaded, 6, 28, 39, 138, 147, 322; letters to, 16, 64, 480; American officers for, 17; Hartford conference, 17, 42–45, 51, 76–80; second division expected, preparations, 29, 34, 43, 46; proposed winter quarters, 56, 80; necessity of reenforcement, 77, 78; troops as protection, 80, 437; countersigns honoring, 81, 257; proposed southern cooperation, 480–484; death, 481*n*.

Terrible, H. M. S., at New York, 290, 291, 347.

Theft, trial, 271. *See also* Graft.

Thompson, *Gen.* William, exchange, 243, 268, 271, 315.

Thomson, Thomas, foragemaster, court-martial, 96.

Three Pigeons, N. J., 384, 385.

Throop, *Maj.* Benjamin, officer of the day, 46, 101, 256, 288; furlough, 302.

Tichnor, Isaac, court-martial, 199.

Ticonderoga, N. Y., British force, 313.

Tier, Daniel, letter to, 120*n*.

Tilghman, *Lieut. Col.* Tench, letters written by, 5*n*, 11*n*, 13*n*, 17*n*, 18*n*, 20*n*–22*n*, 31*n*, 38*n*, 43*n*, 47*n*, 48*n*, 54*n*–57*n*, 60*n*, 61*n*, 64*n*, 100*n*, 106*n*, 109*n*, 112*n*, 119*n*, 120*n*, 128*n*, 129*n*, 138*n*, 143*n*, 145*n*, 156*n*, 172*n*, 177*n*, 190*n*, 194*n*, 196*n*, 198*n*, 203*n*, 204*n*, 211*n*, 212*n*, 224*n*, 226*n*–229*n*, 232*n*, 234*n*, 236*n*, 237*n*, 240*n*, 245*n*, 249*n*–251*n*, 253*n*–255*n*, 261*n*, 266*n*, 268*n*, 269*n*, 281*n*, 282*n*, 284*n*, 285*n*, 289*n*, 292*n*, 294*n*, 298*n*–301*n*, 304*n*–307*n*, 317*n*, 323*n*–325*n*, 327*n*, 330*n*, 331*n* 333*n*, 336*n*, 338*n*–340*n*, 342*n*–347*n*, 353*n*, 354*n*, 356*n*–358*n*, 360*n*, 362*n*, 365*n*–370*n*, 379*n*, 381*n*–384*n*, 386*n*, 387*n*, 389*n*, 391*n*, 392*n*, 395*n*, 396*n*, 401*n*, 404*n*, 405*n*, 410*n*, 412*n*, 416*n*, 418*n*, 421*n*–424*n*, 435*n*, 436*n*, 441*n*, 444*n*–446*n*, 448*n*–451*n*, 454*n*, 456*n*, 457*n*, 466*n*, 471*n*, 472*n*, 484*n*, 487*n*, 492*n*, 493*n*, 496*n*, 498*n*–500*n*, 506*n*; letters on secret service, 286*n*, 287*n*.

Tillard, *Maj.* Edward, exchange, 291; service, 291*n*.

Tilton, *Dr.* James, ability, 19; surgeon, 218.

Tobacco, for prisoners of war, 30.

Tools, repairing roads, 170; building huts, 354.
Torrey, *Maj.* Joseph, officer of the day, 9; detachment, 13; regimental command, 360; service, 360*n*.
Totowa Church, N. J., 266. *See also* Preakness.
Townsend, *Dr.* David, ability, 19; surgeon, 218.
Tracy, Nathaniel, and Co., clothing, 368.
Trade with the enemy, supplies for New York City, 314; New Jersey, 385.
Transportation, lack in South, 146; necessary impressment, 147; ox teams for winter, 407. *See also* Communication; Ferries, Horses; Navigation; Roads; Travel; Wagoners.
Travel, mail route Philadelphia to New England, 479.
Traversie, *Capt.* Joseph, claim, 276.
Treason, charges from British source, 256. *See also* Arnold, Benedict.
Treat, *Dr.* Malachi, chief hospital physician, 218.
Triumph, H. M. S., at New York, 347.
Trowbridge, *Lieut.* Luther, adjutant, 13.
Trumbull, *Gov.* Jonathan, salt meat, 59, 260, 296, 369; letters to, 260, 282, 368, 437, 464, 493, 495, 506; circular to, 331*n*; transportation of clothing, 368; dragoon replacements, 411; recruiting, quota, data, 437, 441, 442, 444; exchanged prisoners, 464; interference with winter quarters, 491–494, 496; fear of British designs, 495, 496, 506.
Tryon, William, Howell, 355.
Tudor, *Maj.* George, officer of the day, 81, 217, 261, 328, 365; service, 81*n*.
Tupper, *Col.* Benjamin, officer of the day, 24, 112, 217, 288, 365; road repairs, 140; pardon of soldier, 222; Hudson River chain, 298.
Turner, *Dr.* Philip, surgeon, 218.

Uniforms, officers, minutiae, 349, 350; impossibility, 462.
Union. *See* Continental Congress; States.

Valley Forge, Pa., peril of period, 206.
Van Cortlandt, *Lieut. Gov.* Pierre, letter to, 262.
Van Dyke, *Capt.-Lieut.* John, status, 53.
Van Dyke, Nicholas, committees: Arnold's treason, 93*n*; supplies, 106*n*.
Van Houten, Cornelius (Robert), house, 274.
Van Laer, *Capt.* William, officer of the day, 49, 199, 270, 320, 349, 389.
Van Rensselaer, *Gen.* Robert, British raid, 295.
Van Schaick, *Col.* Goose, arms in hands of militia, 260; at court of inquiry, 359.

Van Wart, Isaac, capture of André, reward, 92, 93*n*, 133, 378.

Varick, *Lieut. Col.* Richard, Arnold's aide, and the treason, court of inquiry, 89, 93*n*, 225, 228–230; letters written by, 172*n*, 204*n*; letter to, 228.

Varnum, James Mitchell, in Congress, 470; committee on Washington's letter, 505*n*.

Vermont, flour supply, 48; British intrigue, 304–306.

Verplancks Point, N. Y., status in case of attack, 107, 196; oven, 169.

Vimeur, Donatien Marie Joseph de. *See* Rochambeau.

Vimeur, Jean Baptiste Donatien de. *See* Rochambeau.

Virginia, British invasion, Leslie, Phillips, 16, 29, 31, 147, 190, 203, 230, 230*n*, 277, 290, 291, 298, 308, 317, 325, 346, 347; Henry Hamilton, 136, 144, 148, 185, 193, 325, 471; necessary war measures, 246; quota, 280; Fairfax estate, 318; specific supplies, 450, 451*n*, 465. *See also* next titles; Convention troops.

Virginia, governor of. *See* Jefferson, Thomas.

Virginia brigades, levies to replace, arms, clothing, 8, 20, 30, 146, 202; difficulty of reforming, captured officers, 465. *See also* Muhlenberg, Peter; Scott, Charles.

Virginia Eighth Regiment, officer, 291*n*. *See also* Wood, James.

Virginia Eleventh Regiment, officers, 202*n*, 292*n*.

Virginia Fourth Regiment, officer, 291*n*.

Virginia Ninth Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 175, 176, 179; officers, 202*n*, 291*n*. *See also* Gibson, John.

Virginia Second Regiment, officer, 291*n*.

Virginia State Library, material from, 450.

Virginia Third Regiment, officer, 291*n*.

Von Heer, *Capt.* Bartholomew, returns, state credit, equipments, 53, 456, 499; proposed Kings Bridge attack, 382, 392; letter to, 456.

Vose, *Lieut. Col.* Elijah, at court of inquiry, 33; officer of the day, 96, 168; at court-martial, 185.

Vose, *Col.* Joseph, officer of the day, 11, 101, 217, 277, 358.

Vulture, H. M. S., Arnold's flight, 85, 89.

Wade, *Col.* Nathaniel, letters to, 85, 89; Arnold's treason, West Point command, 85, 89.

Wadsworth, Jeremiah, letter to, 310; Canadian prisoners of war, 310.

Wagoners, court-martial, 25; draft from line, 83, 102, 152, 217, 270; graft, 97.

Wagonmaster, appointment of field officer as, 102.

Waite, *Maj.* Jason, officer of the day, 94; service, 94*n*.

Walbridge, *Maj.* Ames, detachment, 82; officer of the day, 99, 141, 236, 277, 333, 379; service, 333*n*.

Wales, *Lieut.* Ebenezer, court-martial, 460; service, 460*n*.

Walker, *Capt.* Joseph, at court of inquiry, 442; Parson's aide, 485; service, 485*n*.

Wallop, *Capt.* Henry, exchange, 173.

Walton, George, letters to, 53, 366; committee on Southern campaign, 245*n*; special exchanges, 366.

Walton, *Mrs.* George, sister, 366*n*.

Ward, Artemas, committee on Washington's letter, 400*n*.

Warner, *Col.* Seth, British invasion from Canada, 230*n*, 338; letter to, 338; officer, 338*n*; general furlough, 339; regiment reduced, 339; pay arrears, 339; paymaster, 339; recruiting accounts, 339.

Warrants. *See* Accounts.

Warren, *Mrs.* ——, Kosciuszko's papers, 268.

Warren, *Dr.* John, surgeon, 218.

Washington, George, movements, 48, 51, 58, 66*n*, 71*n*, 81, 84*n*, 98, 99*n*, 133, 418, 435, 435*n*, 450; and visit to Europe, 142; election to American Philosophical Society, 348, 349. *See also* Commander in chief.

Washington, *Ensign* George Augustine, letters written by, 94*n*, 99*n*.

Washington, Martha, at headquarters, 480; Mrs. Greene, 480.

Watchword. *See* under General orders references.

Waterbury, *Gen.* David, exchange, 268, 315.

Waterbury, Conn., Washington at, 66*n*.

Watkins, John W., candidacy for geographer, 386.

Wayne, *Gen.* Anthony, letters to, 1, 129, 344, 380, 386, 406, 434; Washington on relations, 1; Macpherson affair, 1; and Reed(?), 1; councils of war: on campaign possibilities, 5*n*, 9*n*; Southern campaign and winter quarters, 272*n*, 273*n*; — officer of the day, 11, 46, 75, 152, 199, 233, 257, 270, 301, 328, 342, 361, 380; brigade major, 63; posts, movements, 107, 126, 128, 129; winter quarters, instructions, 344, 352, 406; proposed Kings Bridge attack, 380, 381; Watkins, 386; French officers, 434, 435; as brigadier, 491.

Weare, *Pres.* Meshech, circular to, 331*n*.

Webb, *Col.* Samuel Blatchley, exchange, 69, 135; officers, 249*n*, 291*n*, 467*n*.

Weeks, Reuben, spy, 253.

Weissenfels, *Lieut. Col.* Frederick, officer of the day, 32, 113; frontier service, clothing, 193, 195, 216, 296, 299.

Welch, James, court-martial, capital penalty, 96.

Welles, *Capt.* Roger, letter to, 467; boat guard command, instructions, 467, 468, 486; service, 467*n*.

Wells, *Lieut. Col.* Levi, letter to, 112; return to state control, 112.

Weltner, *Lieut. Col.* Ludowick, letter to, 487; dispersal of battalion, 487.

West Indies, Jamaica expedition, 8; cooperation with operations, Washington's power, 14, 41; Rodney's return, 289, 291; hurricane, 457.

West Point and Highlands, N. Y., British threat, precautions, offset, 10, 237; deputy adjutant general and subinspector, 10; cannon from, 47; salt meat, 59; Arnold's treason, measures to frustrate, 84–89, 92*n*, 94, 98, 99, 150, 151; militia and line garrison, 87, 88, 99, 106, 108, 133, 196; letter to commander, 98; temporary command, 99; artillery command, 99; flour, scarcity, supply, 100, 108, 295, 298, 313, 329, 413; St. Clair to command, instructions, defense measures, 106–108; Dobbs Ferry as outpost, 107, 139; winter quarters, huts, march, 125, 127, 336, 337, 346, 346*n*, 352, 360, 401, 405, 410, 415, 416, 419, 447, 454; Greene to command, instructons, 125–128, 133; construction of works, 127; returns on force, 143, 183; ovens, 169; Heath to command, instructions, 180–183, 216; Arnold and command, 214; winter protection, 273*n*; provisions magazines, 259; forage in force as ruse, 338, 350–352; French officers at, 343; specific supplies, 451*n*; water guard, 459, 467, 468.

Whipping, as military punishment, 25.

White, *Capt.* Hatfield, brigade major, officer of the day, 46, 112.

White, *Capt.* Moses, officer of the day, 82; service, Hazen's aide, 82*n*; paymaster, 360.

White, *Adj.* William, promotion, 13.

White Plains, N. Y., forage to, 350; post, 381*n*, 390.

Whiting, *Lieut. Col.* Daniel, officer of the day, 46, 121, 236, 319; rearguard, 125.

Whiting, Francis, Fairfax agency, 319.

Wigglesworth, *Col.* Edward, clothing, 368.

Wiley (Wyllys), *Maj.* John, officer of the day, 49, 82, 112, 121, 202, 257, 319, 361; service, 82*n*; rearguard, 125; at court-martial, 141.

Wilkinson, James, letter to, 120; ordered to army, 120.

Willett, *Lieut. Col.* Marinus, to frontier, 193, 195; letter to, 254; relief, 254.

Williams, David, capture of André, reward, 92, 93*n*, 133, 378.

Williams, *Col.* James, Kings Mountain, death, 258.

Williams, *Col.* Otho Holland, countersign honoring, 83.

Wine, for headquarters, 57.

Winslow, *Maj.* Nathaniel, officer of the day, 32, 152, 391; service, 32*n*; detachment 101; at court-martial, 185.

Winter quarters, French army, 12, 56, 80, 180, 255, 357, 457; West Point as logical site, construction, 125, 127, 336, 360, 401, 415, 418, 447, 454; council of war on site, 273; expected suffering, 323; instructions, march, 342, 344–346, 352, 405–409, 435; artillery, preparations, 353, 354; protection of New Jersey, instructions, 369, 412, 421, 422; patrol, 408; dragoon, state interference, 410, 411, 486, 491–494, 496.

Women, in march, 73; ladies' gift to army, 168.

Wood, *Col.* James, Washington's commendations, 145, 155, 156; letters to, 155, 268, 324, 445; exchange of Convention troops officers, 268, 324.

Woodbridge, *Maj.* Theodore, officer of the day, 11, 71, 96, 121, 151, 202, 256, 282; furlough, 334; service, 334*n*.

Woodson, *Maj.* Tarleton, exchange, 291; service, 291*n*.

Wooster, *Capt.* Thomas, letter to, 249; service, 249*n*; tender of services declined, 250.

Wyllys, *Capt.* John Plasgrave, exchange, 291; service, 291*n*.

Wyllys, *Col.* Samuel, at court-martial, 65; officer of the day, 71, 141, 333.

Wyoming, Pa., specific supplies, 451*n*.

BOSTON UNIVERSITY
1 1719 01563 8135

DO NOT REMOVE
CHARGE SLIP FROM THIS POCKET
IF SLIP IS LOST PLEASE RETURN BOOK
DIRECTLY TO A CIRCULATION STAFF MEMBER

BOSTON UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
771 Commonwealth Ave.
Boston, Mass. 02215